



MOHENJO-DARO AND  
THE INDUS CIVILIZATION



# MOHENJO-DARO AND THE INDUS CIVILIZATION

Being an official account of Archæological Excavations at  
Mohenjo-daro carried out by the Government of India  
between the years 1922 and 1927

*Edited by*

SIR JOHN MARSHALL, C I E, Litt D, Ph D, F S A, Hon A R I B A,  
Hon Fellow of King's College, Cambridge

*Late Director-General of Archæology in India*

In three volumes, with plan and map in colours, and 164 plates  
in collotype

Volume II Text Chapters XX—XXXII  
Appendices and Index



ARTHUR PROBSTHAIN

41 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON, W C 1

1931

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY  
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LTD, HERTFORD

*No part of this work may be reproduced  
in any form without the permission of the publisher*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER XX

### FAIENCE AND STONE VESSELS

*By Ernest Mackay*

	PAGE		PAGE
Faience Vessels Mode of Manufacture, List of		Stone Vessels, Varieties of Stone used, List of	
Objects, Imitation of Pottery Forms	365-6	objects, Rivet repairs, Grinders, Stone	
		Bowes, Incised Decoration	367-9

## CHAPTER XXI

### SEALS, SEAL IMPRESSIONS, AND COPPER TABLETS, WITH TABULATION

*By Ernest Mackay*

	PAGE		PAGE
Types of Seals Cylinder Seals, Square,		Mythological Creatures	389
Rectangular, Button, Cube, and Round seals		Plant Forms, Animals figured in Script	390-2
	370-6	Seal Impressions, Types and Descriptions, Rect-	
Seals of Unusual Character	376-7	angular and Square Tablets, Triangular	
Method of Manufacture, Purpose of the Seals,		Prisms, Round Tablets, Impressions on	
Use as Amulet Cases	377-81	Pottery Vessels	393-7
Animals Represented on the seals, So-called		Unclassified Impressions	397
Unicorn, The Cult Standard and its purpose	382-5	Copper Tablets, Animals pictured, Use of	
		Tablets	398-401
Short-horned Bull, Buffalo, Brāhman Bull,		Tabulation of Seals	402-5
Rhinoceros, Tiger, Elephant, Gharial,			
Antelope	385-9		

## CHAPTER XXII

### SIGN-LIST OF EARLY INDUS SCRIPT

#### PART I SOME EXTERNAL FEATURES OF WRITING

*By C J Gadd, M A, F S A, Assistant Keeper in the Department of Egyptian and Assyrian Antiquities, British Museum*

	PAGE		PAGE
Indus Seals found in Mesopotamia, Difficulty of		Few resemblances between Indus and Sumerian	
classifying signs, Device and Legend un-		Signs, Analogies of Indus and Minoan	
connected, Signs pictographic, but few		Scripts	411
objects identifiable	406-9	Script not Alphabetic, but probably Syllabic	411-12
Modification and Combination of Signs, Additions		Inscriptions probably contain Names and Titles	412
and Enclosures	409	Numerical Signs, Indus Seal from Ur, Devices	
Direction of Writing ordinarily from right to left		on later Indian Coins compared	412-13
	409-11	A Conjectural Reading	414

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## PART II MECHANICAL NATURE OF THE EARLY INDUS WRITING

*By Sidney Smith, M A, F S A, Keeper in the Department of Egyptian and Assyrian Antiquities,  
British Museum*

	PAGE		PAGE
Mechanical and Material Nature of Writing	415	Analysis of an Inscription	419
Classification of Signs, "End" and "Beginning"		Signs as ideograms and their relative positions	420
Signs	415-16	Proper Names and other Elements	421
Numerical and other Signs	417-18	Longer Inscriptions discussed	421-2
Older Signs from Harappā	418	Difficulty of classifying Signs, Arab and African	
Strokes at beginning or end	419	Signs	422

## CHAPTER XXIII

THE INDUS SCRIPT *du*

*By S Langdon, M A, Ph D, Shillito Professor of Assyriology, University of Oxford*

	PAGE		PAGE
Foreword		Accents and their Significance, Detached Accents	428-9
Derivation of Early Brāhmī from Indus Script	423	Determinatives	430
Resemblance of Indus Signs to Egyptian Hieroglyphs	424	Suggestions for decipherment	431-2
Indus Seals from Mesopotamia of pre-Sargonic Age	424-6	Table of Brāhmī Characters derived from Indus Script	433
Cunningham's and Bühler's Theories	426-7	Sign-List of the Indus Script	434-52
Great antiquity of Indus Script, its direction from right to left	427	Postscript	453-5

## CHAPTER XXIV

## HOUSEHOLD OBJECTS, TOOLS, AND IMPLEMENTS

*By Ernest Mackay*

	PAGE		PAGE
(a) OBJECTS OF KNOWN USE		Needles and Awls, Ladles	470-2
Querns, Palettes, Flint Implements	456-9	Handles, Cake Moulds	472-3
Dish borer, Burnishers, Mace heads and their types	459-61	(b) OBJECTS OF UNCERTAIN USE	
Weights, Types of Weights, Perforated Weights	461-4	Stone Rings, Rings with Wavy Tops and Bases, Shell Replicas	473-5
Nail sinkers, Whetstones, Anvils (?), Gratings, Ballista Balls (?)	464-6	Mace-like Objects, Possibly Cult Objects	475-6
Sling Balls, Flesh rubbers, Spindle-Whorls and their Types	466-70	Conical Stones, Conical Stones with Heads	476
		Small Cones, Types and Materials	477-8
		Cylindrical Objects of Pottery, Shell Caps, Pedestal (?), Roundel, Pottery Tablets	479-80



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER XXVII

## GAMES AND TOYS

*By Ernest Mackay*

	PAGE		PAGE
Human Figures	549-50	Casting Box (?) Their possible use in the	
Toy Animals, Clay Baking Pans, Whistles,		forms Marlin,	556-7
Rattles	550-1	Gamemen or Amulet Inlaid and Marking,	
Dice, Balls and Marbles, Absence of Knuckle		Isosahedral Forms	557-9
bones	551-3	Presence of model boats Model Chariots Bird	
Wheels, Toy Vehicles, Cart frames, Irish		chariots, Their use in India and China	560-1
Chariots	551-5		

## CHAPTER XXVIII

## IVORY, SHELL, ENAMEL, AND OTHER OBJECTS OF TECHNICAL INTEREST

*By Ernest Mackay*

	PAGE		PAGE
Ivory, Its sources, Ivory Plaque, Sticks,		Ivory, Bead and Amulet, Use of polished	
Combs and Cylinders	562-3	Seal, Colours	576-7
Shell, Value as a material, Species used, Modern		Glazed Pottery Analogue Lustrous Examination	577-8
shell working, Manufactories	563-5	Irish History of Ivory, Various Processes	
Shell Inlay, Method of manufacture Cements,		Glass	579-83
Designs and Details	565-70	Decorated Carrelian, Inscriptions Compositions	581-4
Ivory and Paste, Inlay, Covers, Bracelets		Bronze Cells for Inlay Worked Silver	584-5
Spindle-whorls, Description of Objects	570-4	Textiles Discovery of Woollen Cloth Material	585-6
Vitreous Paste, Analyses, Preparation, Mode of		Cereals and Fruits, Wheat, Barley Dates	587
use, Inlaid work	574-6	Medicines, Silphium, its use and production	587-8

## CHAPTER XXIX

## SYSTEM OF WEIGHTS AT MOHENJO DARO

*By A. S. Hemmings, B. A., M. Sc.*

	PAGE		PAGE
General observations	589	Table VII Weights on Babylonian System	
Table I Weights at Mohenjo daro	590	found at Susa	593
" II Weights at Harappā	590	VIII Approximations of Indus Valley	
" III Weights found at both Mohenjo		weights to the Babylonian System	594
daro and Harappā	591	" IX Approximation of aberrant weights	
" IV Exceptional weights at Mohenjo		found in Iraq and Susa to Indus	
daro	591	Valley Weights	595
" V Light Babylonian System	592	Conclusions	596
" VI Heavy Assyrian System	592	Appendix I Weights at Mohenjo-daro	596
		Appendix II List of weights from Harappā	597

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

ix

## CHAPTER XXX HUMAN REMAINS

*By Colonel R B Seymour Sewell, M A, Sc D, F A S B, Director, Zoological Survey of India,  
and B S Guha, A M, Ph D, Anthropologist to the Zoological Survey of India*

	PAGE		PAGE
Condition of Bones, Number of Skeletons,		Table II Indices	646
Circumstances of finding	599	" III Average measurements of the	
Description of Skeletons No 1 to 26	600-6	different groups	647
Description of Skulls Nos 1 to 26	606-35	" IV Average indices of the different	
Description of Skull M	635	groups	647
Conclusions as to races at Mohenjo daro		" V Measurements on Craniograms	648
Type I Proto-Australoid Race	638	" VI Facial measurements in an antero-	
" II Mediterranean Race	642	posterior plane	648
" III Mongolian Branch of the Alpine stock	643	" VII Measurements showing the projection	
" IV Alpine Race	644	of the cheek in an antero-posterior	
Table I Measurements	645	plane	648

## CHAPTER XXXI ZOOLOGICAL REMAINS

*By Colonel R B Seymour Sewell and Dr B S Guha*

	PAGE		PAGE
General condition of the animal remains	649	Table III Measurements of Skull and Horn	
The species represented in the collection	650	core of Bos indicus	657
		Aves	662
MAMMALIA		Reptilia	662
Order Carnivora	650	Chelonina	662
Order Rodentia	653	Pisces	664
Order Ungulata	653-61	Mollusca	664
Table I Dimensions of Teeth of Equus		Gastropoda	665
Caballus	654	Animals maintained in a state of domestication	669
" II Measurements of 2nd and 3rd Molar		Animals caught for food	670
Teeth in different series of Bos		Animal remains imported for ornament	670
indicus	656	Animal remains imported for medicine	671
		List of specimens	672

## CHAPTER XXXII MINERALS AND METALS

*By Sir Edwin Pascoe, M A, Sc D, D Sc, F G S, F A S B, Director, Geological Survey of India*

	PAGE		PAGE
Gold	674	Agate, Carnelian, Onyx, and Chalcedony	681
Silver	675	Jasper, Agate-Jasper, and Bloodstone	681
Copper, Lead	676	Plasma, Tin, Bitumen, Red Ochre	682
Lapis lazuli, Turquoise	677	Basalt, Tachylite, Nepheline-Sodalite rock	683
Amazon Stone, Crystal, Stenite	678	Jadeite	683
Alabaster	679	Lollingite	684
Haematite, Amethyst, Slate	680	Green Earth	685

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## APPENDICES

	PAGE		PAGE
I NOTES AND ANALYSES <i>By Muhammad Sara Ullah</i>		Siltjit and its Analysis	690
Ceramic Wares, I uence	686	Lollingite and its Analysis	690
Stettite I uence, Glaze	687	II NOTE ON GLAZED POTTERY <i>By H J Pledgerleith,</i>	
Stettite, Mortar, Pigments	688	<i>MC, Ph D, of the British Museum</i>	
Table I Chemical analyses of Ceramic materials	689	Microscopic examination and hardness	692
Table II Mortars	689		

## TEXT ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Fig 11 Skull I <i>Norma Facialis</i>	608
Fig 12 Skull I <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	609
Fig 13 Skull I <i>Norma Verticalis</i>	609
Fig 14 Skull II <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	611
Fig 15 Skull III (13b) <i>Norma Facialis</i>	613
Fig 16 Skull III <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	614
Fig 17 Skull VI <i>Norma Facialis</i>	616
Fig 18 Skull VI <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	617
Fig 19 Skull VII <i>Norma Facialis</i>	618
Fig 20 Skull VII <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	619
Fig 21 Skull VII <i>Norma Verticalis</i>	620
Fig 22 Skull VIII <i>Norma Facialis</i>	621
Fig 23 Skull VIII <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	622
Fig 24 Skull X <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	624
Fig 25 Skull XI <i>Norma Facialis</i>	625
Fig 26 Skull XI <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	626
Fig 27 Skull XI <i>Norma Verticalis</i>	627
Fig 28 Skull XIV <i>Norma Facialis</i>	628
Fig 29 Skull XIV <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	629
Fig 30 Skull XIV <i>Norma Verticalis</i>	630
Fig 31 Skull XIX <i>Norma Facialis</i>	631

	PAGE
Fig 32 Skull XIX <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	631
Fig 33 Skull XIX <i>Norma Verticalis</i>	632
Fig 34 Skull XX <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	633
Fig 35 Skull XXVI <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	635
Fig 36 Skull M <i>Norma Lateralis</i>	636
Fig 37 The grinding surface of the 3rd Molar Tooth (upper jaw) in various species of cattle	655
Fig 38 The grinding surface of the 2nd Molar Tooth (upper jaw) (1) in example from Mohenjo-daro, (2) in wild cattle from the Nicobar Islands, and (3) in recent domestic cattle of Bengal	656
Fig 39 Showing the enamel foldings at different stages of wear in the same tooth	656
Fig 40 Microphotograph of glazed pottery, showing scratch	692
Fig 41 Microphotograph of glazed pottery, showing fracture of glaze	692

## ABBREVIATIONS

<i>ASI</i>	<i>Archæological Survey of India</i>
<i>Arch Mem</i> or <i>Mem ASI</i>	<i>Memoirs of the Archæological Survey of India</i>
<i>ASR</i>	<i>Annual Report of the Archæological Survey of India</i>
<i>ASWI</i>	<i>Archæological Survey of Western India</i>
<i>Ant Journ</i>	<i>Antiquaries Journal</i>
<i>BSA</i>	<i>British School at Athens</i>
<i>CAH</i>	<i>Cambridge Ancient History</i>
<i>CHI</i>	<i>Cambridge History of India</i>
<i>Ency Brit</i>	<i>Encyclopædia Britannica</i>
<i>ERE</i>	<i>Encyclopædia of Religions and Ethics</i> Edited by J Hastings
<i>Grund d indo-ar Phil</i>	<i>Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde</i>
<i>IA</i>	<i>Indian Antiquary</i>
<i>ILN</i>	<i>Illustrated London News</i>
<i>Imp Gaz</i>	<i>Imperial Gazetteer of India</i>
<i>JA</i>	<i>Journal Asiatique</i>
<i>JAOS</i>	<i>Journal of the American Oriental Society</i>
<i>JASB</i>	<i>Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal</i>
<i>JBORS</i>	<i>Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society</i>
<i>Jour Eg Arch</i>	<i>Journal of Egyptian Archæology</i>
<i>JRAI</i>	<i>Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute</i>
<i>JRAS</i>	<i>Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society</i>
<i>Mém Dél Perse</i>	<i>Memoires de la Délégation en Perse</i>
<i>Min Mag</i>	<i>Mineralogical Magazine</i>
<i>NH</i> or <i>Nat Hist</i>	<i>Naturalis Historia</i>
<i>Obv</i>	Obverse
<i>OECT</i>	<i>Oxford editions of Cuneiform Texts</i>
<i>Palæo Sin</i>	<i>Palæontologia Sinica</i>
<i>Proc A S B</i>	<i>Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal</i>
<i>RA</i> or <i>Rev Ass</i>	<i>Revue d'Assyriologie</i>
<i>RLC</i>	<i>Recherches sur l'origine de l'écriture Cunéiforme, par Thureau-Dangin</i>
<i>Rec Ind Mus</i>	<i>Records of the Indian Museum</i>
<i>Rev</i>	Reverse
<i>Rv</i>	Rigveda
<i>Zeit fur Ethn</i>	<i>Zeitschrift für Ethnologie</i>



## CHAPTER XX

### FAIENCE AND STONE VESSELS

*Faience Vessels* (Pl CI, 1-10, Pl CLVII, 32 and 33, Pl CLIX, 3 and 4)

**F**AIENCE ware is found in both the Intermediate and Late levels at Mohenjo-daro, **Levels** and it will probably also be found in the Early levels when we get down to them

Not many complete vessels of faience have been found at Mohenjo-daro, for this **Reasons for** relatively soft material is easily broken or damaged by salt. Hence the scarcity of faience **scarcity** vessels does not prove that they were not in common use. All those found are of small size and very well made. It is probable that they were used for cosmetics, indeed, a trace of **Suggested use** a yellow substance is still to be seen in one of them (No 8 in Pl CI). None of them contained eye-paint, as anything of this nature invariably leaves traces behind. Judging from the comparatively large apertures of all these jars, the substances they once contained were fairly thick, and an unguent suggests itself as their probable content, though in few of them is the aperture large enough to allow of a finger being inserted. I would, therefore, suggest that some kind of powder was kept in these jars, that it was costly is implied by the very small size of the jars. Indeed, Nos 1, 3, and 8 are so small that they might almost be children's toys, were it not unlikely that children would be given playthings made of such a material as faience.

It will be noted that few of these faience jars have a substantial base, they are mostly **Bases** incapable of standing alone. On this account it is probable that they were kept in toilet boxes or other receptacles.

Several of these vessels still show traces of colour, those illustrated in Pl CI, 4, 8 and 10, **Colour** are smoothly coated with a glaze of a light apple-green colour. The glaze of Nos 3 and 9 is well preserved and still retains its original colour, turquoise-blue. The remaining jars have lost both colour and glaze.

There is a small hole in the side of the neck of No 10 in Pl CI to take a thread to **Holes for** fasten on a cover. No 3 has two small holes, one on either side of the neck. The neck of **covers** No 1 is grooved to take a cord for tying on the lid which is missing.<sup>1</sup>

Some difficulty seems to have been experienced in making these jars, their sides and **Manufacture** especially their bases are remarkably thick. No 8, for instance, would hardly contain anything at all, and Nos 1 and 6 would hold but little. The makers were evidently uncertain of their material and feared to risk making the jars any thinner.

The paste of those jars which were broken and could consequently be properly examined **Paste** was white or ash-grey in colour, and in most cases the glaze had penetrated well into it, both on the inside and outside of the jar. In the manufacture of the little jar, Pl CI, 1, a certain amount of frit was mixed with the paste itself as well as being applied to it both inside and out. This process, which results in strengthening the articles so treated, has also been

<sup>1</sup> Possibly in this case the cover was made of cloth or leather

noticed in other faience objects at Mohenjo-daro. This treatment, of course, requires considerably more heat than if the surfaces alone were glazed.

**Not  
importations**

It is quite evident that these jars were not imported from outside India, and quite possibly they were actually of local make. Many of the shapes are copies of pottery ware, and in the list below I have made the necessary comparisons —

**Descriptions**

Plate CI, No 1 (HR 994) is a beautifully made little vessel that was found 9 feet below the surface in the N W corner of House III, Block 2, Section A of the HR Area. It has a groove around its neck which obviously took the string which tied on the cover. In shape it resembles some of the storage jars, for instance, Nos 1 and 2 in Pl LXXXV.

No 2 (SD 1705) seems to be a portion of a faience jar that was made in two pieces, the part preserved being the neck. On the other hand, it might equally have served the purpose of a jar-stand. It came from 8 feet below the surface of the ground in the lane between Blocks 4 and 5, Southern Buildings Section.

No 3 (HR 5024) with its deeply scored middle is a passable imitation of the "B" type of pottery illustrated in Pl LXXX. It was unearthed from 5 feet below the surface in Room 118, House XI, Block 2, HR Area.

**Imitation of  
pottery forms**

No 4 (SD 258) was made in two pieces and skilfully joined together at the junction of the shoulder and body. In shape it resembles the pottery jar No 21 in Pl LXXXI, but it has a wider aperture.

No 5 (C 364) resembles a shape that was very commonly made in pottery, and so we are justified in restoring its upper portion as has been done (cf Pl LXXX, 9-27). Chamber 11, Block 12, Section C, DK Area, Level, 4 feet below the surface.

No 6 (HR 5548) came from 4 feet below the surface in Room 65, House XXXI, Block 5, of the HR Area. It is evidently an imitation on a small scale of the large water-jars illustrated in Pl LXXXV, 7 and 8.

Except for the beading around its base, No 7 (E 387) is clearly duplicated by the pottery jar pictured in Pl LXXX, 46.

No 8 (DK 1933) is evidently copied from the pottery forms seen in Pl LXXXI, 50-2. Found in the room north of No 4, House XIV, Block 4, Section B, DK Area, 2 feet below surface.

No 9 (SD 2390) was found at a level of 5 ft below the surface in Chamber 15 of the Great Bath building, it is evidently a copy of some of the pottery illustrated as Type G in Pl LXXX.

No 10 (C 3063), like No 4, was made in two pieces. In form it is quite unlike most of the pottery of Mohenjo-daro. The nearest approach to it is No 7 in Pl LXXXII. From Room 1, Block 6, Section C, DK Area, Level, 2 feet below surface.

**Glazed pottery**

Pl CLIX—Nos 1 and 2 in Pl CLIX are two fragments of great technical interest, they are the only examples of glazed pottery that have as yet been found at Mohenjo-daro. For this reason they are reserved to and fully described in Chapter XXVIII on ivory, shell, faience, and other objects of technical interest.

**Inlaid  
decorations**

No 3 (HR 5843) in Pl CLIX is also fully described in that chapter owing to its being exceptional in its make. It is but a fragment of a medium-sized jar, measuring 3 inches across. Its ground colour is a light-blue and the inlaid bands that decorate it are white. The composition of its paste is a powdery-looking material that has apparently been plentifully mixed with a coloured frit and then baked until vitrified. Found in House XXXII, Block 5, Section B, HR Area, at a depth of 2 ft 6 in below the surface.

**Painted bands**

No 4 (A 129) on the same plate was part of a jar about 2 inches high. It is of ordinary faience, now a light-blue colour and decorated with thin bands of purplish-black paint. These bands were painted with a frit that had been coloured with manganese,

and not fused properly, owing perhaps to the risk of the colour spreading and staining the surface of the jar. This fragment was found at a depth of 3 feet below the surface of the ground, in Room 13, Block 1, Section A, DK Area.

*Stone Vessels* (Pl CI, 11-32, 34, and 35, Pl CXXXI, 36 and 37)

Stone vessels are comparatively rare at Mohenjo-daro, only twenty-six in all have been found, most of which are in a fragmentary condition. This does not include Nos 33 and 36 of Pl CI, which are alabaster jar-stands. **Stone vessels not popular**

All the vessels are of alabaster with the following exceptions: No 21, a dish of red stone that resembles sandstone; No 24, brown limestone; No 26, a greenish-grey slate; and No 32, a dark-coloured limestone that is almost black. The two boxes illustrated in Pl CXXXI, 36 and 37, are of stearite. **Materials**

The soft white alabaster used to make these vessels is of very poor quality. It closely resembles Italian alabaster and is quite unlike the harder veined varieties that were used in early Sumer and Egypt<sup>1</sup>. Most of the vessels made of it have been badly damaged by salt. The frequent use of alabaster despite its poor quality was doubtless due to its being easily worked. This was a consideration when, as at Mohenjo-daro, the technique of making stone vessels was not of a very high standard. **Alabaster**

Most of the vessels are thick and clumsy-looking and it is evident that no particular care was taken in their manufacture. It is rather difficult to account for this fact, for that the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro clearly understood the art of working hard stones, is proved by the excellent beads that they made<sup>2</sup>. One would have expected their stone vessels to have been as good. **Clumsy make**

It appears that stone bowls were sometimes used as strainers, for a small portion of a dish was found perforated with holes, each 0.17 in in diameter. This strainer must have been used for thicker liquids than water, for alabaster is to a certain extent soluble in the latter. Oil also penetrates this stone. **Strainers**

*Plate CI, 11-36*—It will be noticed that the smaller vessels, Nos 11-16, are very clumsy and mostly only half-bored. Yet that they were finished specimens is proved by the polish of the outside. The little alabaster vessel (VS 2868), No 11 in Pl CI, was found in House XII of the VS Area at a depth of 2 feet below the surface of the ground; No 12 (VS 2671), made in the same material, came from Chamber 76, House XIII, VS Area, and No 14 (HR 2656), also of alabaster, from House IV, Block 2, Section A, of the HR Area. No 15 (VS 2877) was unearthed in Chamber 76, House XIII, VS Area. **Details**

In No 16 (HR 3729) part of the core was left adhering to the base inside, showing that it was bored with a tubular drill. This was the method employed in making all these stone vessels, and the softness of the material would allow of even a hard wooden drill, such as a piece of bamboo, being used, especially if wet sand were employed as an abrasive. This vessel, No 16, was found in the room south of Chamber 43, House V, Block 2, HR Area, at a depth of 5 feet below the surface. **Tool used in boring**

No 18 (HR 146), which resembles the pottery vessel in Pl LXXXIII, 20, is of considerable interest<sup>3</sup>. It may be a portion of a spoon whose hollow handle is missing or, more likely, the missing portion was a hollow spout, though why a spout should be at the base of a vessel it is difficult to understand, unless this object is a feeding cup.

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 33 *supra*

<sup>2</sup> Fragments of hard stone vessels have been found at Harappā.—[Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> Cf a vessel in *Arch Surv Nubia*, 1910-11, pl 25 (c)

No 19 (HR 396), of alabaster, in shape is exactly like some of the pottery cups so common at Mohenjo-daro. Found in Court 13, House II, Block 2, Section A, of the HR Area, at a depth of 2 feet below the surface.

**Red limestone dish**

No 20 (VS 2304) is a badly weathered alabaster dish that was found at a depth of 13 feet below the surface in Room 28, House XXXI, VS Area. No 21 is made of dark-red limestone, and, though thick and heavy, is better finished than the majority of the dishes. It came from Chamber 76, House XIII, of the VS Area, from a depth of 13 feet below the surface.

**Two piece jars**

Nos 22 and 30 (HR 1887), which were found in House II, Block 2, Section A, HR Area, at a level of 6 feet below the surface of the ground, formed the top of an alabaster jar that was made in more than one piece. The jar to which this neck and rim once belonged was probably globular in shape, and as it proved impossible to bore it satisfactorily through a very narrow neck, it had to be made in two portions. Vessels have been made from more than one piece of stone at all periods in the ancient East.

**Brown limestone dish**

No 23 (HR 5214) is a small alabaster vessel that was found in the space (92) east of House XXXIX, Block 5, of HR Area, where it was lying at a depth of 6 feet below the surface, and the small but heavy brown limestone dish, No 24 (VS 2646), came from a level of 5 ft. 4 in. below the surface in House IX, VS Area.

**Slate**

Nos 25 and 29 (HR 5780), which are both of alabaster, were found together in Room 54, House V, Block 2, of the HR Area, at a depth of 8 feet below the surface.

No 26 (HR 5212) is a dish of a greenish-grey slate, it was unearthed in the open space (92), east of House XXXIX, Block 5, HR Area, where it was found at a depth of 6 feet below the surface.

No 28 (HR 5985), of alabaster, comes from a depth of 8 feet below the surface of the ground in Room 87, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

No 31 (SD 2552) was in a very fragmentary condition, but enough remained to allow of its shape being drawn. It was found in the Great Bath Section, at a level of 18 inches below the surface.

**Dark limestone**

No 32 (VS 2941) is a dark-brown, almost black limestone and, though thick and heavy, is carefully made and has a semi-polished surface. It was found in two pieces, at a depth of 5 ft. 6 in. in Chamber 76, House XIII, VS Area.

**Jar-stand**

No 33 (VS 2939) is an alabaster jar-stand that was broken into two pieces. It was unearthed from a depth of 5 ft. 6 in. in the same chamber as No 32. Another jar-stand, No 36 (HR 4944), which is also made of alabaster, came from a depth of 6 feet in Room 37, south of House VI, Block 2, in the HR Area.

Nos 34 and 35 (DK 2798) are shallow dishes of alabaster, which were found together in the DK Area. Both were badly broken, but enough remained of each to draw them. Room 3, Block 1, Section B, DK Area. Level, 3 feet below surface.

**Little variety in shape**

There is but little difference in the shapes of the dishes found at the various levels. For instance, No 20, found 13 feet below the surface of the ground is just as poor in workmanship and as simple in design as No 28, which was 8 feet down, and No 31, which was only 1 ft. 6 in. below the surface.

**Adoption of pottery forms**

It will be seen that some of these stone vessels resemble certain pottery vessels in shape. For instance, Nos 14 and 17 very closely resemble the goblets seen in Pl. LXXXI, 50-2, like them they have solid bases. The resemblance between No 18 and the feeding-cup (?) seen in Pl. LXXXIII, 20, has already been noted. No 23 is obviously a copy of a type of pottery vessel which is found in hundreds at Mohenjo-daro (Pl. LXXX, 10). The badly broken alabaster vessel, No 27, has a base exactly similar to that of the pottery jar illustrated

in Pl LXXX, 29, and as there is every reason to think that its upper portion was similar in shape, it has been so restored. Yet none of the stone dishes closely resemble the pottery ones, and we have yet to find examples of the latter with rounded bases. These round-based stone dishes must have been kept on stands of some kind, otherwise they would have spun on hard brick floors.

No 35, of which only two very weathered fragments remain, was broken anciently and repaired with rivets, there are rivet holes in both pieces. This method of repairing stone vessels was also practised in ancient Egypt in the earliest times and in Mesopotamia in pre-Sargonic days. In the latter country, copper, lead, and silver wire were used for riveting, but there are no indications on our pieces of what metal was employed.<sup>1</sup> It is evident that these dishes, though made of inferior stone, were greatly prized at Mohenjo-daro, otherwise no attempt would have been made to repair them. **Rivet repairs**

The interiors of the dishes appear to have been hollowed out by means of a hard stone grinder, such as that illustrated in Pl CXXX, 35. At first sight this grinder appears to be a kind of battle-axe, but one side is slightly concave and the other convex, and the two edge-like ends are rounded. A forked stick was probably used to grip this tool, which was rotated by means of another stick at right angles at its upper end. A very similar method was adopted in making the harder stone dishes of early times in Egypt, emery or very fine sand being used as an abrasive.<sup>2</sup> **Grinders**

Plate CXXXI, 36 and 37 — The first (VS 2881) of the two vessels illustrated in Pl CXXXI, 36 and 37, is a badly broken box, 2.5 inches high, with undecorated sides 0.25 in thick. It had four compartments, of which the only intact one measures 1.5 by 1.6 inches. There is a slight rebate at the edge to take a cover, which was tied on by a cord carried through a small horizontal hole bored diagonally through the corner of the box. This box was found 7 feet below the surface in Chamber 76, House XIII, of the VS Area. **Stone boxes**

No 37 (VS 2505) is a better preserved box of four compartments, each of which measures 1.4 by 1.5 inches at the base. The partitions between the compartments are 0.3 inches thick at the base and thin out to 0.1 at the top. When complete, this box must have measured 3.8 inches square by 2.45 inches high. The rim is rebated to take a cover, and a small horizontal hole runs diagonally through each corner at a depth of 0.4 in below the rim. The sides and remaining end of the box are divided into two registers by a thin border of two parallel lines with vertical lines between. Each register is decorated with an incised motif of triangles set one inside the other. Though there is no trace of a white filling in any of the incisions, there is reason to think that it originally existed, for the box which was probably used for cosmetics, appears to be an imitation of the black, incised ware of Sumer and other places, in which the designs were inset with gypsum or a similar white material. Indeed, this box might easily be taken for Sumerian work in shape as well as decoration.<sup>3</sup> Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 76, House XIII, VS Area. **Incised decoration**

<sup>1</sup> It may also have been leather or some sort of fibre.

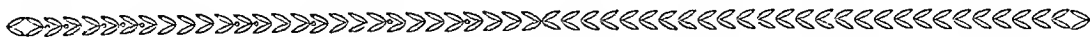
<sup>2</sup> Cf. a similar object illustrated in Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, pl. III, fig. 73.

<sup>3</sup> It may quite well have been an importation, its decoration suggests Sumerian work.



## CHAPTER XXI

### SEALS AND SEAL IMPRESSIONS, COPPER TABLETS, AND TABULATION



THE seals and fragments of seals found in such remarkably large numbers at various levels at Mohenjo-daro are perhaps the most interesting of all the objects that have been unearthed there

Number of  
seals

Up to date,<sup>1</sup> 558 specimens have been recovered, the majority of which bear one, and sometimes two, lines of pictographs in addition to the representation of an animal. In this chapter, I purpose only to deal with the technical aspect of these seals, leaving to others the interpretation of the signs engraved upon them. And first let me remark that the illustrations of the seals reproduced in Plates CII to CXV are photographs of impressions on wax of the actual seals. It should, therefore, be borne in mind that these illustrations are the reverse of the seals themselves. Thus an animal that faces to the left on the actual seal faces to the right on the seal impression. In other words, the seals are shown as they would appear stamped on a bale of merchandise or on the sealing of a jar. In speaking, therefore, of the direction in which an animal is facing, it is to the impression of the seal and not to the actual seal itself that reference is made. Most of the seals in the illustrations have been photographed to natural size.

First discovery

Seals of this type were first published by Sir Alexander Cunningham, who secured several specimens of them from villagers in the neighbourhood of Harappā in the Montgomery District of the Panjāb.

#### TYPES OF SEALS

Types of seals

The seals of Mohenjo-daro can be conveniently classified in ten different groups —

- (a) Cylinder seals (?)
- (b) Square seals with perforated boss on reverse
- (c) Square seals with no boss and frequently inscribed on both sides
- (d) Rectangular seals without boss
- (e) Button seals with linear designs

<sup>1</sup> May, 1927

<sup>2</sup> Cunningham's *Archæol. Reports*, vol. v (1875), p. 108, pl. xxviii, fig. 1. A short note on these particular seals by the late J. F. Fleet appears in the *JRAS* for 1912.

According to Professor Sayce, a seal from Harappā, now in the possession of the British Museum, was published many years ago by Terrien de Lacouperie in the *Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archaeology*. See *Antiquity*, June, 1927, p. 206, note.

- (f) Rectangular seals with perforated convex back
- (g) Cube seals
- (h) Round seals with perforated boss
- (i) Rectangular seals with perforated boss
- (j) Round seals with no boss and inscribed on both sides

(a) *Cylinder Seals (?)* (Pl CXIV, 529-33)

Seals of this group, if indeed they are seals, are very rarely found at Mohenjo-daro, **Cylinder seals** only five specimens being obtained in all. They are all made of ivory and differ from the cylinder seals of other countries in being very long and thin, nor are they perforated for suspension on a cord. It is possible that these so-called seals are not true seals at all. The incised characters upon them might conceivably be identification marks for a game or something similar. On the other hand, they are certainly suitable for use as seals and on this account they are included in this chapter. For the sake of clearness the actual seal is shown side by side with each impression.

No 529 (Pl CXIV, HR 5515) Ivory 2.7 inches long by 0.25 in in diameter **Details**  
Double groove at one end for attachment of cord. The other end is decorated with three parallel grooves. Level, 4 feet below surface. Central Courtyard (30), House LIII, Block 7, HR Area.

No 530 (Pl CXIV, HR 4985) Ivory 2.05 inches long by 0.25 in in diameter  
Double-groove at one end for a cord, the other end is broken. Level, 3 feet below surface.

No 531 (Pl CXIV, DK 2666) Ivory Now 2.05 inches long by 0.3 in in diameter  
Its polish shows that it has been much used. About one-half of the seal is covered with an inscription, deeply and roughly incised and bordered by two deeply cut lines. One end of the seal is shaped into a conical head with a deep groove possibly intended for a cord. The seal is not bored, nor is it perfectly round. Level, 4 feet below surface. Street between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

No 532 (Pl CXIV, VS 875) Ivory Now 2 inches long by 0.3 in in diameter  
One end is broken and a small piece is missing. The seal tapers slightly towards its complete end. Five deeply incised characters occupy a space of about two-thirds of the circumference of the seal. Level, 12 feet below surface. Found in front of Room 70, House XXVII, VS Area.

No 533 (VS 958) Ivory 2.75 in long by 0.3 in in diameter. Decorated at 0.5 in from each end with a deeply incised cross-hatched border. Towards one end of the intervening space are two deeply incised characters. This seal is not perfectly round. Level, 10 feet below surface of ground. From Room 69, House XXVII, VS Area.

It will be noticed that there is a considerable variation in the levels below ground at **Reed-like shape** which the above specimens were found, and that, therefore, they cannot be relegated to one and the same period. In shape they closely approximate to what is supposed to have been the origin of the cylinder seals of other countries, namely, a short piece of reed or cane. But it is not suggested that cylinder seals originated in Sind.

The ends of three of the seals are knob-like, which certainly supports the idea that they were once tied to a cord.

*(b) Square Seals with Perforated Boss on Reverse (Pl CII, a, b, and c)*

Seals of this type appear to be always made of steatite, and they have been found in such numbers that it is impossible to deal with them individually, beyond mentioning those that are in some way peculiar. Typical seals of this group bear a representation of an animal with one or more lines of pictographs along the top. They are nearly always perfectly square and vary considerably in size. The following list of the sizes of 328 perfect specimens is given for the use of those interested in metrology —

<i>Inches</i>	<i>Examples</i>	<i>Inches</i>	<i>Examples</i>
0.5 × 0.5	5	0.55 × 0.55	6
0.6 × 0.6	9	0.65 × 0.65	8
0.7 × 0.7	20	0.75 × 0.75	14
0.8 × 0.8	16	0.85 × 0.85	23
0.9 × 0.9	18	0.95 × 0.95	16
1.0 × 1.0	22	1.05 × 1.05	20
1.1 × 1.1	28	1.15 × 1.15	17
1.2 × 1.2	23	1.25 × 1.25	9
1.3 × 1.3	15	1.35 × 1.35	10
1.4 × 1.4	14	1.45 × 1.45	4
1.5 × 1.5	5	1.55 × 1.55	3
1.6 × 1.6	4	1.65 × 1.65	1
1.7 × 1.7	1	1.75 × 1.75	1
1.8 × 1.8	3	1.85 × 1.85	5
1.9 × 1.9	1	1.95 × 1.95	Nil
2.0 × 2.0	2	2.05 × 2.05	Nil
2.1 × 2.1	1	2.15 × 2.15	Nil
2.2 × 2.2	Nil	2.25 × 2.25	1
2.3 × 2.3	Nil	2.35 × 2.35	1
2.4 × 2.4	Nil	2.45 × 2.45	Nil
2.5 × 2.5	1	2.55 × 2.55	Nil
2.6 × 2.6	Nil	2.7 × 2.7	1

**Most favoured  
sizes**

From the above figures it is clear that the favourite size for seals of this type was 1.1 by 1.1 inches, followed fairly closely by seals measuring 0.85 by 0.85 in. and 1.2 by 1.2 inches. Seals of very large size were not popular, none being found above 2.7 by 2.7 inches<sup>1</sup>. Parenthetically, it may be observed that after these seals had been cut to a definite size, subsequent trimming and polish would reduce their sizes considerably.

The thickness of the seals was not measured, as it was found to vary greatly in seals from the same area. The average thickness of a seal measuring 0.5 by 0.5 in. was 0.2 in., and of a seal 2.6 by 2.6 inches square, it was 0.75 in. These thicknesses do not include the boss at the back.

*(c) Square Seals with no Boss and frequently Inscribed on both Sides (Pl CII, n, o, and p)*

Altogether twelve seals of this type were found, all except five (C 2631, E 904, HR 2739, HR 2240, HR 4264) being pierced with a small hole to take a cord. Nine are of fine white steatite, one of black steatite and two of pottery, a very unusual material. Of the last two, one (HR 4264) is not cut, but moulded from the impression of another seal.

<sup>1</sup> Seals of equal weight but of a different shape were carried on the wrist in Mesopotamia.

Seals of this type vary in size from 1 1 inches square and 0 5 in thick down to 0 55 in square and 0 3 in thick. The majority are well made with clean sharp edges.

Four of these seals are inscribed on both their faces (E 904, HR 2739, HR 2596, HR 4503). Two are inscribed on two of their sides as well as on their two faces (L 323, HR 2240). On one of these (L 323), there is a unicorn on both faces, but not the same inscription. A very curious figure is cut on two of the sides, which may possibly represent the Sumerian hero Enkidu. On another seal (HR 2596), one side bears the representation of a fabulous animal and the other a unicorn. The inscription, consisting of two characters, is the same on both sides of this seal. There is a short-horned bull on one side of HR 4503 and a *svastika* on the reverse. HR 2240 has an inscription on each face, and also pictographs on two of the sides.

HR 2739 is very thin for its size, measuring 1 inch square and only 0 15 in thick. On one side there is a *svastika* and on the other an involved design of triangles. It is in a much-weathered condition, and for that reason no impression could be taken of it.

It is somewhat surprising that seals of this type were not more popular. They are convenient in size and shape, and lack the ugly boss at the back. For the latter reason, they were made of a convenient thickness to hold with the fingers. Two of them, however, differ from the rest in being exceptionally thin, viz. about 0 12 in in thickness. Some little difficulty must certainly have been experienced in holding these two seals to make their impressions.

The average diameter of the hole in those that were pierced is 0 1 in. In every case, even in the smallest specimens, the hole was bored from both sides of the seal. The edges of the holes show little or no evidence of wear (Nos. 120, 311, 356, 378, 471, 472, 475-7).

#### (d) Rectangular Seals with no Boss

Of this type of seal only six examples have been found. Five are made of steatite (A 148, E 2039, HR 3732, HR 5248, and VS 208), two yellow, one grey, one black, and one white. The sixth (HR 1695) is made of faience. They are all simple blocks of rectangular shape, and with one exception perforated by a small hole that was bored from both sides of the seal. All six bear plain inscriptions, without any animal devices. Only two are inscribed on both sides (A 148 and E 2039), and on none of the seals are the sides or ends inscribed (Plate CXIII, Nos. 412, 413, 435, 440, 441, 442, 459).

#### (e) Button Seals with Linear Designs

Altogether, twenty-two examples were found of this variety of seal, twenty of which are illustrated in Pl. CXIV. All are square, thin, and provided with a shallow perforated boss at the back. Five of these seals are of steatite (B 650, C 2927, HR 2728, HR 6207, Mus. 8). The remainder are of faience, which in every case is colourless. The paste itself varies in colour from white to light-yellow. The button seals that were made of faience were all moulded and vary so little that it is hard to believe that they were used actually as seals, which necessarily require a measure of individuality. They may have served to stamp impressions for some religious purpose, like the caste-marks of to-day.<sup>1</sup>

The seals of this group range in size from 0 5 to 0 95 in square. The boss at the back is in most cases a mere loop. It is best finished in the seals made of stone, where the boss is divided into two by a shallow groove, as in the seals of Type *b*.

<sup>1</sup> In a similar manner to the *pintaderas* used in Danubian II, Thracian copper age, and early Greece, etc.

## Svastika

The design most frequently found on seals of this description is the *svastika* (Nos 500-515). This symbol was known in most parts of the ancient world, and it is quite impossible to determine the country of its origin. It is found in Crete<sup>1</sup> and Cappadocia,<sup>2</sup> and was common at Troy, where it appears among the motifs with which spinning whorls were decorated. It occurs on pottery from Susa and Musyān<sup>3</sup> in its simple form as well as in its derivatives.<sup>4</sup> For some reason, not yet explained, it is not known in Babylonia,<sup>5</sup> neither does it occur in Egypt. In India at the present day, both name and symbol are emblems of good luck.

Arms of  
svastika

It will be noticed that the arms of the *svastika* turn sometimes one way, sometimes the other. In historic India the direction of the arms has generally been towards the right, for the symbol was considered unlucky if the arms were turned towards the left. That no such feeling existed at Mohenjo-daro seems evident from the impartiality with which the arms were turned in either direction, though a clockwise direction is, if anything, less common than the reverse.<sup>6</sup>

Design of  
squares

The seal illustrated as No 516, which bears a design consisting of a number of squares set inside the other, is the only one of its kind found at Mohenjo-daro. It is known, however, at Susa and dated there to the proto-Elamite period.<sup>7</sup> The designs on seals Nos 536 and 537 are also unusual, though of a very simple nature.

The motif in Nos 520 and 521 is again very rarely found. It appears to be a simple adaptation of the stepped triangle motif that is so common on the pottery from Nāl, a design which is also known in some of the shell-inlay found at Mohenjo-daro (Pl. CLV, 33) and on a cylinder seal from Susa.<sup>8</sup>

The design shown in No 522 appears to be made up of two parallel lines enclosed in a square and linked up in the middle by rough scratches.

Unfortunately, the largest seal of this type (HR 6006) was too defaced to be photographed.

There is a very similar motif to that of seal No 528b on a jar belonging to the First Period of Susa,<sup>9</sup> but this motif is rare at both Susa and Musyān.

## (f) Rectangular Seals with Perforated Convex Back (Pl. CII, d, e, and f)

Of this type of seal there are sixty-four examples, ranging in size from 0.6 in. to 2.2 inches long. Most of the specimens are of white steatite, but there are eleven seals of black steatite, three grey (C 1878, D 114, HR 1050), and one yellow steatite (HR 6210).

<sup>1</sup> A very complex form of the *svastika* appears on an ivory seal from Hagia Trinda, dated to the L M III Period. See Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 121, fig. 90a. In the same period it appears on seals in a simple form with curved arms. Later on in the M M I Period it is found on pottery, first with the arms curved, then with straight arms. *Ibid.*, vol. 1, pp. 185, 515, 640, vol. 11, pt. 1, p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> *Catalogue des cylindres orient*, Musée du Louvre, vol. 11, pl. 98, fig. 12 b, I rankfort, *Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East*, 11, pl. 15, fig. 2, p. 164, fig. a.

<sup>3</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. VIII, p. 110, fig. 176, t. VIII, pl. xli, fig. 3. Delaporte, *Cat. cyl. orient*, t. 1, pl. 17, fig. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. VIII, p. 71, fig. 193.

<sup>5</sup> See, however, Herzfeld, *Die Ausgrabungen von Samaria*, 5, pp. 13, 16, 17, etc.

<sup>6</sup> For convenient illustrations see de Morgan, *La Préhistoire orientale*, t. 11, p. 266, fig. 293. The potter of Elam seems to have drawn the arms of the *svastika* clockwise or counter-clockwise indifferently.

<sup>7</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. XVI, pl. 1, fig. 8. The same motif, but on painted pottery, has been found by Sir Aurel Stein in northern Baluchistan. *Mém. Arch. Surv. of India*, No. 37, pl. xv.

<sup>8</sup> *Catalogue des cylindres orient*, Musée du Louvre, t. 1, pl. xvi, fig. 10.

<sup>9</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. XIII, pl. xxi, fig. 4.

Three pottery seals of this type (C 656, HR 116, and HR 6187) are of particular interest, inasmuch as pottery seals of any type are comparatively rare at Mohenjo-daro. Two are somewhat roughly made with rounded backs instead of the flat back and bevelled ends that are usual in this type. The third example (HR 6187) is better made, it is smoothly coated with a polished red slip. The inscriptions on these three seals were cut before the seals were baked. On the best finished specimen the cutting is exceptionally well done, the characters being very even and clear (seal 402). And this seal has a hole through its width for a cord, whereas the other two are not perforated. All the steatite seals have a hole, which was bored from both sides for threading on a cord.

Pottery seals

The seals of this type bear inscriptions only, some of which are exceptionally well cut. No pictographs ever appear on the sides or backs of these seals.

#### (g) *Cube Seals*

Only five examples of this type of seal have been found at Mohenjo-daro, averaging in size 0.7 in each way. They are all roughly made of a sandy-yellow paste, which appears to have once been glazed. Evidently but little care was taken in their manufacture. On four of these seals sets of parallel lines crossing one another have been roughly scratched on two opposite sides. On the fifth seal the same motif occurs, but on one side only, the opposite side being slightly rounded as if to be held between the fingers. The remaining sides of three of the seals bear representations of the unicorn in relief, apparently impressed by a small seal of the usual type. The pictographs above the animals on all these seals are too weathered to be legible.

Yellow paste

The fact that some of the sides bear seal impressions, whereas the other sides might serve as actual seals, makes it difficult to say what these specimens really are. A series of parallel lines crossing one another at various angles was a favourite design in the ancient world for the less elaborate types of seals. Examples have been found at Kish and at Jemdet Nasr, in Mesopotamia, and the motif is well known at Susa,<sup>1</sup> where it has been found on seal impressions in clay. It is known, too, on a rough steatite seal from Cappadocia,<sup>2</sup> and the design occurs on some early seals from Crete and Egypt.<sup>3</sup>

Hatching

One might be tempted to think that a uniform design of this sort would be useless for the purpose of a seal, as a fact, however, it is extremely effective, since the irregularity of the lines makes it almost impossible to forge. It had this added advantage, moreover, that the very poor could make such seals for themselves and thus avoid resorting to an expensive seal-cutter. (See Pl CXIV, 523, 524, 525, 526, 528.)

#### (h) *Round Seals with Perforated Boss* (Pl CII, k, l, and m)

Only three of these seals have been found (E 1886, HR 4393, and VS 3027). They are all well made with flat base and top, and the boss in the centre of the former is partially subdivided by a groove across the middle and is perforated with a hole averaging 0.1 in diameter. Unfortunately, two of these seals are broken and all show signs of a considerable amount of wear, their edges are rubbed and slightly rounded. The edges of all three were originally slightly bevelled, a feature that is especially noticeable in HR 4393. The

Resemblance to seal from Telloh

<sup>1</sup> *Mém. Del. en Perse*, t. xvi, pl. 1, fig. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Catalogue des cylindres orient.*, Musée du Louvre, vol. 1, pl. xxxiii, fig. 6, vol. 11, pl. xcvi, fig. 6b. Also Legrain, *Culture of the Babylonians*, pl. 1, fig. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Hall, *The Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age*, pp. 70, 71, figs. 73 and 75.

designs on these seals are illustrated in Nos 309, 383, and 478. A seal of exactly the same type as those just described was found by de Sarzec at Telloh in Mesopotamia. It very closely resembles No 309, and is described<sup>1</sup> as being made of a soft, greenish-grey stone, probably steatite.

(i) *Rectangular Seals with Perforated Boss*

**Rare type**

Only one seal (VS 2846) of this type was found. It is of steatite and measures 0.9 by 0.7 in. The inscription upon it, of three characters only, is illustrated in No 460. Though well made and finished, this steatite seal looks as if it had been cut down from a larger one since it is unduly thin for its size. The boss, however, is exceptionally well finished, which is not usually the case with seals that have been cut down.

(i) *Round Seals with no Boss and Inscribed on both Sides*

**Tree**

Seal E 1908, which is badly broken, is made of calcite and measures 0.75 in in diameter and 0.15 in thick. Both sides are deeply incised. On one side are characters arranged in three registers, on the other side is the representation of a large tree, a very unusual motif for a seal. This seal has no boss to hold it by, nor has it a hole. If it was actually used as a seal, it must have been difficult to hold because of its thinness. Both sides of this seal are illustrated (No 527).

*Seals of Unusual Character*

Such of the seals from Mohenjo-daro as exhibit exceptional features are described *separim* below.

**Top edge lowered**

Seal 9 (C 1895) Type B. The inscription at the top of this seal has been entirely removed by sawing off a piece 0.3 in deep by 0.5 in wide. As the seal is badly broken, though it shows signs of but little wear, the possibility must not be lost sight of that it had been discarded and was being cut up for its material. It is possible also that a new piece of stone was inserted to take another inscription.

**Inscribed boss**

Seal 18 (HR 5804) Type B. A part of the boss of this seal has been split away, and on the remaining portion that was roughly smoothed down, a single character, like the third sign on No 463, was cut.

Seal 304 (L 385), which has no inscription, has had its corner sawn away. Perhaps this seal was discarded and a piece taken from it to serve some other purpose.

**Bevelled edges**

Seals 335 (HR 2657) and 337 (B 588) Type B. In No 335 the two edges in front and behind the animal were bevelled<sup>2</sup>. In No 337 the edge in front of the animal only is bevelled. This bevelling was possibly due to the stone being faulty and splitting when the seal was engraved, or a mistake made in the cutting of the device was rectified by lowering the ground. Whatever the reason may have been, both seals give perfectly good impressions.

**Two registers**

Seal 376 (HR 4212e), type B, has two registers. A fabulous animal with an elephant's trunk occupies the upper, and an elephant the lower division.

<sup>1</sup> *Catalogue des cylindres orient*, Musée du Louvre, vol 1, pl 11, figs 8a and 8b. The same seal is published in L. Heuzey, *Découvertes en Chaldée*, pl xxx, fig 3a.

<sup>2</sup> This is quite apparent, though the greater part of the front edge is missing.

Seal 389 (D 171) Type B The peculiarity of this seal lies in there being no representation of an animal upon it The same remark also applies to seal 395 (VS 1190)

Seal 396 (HR 5676) and Seal 400 (HR 3005) Type B These two seals are unusual in that their faces are entirely filled up with three rows of pictographs, the animal figure that is a regular feature on seals of this type is omitted **Triple row of pictographs**

Seal 394 (C 3158) Type B The face of this seal is divided into two equal portions by a thin incised line, on one side of which are two characters, while the other half of the seal has been left blank

VS 3480, which is not illustrated, is an unfinished seal of type B without any engraving, it measures 0.8 in square Such unfinished seals are very rare

A few of the seals, besides having devices and inscriptions on one or both faces, also have, as already stated, either figures or signs engraved on one or more of their sides

Seal L 323, whose two faces are seen in Nos 227 and 230, has the figure of a man with bull's horns, legs, and tail, on two sides These figures are identical and are illustrated in No 356 As suggested above, they may represent the Sumerian hero, Enkidu **Mythological figure**

Two fragmentary seals (271 and 293) have a single pictograph on the upper edge The fine seal figured in No 325 also has an inscription along its upper edge, as shown in the illustration

Nos 471, 472, and 473 are illustrations of different faces of the same seal The first two are impressions of the obverse and reverse, the last shows two of the sides The upper and lower edges of the seal are blank

The seal whose obverse and reverse are illustrated in Nos 252 and 378, is especially interesting in that the same inscription occurs on both faces above animal devices which are entirely different

It will be remembered that the comb motif appears on the painted pottery of both Mohenjo-daro and Elam, and on Hittite ware It also seems to figure amongst the characters on the seals, e.g. Nos 142, 161, 329, and 413 **Comb motif**

### *Method of Manufacture*

The stone seals were first cut into shape by means of a saw, the marks of which are clearly seen on unfinished seals or those that have been altered The average thickness of the saws used in this process was 0.025 in After the seal had been cut to the size required, if it was to have a boss, this was roughly cut into shape with the saw, a horizontal cut was made from each side of the seal towards the centre and four vertical cuts were then made downwards to meet the horizontal ones A rough square projection, the size of the boss, was thus left at the back of the seal The boss was then carefully rounded off after the groove that always runs across its centre had been roughly made by a V-shaped cut The rounding of the boss was apparently done with a knife and finished off with an abrasive, after which a hole was bored through it from opposite sides to take a cord The hole for the cord was sometimes bored horizontally, but more generally it dips slightly from the two ends towards the centre As steatite has a tendency to split along the cleavage planes, the probable idea of these converging holes, which are too common to be accidental, was probably to carry the hole into the substance of the seal itself rather than to rely solely on the boss, which owing to its prominence and the nature of the stone was always liable to be knocked off Indeed, this actually happened to many of the seals and was remedied by cutting fresh bosses with a consequent thinning of the seal **Use of saw**

**Repairs**

Such an accident happened to seal I 384 (No 382), which was apparently repaired by the owner himself, he cut another boss very roughly with a saw, but did not take the trouble to round it off or even to remove the saw-marks.

From the evidence afforded us by seal I 351 (No 307), it would seem that in some cases, at all events, the device and characters on the seal were cut either before the preliminary shaping of the boss or before it was rounded off and finished. This seems a sensible procedure, for if a seal were damaged in the engraving or a mistake made, not much work would be wasted. The seal in question also seems to have been the work of an inexperienced engraver, for the cutting is very shallow and roughly done.

**Bosses**

As a general rule, the bosses on the seals occupy about a third of the area of the back of the seal, and but for the grooves down the centre of each, which give them an appearance of being double, they are hemispherical in shape. In rare cases, however, the boss is very much smaller in proportion to the size of the seal, and in seal L 386 (No 341) it is elongated and slightly concave, with a slight raised beading at each end.

**Use of burin**

The designs appear to have been cut with a burin, and in the majority of seals the work is cleanly done, even curved lines, such as those needed for the horns of animals, being cut without the slightest trace of hesitation. Though carefully looked for, there is no evidence that a drill was first used for outlining the figures—a common feature of the archaic seals of Elam and Sumar. But both pointed and hollow drills were used to put in details, e.g., the roughnesses of the hide of the rhinoceros, the ornamentation of the cult-object in front of the so-called unicorn, and the spots on the fabulous animal in No 385. In no case did the seal-cutter use the drill to portray the eyes of any of the animals, with the sole exception of the fabulous creature above mentioned.

**Method of carving**

No 256 is a good example of a seal that has been left unfinished. In this case we know that the seal itself was finished before the engraving was started, for the boss is complete and perforated, and even polished.<sup>1</sup> In engraving the seal, the artist started his work in a somewhat curious way. Instead of first outlining the whole figure of the animal and then cutting deeper, he started on the body and apparently completed it before outlining the other parts. Even the trappings over the withers of the animal are finished, a detail that one would have expected to be left to the last. It is clear that the engraver was so familiar with his work that he could start on and complete any part of an animal without having the whole outline before him.

It is, of course, possible that the outlines of the animal were first drawn with paint or ink, the seal, however, shows no evidence of this, though on a damp site like Mohenjo-daro it is unlikely that any paint or ink would remain.

**Inscriptions added later**

The crookedness of some of the characters in the inscriptions suggests that they were added later. This seems the more probable, as owing to the great variety of these inscriptions, they can hardly refer to the animal below. When, if ever, these inscriptions are deciphered, we shall probably find them to be personal names, perhaps coupled with titles or occupations. The seal-cutters probably kept a stock of seals by them and added the inscriptions as required.

**Cramping of characters**

The inscriptions as a rule are neatly arranged in a single line along the top of the seal. If there was not sufficient room, a second line was added, and sometimes the characters of this second line, owing to lack of space, are smaller than those in the line above (Nos 101, 139, 237, 253, etc). Occasionally—also on account of lack of room—the arrangement of the characters is quite haphazard, instead of in two definite lines, though this is very rare.

<sup>1</sup> This seal, which is thin, may have had the face removed for the purpose of re-cutting.

(Nos 52, 247) The seals shown in Nos 93, 302, 387, 550 are the only ones on which the characters are placed otherwise than along the top, except for No 387, whose motif is so entirely unusual that one hardly wonders at the inscription occupying a different position

Almost all the seals, of whatever type, are coated or have been coated, with a smooth, glassy-looking substance which was at first thought to be the remains of a glaze, whose colour has entirely disappeared. Under a strong glass, this coating shows definite cracking on some of the seals. All the seals have been carefully examined for traces of colour, but without success. The coating has, moreover, been analysed by the Archaeological Chemist in India, who reports negative results as regards traces of copper. On the other hand, the glaze of a seal of exactly the same description as those of Mohenjo-daro and Harappā, which I found at Kish in Mesopotamia, still showed traces of its original blue or green colouring. There is thus no evidence that the seals of Mohenjo-daro were originally coloured<sup>1</sup>. If they were so coloured, all traces of the pigment have entirely disappeared through long deposit in the damp and salty soil of the site. That a copper compound can be entirely removed in the course of time through the action of salt is well known, though the glaze may remain quite intact.

Mr Sana Ullah has since made an exhaustive analysis of the surface coating on one of these seals (DK 4479), and his results are given below —

	Per cent
Silica	61.2
Oxides of aluminium and iron	2.4
Lime	Nil
Magnesia	34.6
Water (by difference)	1.8
Total	<u>100.00</u>

In another seal (DK 3557), the amount of water was found to be 2.17 per cent. The analyst remarks that "this surface substance is steatite or talc that has been deprived of the greater part of its water, which is only possible by ignition."

It seems certain, therefore, that the coating upon these seals is made of the same material as the seals themselves. There is reason to think, however, that the coating was an applied one, for it scales off in the same manner as a slip would do. Possibly, before a seal was considered ready for engraving, it was coated in order to conceal blemishes and then was baked in a kiln. The result of the firing was undoubtedly to whiten and improve the outside, for many of the broken seals show that the colour of the stone of which they were made was originally grey. Besides whitening the surface of a seal, the baking would materially assist in hardening it owing to the loss of water that would result. The process appears to have been carried out before the seals were engraved, for the deeper incisions frequently betray the inferior colour in the core of the seals.

#### PURPOSE OF THE SEALS

It is not quite certain whether these objects should rightly be classed as seals only or as amulets, for the reason that up to the present there has not been found at Mohenjo-daro a single true sealing, that is, an impression on a piece of clay or other substance that had been attached

<sup>1</sup> That the art of glazing was practised at Mohenjo-daro is amply proved by the number of faience objects that have been unearthed.

to a jar or other article of merchandise, of the kind so well known at other ancient sites, where they were fastened to the object to be sealed by means of a cord, or else they bear traces on their backs of some fabric to which they were once attached. The only seal-impressions which have been found at Mohenjo-daro are on baked clay or faience, and as there is reason to infer that they served as amulets, they are described as such later in this chapter.

**Use of materials  
other than clay**

Though clay may not have been used for seal impressions, it is likely enough that some other plastic material, such as bitumen, may have taken its place. Bitumen, when old, breaks up into granular fragments except under favourable circumstances, and sealings in this material would be very difficult to detect in such a site as Mohenjo-daro. Another substance that might equally well have been used is resin, and this material is sometimes liable to granulation in a damp climate. We have, actually, found no traces of either of these two materials, except for the bitumen that was employed, in one building only, for water-proofing the walls of a tank.

Personally, I am of the opinion that these seals were used almost exclusively for stamping sealings of clay, which, unless it were baked or of a special quality, would be unlikely to survive in a site that is, or has been, damp.<sup>1</sup> It is quite possible that clay sealings have not been found at Mohenjo-daro for this reason.

**Seal  
impressions  
from Yokha**

That these objects from Mohenjo-daro were actually used to stamp sealings seems to be proved from an impression found at Yokha in Babylonia, which has been published by Dr. Scheil.<sup>2</sup> This clay sealing bears the figure of a bull with a line of pictographs above it, and both the form of the bull and the characters of the script are identical with those on the seals we are discussing. The back of this sealing bears the impression of some woven material, showing, Professor Sayce suggests,<sup>3</sup> that it was once attached to something in the nature of a bale, which would probably have come from India.

**Use of seals for  
colours**

Another suggestion has been put forward, namely, that these seals were used, not for stamping plastic materials, but for making coloured impresses on other substances. This theory is, I think, untenable, for if they had been used for this purpose, they need not have been cut so deep. And details on the lower parts of the engraving of the seals would not have shown at all in an impression made with colour.

**Use as amulets**

It has also been suggested that these objects were used as amulets. The fact, however, that most of them have a projecting boss at the back seems to me to disprove this theory, to which I was myself at first inclined. An amulet to be effective must be worn on the person, suspended either by a cord or enclosed in a case. It is certain, I think, that the primary object of the boss was to provide a finger-hold. As a means solely of suspension, it would not be so convenient as a hole through the amulet itself. Moreover, the boss would prevent the seal from lying close to the skin.

**Seals to contain  
amulets**

The amulet theory finds some support, however, in the shape of seal HR 4629 (Pl. CII, 7). This seal measures 0.77 in square and 0.3 in thick, excluding its boss. The interior has been carefully hollowed out to form a compartment measuring 0.65 in square by 0.1 in deep. This little chamber was formerly closed by a sliding cover that fitted into grooves cut in the two sides of the seal. Practically all the face of the seal is missing, but enough remains to show that the animal represented on it was the unicorn and that there was the usual line of inscription above it. An impression of this broken face is shown as No. 293 in the seal plates. Two of the sides of this seal bear a single character each. Except

<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of remark, however, that quantities of clay sealings have been found on sites of the historic period in India, where the rainfall is much heavier than in Sind.—[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xii, 2 (1925)

<sup>3</sup> *Antiquity*, June, 1927, p. 205, note

for the compartment inside it and the characters on its edges, this seal resembles the others of its type in every way

Owing to its necessarily small size, the compartment would be of little use except to hold a sacred object. This may have been an inscribed copper tablet, similar to the many found at Mohenjo-daro, or an inscription written on some material such as bark or leather, which could conveniently be folded up small. This type of seal would, like the Egyptian scarab, serve the dual purpose of amulet and seal.<sup>1</sup>

Were it not for the inscriptions upon them, these seals would be useless as such, for it would be difficult to tell them apart owing to the sameness of the animal motif on the majority of them. The animal itself should be regarded, I think, as possessed of special powers, and it was perhaps primarily for this reason that it was engraved on the seals. **Animal device itself useless as a seal**

The inscription, which from its variation seems to bear no reference to the animal figured below it, may be assumed to be the name of the owner of the seal. Of the five fragments of pottery that have been found bearing seal-impressions, three appear to have been marked with a rectangular seal, and two with a square seal.<sup>2</sup> In one case, however, the animal appears faintly below, as if by mistake (Pl. LXXVIII, 3).

It would, therefore, appear that these so-called seals were in fact actually used for sealing purposes. Of this use the Yokha sealing seems conclusive evidence. Sometimes the whole seal and sometimes only its inscribed portion was employed. The certainty that these seals were used to stamp pottery vessels, the impressions being made before the jars were baked, is significant. **Dual use**

On some of the seals there is barely room to accommodate the inscription, e.g., on Nos. 237, 253, 373, etc., whereas on others only two or three signs were required, as in Nos. 244, 252, 254, 378, etc. It is possible that the shorter inscriptions are simply the owner's name and that the longer ones include titles that the owner of the seal happened to possess. It is noticeable, moreover, that many of the inscriptions begin with the same sign, which may possibly be an invocation, it would more likely occur at the beginning of an inscription than at the end. On the other hand, many of the inscriptions, if they are to be read from left to right, terminate in the same sign, as, for instance, Nos. 105, 109, 110, 134, 148, etc. **Inscriptions**

None of the seals of other ancient civilizations resemble those that have been found at Harappā and Mohenjo-daro, either in their devices or the pictographs they bear, or even in shape. It is difficult to understand why the superiority of the cylinder seal over the stamp seal was not appreciated by the people of the Indus Valley civilization.<sup>3</sup> That they must have known it is indicated by the fact that seals from Mohenjo-daro or similar sites have been found both in Elam and Sumer, which argues that these two countries were visited by Indians, probably in the way of trade. We have, however, no definite evidence that India was equally well known to these two countries, although the painted pottery and other objects demonstrate a connection between them all. **No resemblance to foreign seals**

The large number of the seals found at Mohenjo-daro and at Harappā seems to call for explanation.

<sup>1</sup> Since the above was written, other hollow seals of this type have been found at Mohenjo-daro and elsewhere.

<sup>2</sup> See Pl. LXXVIII, 1 and 3, and Pl. CXV, 558, 559, and 560.

<sup>3</sup> Since writing, a cylinder seal has been found at Mohenjo-daro. The devices upon it are quite unlike anything that we know outside India. It is not known whether the stamp form of seal antedates the cylinder seal or not. The probability is that it does. In Egypt, however, the cylinder seal gave place to the stamp-seal. At Jemdet Nasr, the oldest site that has hitherto been found in Mesopotamia, the stamp and the cylindrical form of seal are found together. In Elam, stamp-seals are only found in levels belonging to Susa I. At the time of Susa II, the cylinder seal appears.

Judging from the number that have been found in the houses of the poor and rich alike, it is reasonable to surmise that they were not always carried on the person, indeed, the very large size of some of them would make them awkward things to carry.

We have as yet no definite knowledge of how the Indus Valley people disposed of their dead.<sup>1</sup> If cremation was practised, the seals seem to have been removed from the bodies, as they are for the most part untouched by fire. If the bodies were buried, the seals may also have been removed, though this was not the case in Babylon, where men and women took their seals with them to the grave. Assuming that the seals were used for legal purposes by the people of Mohenjo-daro, they would doubtless have been regarded as valued possessions, and, to avoid forgery, care would have been taken to prevent their getting into unauthorized hands. They would thus have been removed from the dead and kept by relatives until time rendered them of no further use.

The number of broken and damaged seals that have been found, which may have been accidentally lost or purposely discarded, is comparatively small. The majority are in a good state of preservation, indeed, some show but little evidence of use.

### THE ANIMALS REPRESENTED ON THE SEALS

#### *The So-called Unicorn*

One-horned (?)  
beast

The animal most often represented on the seals is the apparently single-horned beast seen on Nos 1-297 and 537-57. There is a possibility, I think, that the artist intended to represent one horn behind the other.<sup>2</sup> In the other animals, however, the two horns are shown quite distinctly.

In some respects the body of this beast, which is always a male, resembles that of an antelope of heavy build, such as the eland or oryx, and in others that of an ox. The long tufted tail may belong to either class. The horn is sometimes smooth (Nos 2, 4, 15, 18, etc.), sometimes it has transverse ridges (Nos 6, 9, 11, etc.). In the latter case, the possibility of the creature being an ox is ruled out. The long pointed ears are also characteristic of the antelope. Perhaps we have here a fabulous animal which is a composite of the ox and the antelope. And yet to the casual eye there is nothing fantastic about it, as about some of the other animals represented on the seals, nor does it in any way resemble the unicorn of heraldry, which is made up of different parts of a number of animals, though it must be noted that the traditional unicorn was supposed to have originated in India. It is mentioned by Ctesias and Aristotle as peculiar to that country and is called by them the Indian ass. For the sake of convenience, however, we shall designate this animal a "unicorn", until a more fitting name has been found for it.

Markings

The curious markings that occur on the shoulders of these animals, and of these alone, appear to represent trappings of some kind rather than muscles or wrinkles in the skin. The curious lines around the neck of the animal on some of the seals (Nos 4, 12, 36, etc.) certainly suggest folds of skin, but they do not occur in all the animals. Possibly they represent wire ornaments suspended round the neck, but against this theory is the fact that similar markings occur on the heads of the animals. Perhaps these lines are intended to represent hair.

In other cases (Nos 2, 15, 22, 23, 29, etc.), a more or less elaborate necklace is substituted for these lines.

<sup>1</sup> See, however, Chap VI *supra* —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> The same type of animal, but with two horns, has now been found on a seal from Harappi. These horns, however, resemble in shape the horns of an ox rather than the long projecting horn that the unicorn on our seals always has. Animals in profile are quite commonly represented with one horn on Sumerian seals.

A prominent feature about this beast is the striking eye and the well-marked eyelid above it. It is, however, not characteristic of all the animals of this type, as may be seen by comparing Nos 2 and 4 with Nos 16 and 17, for instance. In the former, the eyes are definitely cow-like and, moreover, set in their proper place in the head, whereas in the latter, the eye is entirely different and has something of the camel's eye about it.<sup>1</sup> Eye

There is always a very curious standard-like object in front of this so-called unicorn that appears in conjunction with no other animal.<sup>2</sup> The lower portion of this object appears to be a bowl-like receptacle on an upright support. In some cases this bowl—if indeed it is hollow—appears to be made of basket-work (Nos 4, 21, 22, 25, 32, 33, etc), in others of some embossed material, perhaps leather (?) (Nos 3, 9, 11, 15, 16, 18, etc). Sometimes the bosses entirely cover the outer surface of the bowl, in appearance recalling the knobbed pottery illustrated in Pl LXXVIII, 16.<sup>3</sup> I suggest leather as the material used for these bowl-like objects, as rosettes could hardly have been attached to basket-work, but wood may have been employed as well. Standard in front of animal

It is not clear whether or not these bowls were closed in at the top. I am inclined to think that they were, for the supports of the upper portion of the object apparently rest on the upper surface of the bowl. These supports appear to be single on some of the seals (e.g., Nos 11 and 18), on others they have a stay-like appearance (e.g., Nos 15 and 38). A very curious variation, of which only one example is known at present,<sup>4</sup> is a series of points placed either around the rim of the bowl or over its upper surface (Pl. CII, c, and No 38).

Each of these apparent standards has a staff-like support that appears to run right up through the bowl to the object above it. A pin is sometimes shown run through the staff to prevent the bowl from slipping down, as is seen in seal 38 and less distinctly in others, e.g., Nos 2, 11, 16, 66, etc. The base of the staff invariably thickens towards the foot, as would be the case with any pole, if not especially trimmed. We may take it for granted that the staff is of wood or metal, and not of pottery like the ordinary offering-stands that are so common at Mohenjo-daro and Harappi. The stem is much too thin to be made of anything but wood or metal, and the deep bowl-like object above it is quite unlike the shallow pans of the offering-stands. It is not apparent whether the base of the staff was fixed in the ground, but as it is always represented as being on exactly the same level as the feet of the beast behind it, we may suppose that it was so fixed. Support of standard

The object above the bowl is also very puzzling. On all the better finished seals it appears to be open-work, whether made of metal, wood, or basket-work.<sup>5</sup> Its shape is fairly uniform—either bee-hive shaped or square with incurved sides. It was possibly a cage, and we may perhaps compare it with the pottery cages seen in Pl LXXXIV, 1 and 2. On some of the seals it appears to be closed in above (Nos 2, 3, 9, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, etc), so that it could hardly have been used as a manger. Indeed, in Nos 3, 15, 17, 19, etc, it appears to have a knob or handle on the top. Possible cage

Whether the staff ran right through the upper object we do not know, though the general

<sup>1</sup> What seems to be the same animal, but modelled in clay, is shown on Pl XCVI, 23.

<sup>2</sup> There are, however, exceptions. In front of the animal on seal 550 there is what may be either a pictographic sign or a feeding trough divided into compartments. Seal 97, which is also peculiar in other ways, is another exception, and also is No 167, on which a plant or a symbol of some kind stands in front of the animal.

<sup>3</sup> No bowls, however, have as yet been found made of knobbed ware, which is at present only known in two particular shapes.

<sup>4</sup> That is, at Mohenjo-daro. Other examples occur at Harappi. For an explanation of these "points", see p 69 *infra*—[I p.]

<sup>5</sup> The varying leaves are certainly suggestive of basket-work.

appearance of these apparent standards certainly suggests that it did. On the other hand, in seal 17 the portion of the support between the bowl and the upper object takes a lattice-work form.

These "standards" appear always to have been made of perishable material, and it seems likely that we shall never find any actual examples at Mohenjo-daro to elucidate their make and purpose.

#### Variation in shape

The variety of ways in which these apparent standards are portrayed upon the seals suggests that they were not all copied from a single original kept in some temple or other building. The representations on the seals are evidently copies of objects of which many existed, and in the making of which a certain amount of latitude was permitted. For instance, there are several points of difference in those seen on seals 15 and 16, and again on Nos. 37, 38, and 40. The upper portion alone varies in shape, but both the upper and lower objects differ in structure and mode of decoration.

#### Suggested interpretation

Unfortunately, I am unable to suggest the significance of these apparent standards. Cult objects such as these seem rarely to be capable of explanation, unless one has the actual objects to examine and not only representations of them. The lower part of the seal of the upper portion of the standard certainly suggests a cage, and with difference I suggest that it held a bird. As is well known, birds are often intimately connected with human and other creatures, helping to relieve them of terrors and consequent panic alarm at the approach of danger. If such an animal as this so-called unicorn really once existed, and if it was considered sacred, it seems to me that any animal associated with it would also be considered sacred.

#### Used in processions

On two impressions which were evidently made from the same seal (Pl. CXVI, 5 and 8, Pl. CXVIII, 9), there is a most interesting little scene showing four animals in file, each carrying a standard. Owing to the impression being smaller than the seal, the upper parts of the standards and the legs of the bearers are missing. Fortunately, however, enough remains of the two last standards to show that the animal on the last but one is the same as the "unicorn" type of animal. The object on the standard behind appears to be identical with the supposed cult object that is always placed in front of the unicorn on the seals. There is no doubt, I think, that on this impression we have the representation of a sacred animal being carried along in procession.<sup>2</sup>

#### Possible deities

This little scene opens up a new vista, it indicates that at least one animal was worshipped either as a god itself, or, which is more probable, as a manifestation of a god. If this should subsequently prove to be true, there is every probability that the other animals portrayed on the seals also represent deities, possibly of lesser rank, since they figure less frequently.

If we ever find the seal from which these two impressions were taken, we shall perhaps find others or all of the animals represented on the seals taking their places in the procession. As before mentioned, the seal was considerably larger than the impression, and it is possible that the owner of the seal required only the impression of the "unicorn" for his purpose.

It should, however, be borne in mind that these animals may perhaps represent the deities of provinces, in exactly the same way as do the "lion" animals of Egypt, all of which are commonly shown on standards very similar to the ones carried by the men in the Mohenjo-daro impressions. There is, however, a serious argument against this latter theory. The unicorn type of animal occurs just as frequently on the seals from Harappi, 400 miles away, as at Mohenjo-daro, which would hardly be the case if the animal was the symbol of a province.

<sup>1</sup> For a different explanation of these curious objects, see *supra*, p. 67 — [Ld.]

<sup>2</sup> Cf. this scene with one on the mace of Narmer. See Quibell, *Hierakonpolis*, pt. 1 (1900), pl. xxvi.

I do not suggest that Mohenjo-daro had anciently any considerable connection with Egypt. But in some small respects the beliefs of the two peoples were clearly similar. The facts that at Mohenjo-daro certain animals were probably sacred, that a cult object was associated with the chief of them, and that both animal and cult object were sometimes carried on standards in procession, are strongly reminiscent of the practice of ancient Egypt, where cult objects were always associated with the sacred or " *nome* " animals carried there on standards

**Nome-  
symbols**

### *The Short-horned Bull*

The animal next in order of popularity was the short-horned bull seen on seals 308-26, 487, 536, and 557<sup>b</sup>. There is, fortunately, no doubt whatever about this animal, which is also very commonly represented in pottery, sometimes roughly made by children, sometimes exceptionally well made, presumably for votive purposes. It is remarkable that in all its representations, both on the seals and as pottery figures, the head is always lowered and twisted slightly to one side, as if the animal were just about to charge<sup>1</sup>. The fact that the bull is always shown in angry mood suggests that this aspect of it was significant. Possibly the animal may have been the emblem or vehicle of a god of war or destruction.

**Character of  
bull**

In most cases the heavy wrinkles on the shoulder of the bull are shown with fidelity, and sometimes the dewlap also. The fact that these wrinkles somewhat resemble those on the unicorn's neck and head lends some support to the view that in the latter animal also wrinkles and not garlands are indicated. On several of the seals, Nos 310, 312, 316, 318, etc., the animal wears an ornamental collar or garland around the neck.

**Wrinkles.**

In every case there is a low manger (<sup>2</sup>), flat-based and with concave sides. This manger is distinctive, and though the bull itself is duplicated in the art of the surrounding countries, yet the unusual shape of the manger is characteristic of the art of the Indus Valley civilization. The point is stressed because the occurrence of the same form of manger on a cylinder-seal of bone found at Susa<sup>2</sup> leaves no doubt, I think, that this seal either came from India in the first instance, or, as is suggested by its very rough workmanship, was engraved for an Indian visitor to Susa by an Elamitic workman.

**Manger**

At first sight the attitude of the animal suggests that he is about to eat from the manger, but that his head is really intended to be lowered in anger seems to me indicated by the pottery figures of the same animal being obviously made to represent him in angry mood (Pl. XC VII, 23-6).

The manger appears in most cases to have been of some such material as pottery, but No 536 suggests that it was sometimes made of basket-work. The manger on this particular seal seems unmistakably to be made of reeds, or a similar material.

**Materials**

The bull represented in seal No 542 is differently portrayed from the other bulls on the seals. The head is not lowered as if to charge, and a kind of cup is substituted for the usual manger.

A most interesting seal found by Mr Woolley at Ur<sup>3</sup> bears the device of this type of bull with head lowered exactly like the bulls on seals 308-26 from Mohenjo-daro. The curious thing about this seal is that the inscription upon it is in cuneiform characters,

<sup>1</sup> There can be little doubt that the animal in question is the Indian bison or Gaur (*Bos gaurus*), of which the attitude portrayed on the seals is a most striking characteristic —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> *Catalogue des cylindres orient*, Musée du Louvre, vol 1, pl xxv, fig 15. See also J de Morgan, *Prehistoric Man*, p 261, fig 171, *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t 11, p 129.

<sup>3</sup> Sidney Smith, *Early History of Assyria*, p 50, fig 3, *The Antiquaries' Journal*, vol viii, pl xi.

and not in the script of the early Indus Valley, but the syllabic value of the signs are uncertain.<sup>1</sup> From the forms of the signs upon this particular seal, it can be dated to the pre-Sargonic period. It is not outside the bounds of possibility that the language used on this seal is an Indian one and that the seal belonged to an Indian trader who was residing at Ur. For business purposes he naturally preferred to use a script on his seal that his Babylonian customers would understand. At the same time, the figure of the bull with its manger was retained, perhaps to show that the trader was an Indian.

To whomsoever this seal belonged and whatever its inscription, it is of especial value because it confirms our dating of the Indus Valley civilization. The posture of the bull, together with its manger, proves it to have belonged to a man who was acquainted with Indian culture, and its inscription shows that that culture was existing at or before the time of Sargon the Great.

### *Buffalo (Bos Indicus)*

#### Characteristic attitude

This animal is rare and only appears on three of the seals (Nos. 301-6). On all three it is in a very typical attitude, with nose up sniffing the air. In fact, like most of the buffaloes of the modern Indian village, it appears to be in a belligerent mood.

On two of the seals, there is exactly the same form of manger as in front of the bull, but on the third (No. 304) this feature is missing and there is nothing—there is no inscription either—to take its place. This seal, however, appears to be unfinished. The portrayal of the animal is exceedingly natural, and we can only regret that the workmanship of these three seals does not approach the level of some of the others. The manger on seal 306, again, appears to be made of basket-work.<sup>2</sup>

### *Brahmanī Bull (Bos indicus)*<sup>3</sup>

#### Careful delineation

We have certain proof in Nos. 327-40, and possibly No. 542,<sup>4</sup> that this type of bull was known in India in very early times. The characteristic hump on the shoulders allows of no doubt whatever. Fortunately, the majority of the seals on which this animal is represented are well preserved. Indeed, rather more care seems to have been taken with the portrayal of this animal than with some of the others. No. 337 is marvellously well engraved and finished, in feeling and in the careful portrayal of the muscles it will compare favourably with early glyptic art anywhere. The heavy wrinkled dewlap is especially well done, as is the case also with the bulls of seals 333 and 339. On seal No. 337 a band or garland of some kind has been thrown over the bull's shoulders, and on seal 333 the shoulders together with a portion of the hump appear to be draped with some material. It is possible that in the latter case the seal cutter has made a slight mistake, for, if rolls of skin are intended, the hump should have been left round and smooth. There is no cult object of any kind represented in conjunction with these bulls. Apparently the Brahmanī bull

#### Garlands

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 406, 412, and 413 *infra*.

<sup>2</sup> Compare the setting of the heads and horns of these buffaloes with the method of portrayal on Sumerian seals, as for instance, the seal said to have belonged to Sargon of Agade. Peake and Fleure, *Priests and Kings*, p. 55, fig. 24.

<sup>3</sup> The humped bull is more fully dealt with in Chapter XVIII, on Figurines and Model Animals.

<sup>4</sup> I regard the animal on this seal as being of the humped variety with short horns.

does not appear on any of the seals or pottery of either Sumer or Elam<sup>1</sup> It first appears in Babylonian art about the time of Gudea on a limestone bas-relief<sup>2</sup> It is also shown on a painted sherd from Nāl in Balūchistān<sup>3</sup>

### *Rhinoceros (R unicornis)*

This animal also rarely appears on the seals, Nos 341-7 being the only examples that we have as yet In every case it is the single-horned animal that is represented, probably the great Indian rhinoceros which was formerly found along the base of the Himālayas as far as Peshāwar, where it was hunted by the Emperor Babar **Great Indian rhinoceros**

This animal's thick hide is well represented on seal No 345, where the wrinkles and folds of skin are very true to life Rough excrescences on the skin are indicated in some of the examples by means of holes made with a fine drill In others hatched lines are employed In every case the animal is rendered with extreme fidelity, even to the wicked pig-like eye<sup>4</sup> From this, I think, it can safely be affirmed that the animal was very well known to the people of Mohenjo-daro, in ancient times it was probably very common in Sind and perhaps still further west It does not appear on any of the seals from Elam or Mesopotamia **Excrescences on hide**

The rhinoceros is, curiously enough, provided with the same kind of manger—more probably a cult object—as the short-horned bull **Manger**

The animal represented on a fragment of a seal (No 354) is difficult to identify At first glance it seems to be a rhinoceros, especially as the fore and hindquarters bear drill-marks similarly arranged to represent roughnesses as on the other rhinoceros seals The legs of the animal, however, are much too thin for those of a rhinoceros, they resemble rather the legs of a bull or ox

The rhinoceros was very commonly modelled in clay and was a favourite with the children It must, therefore, have been very well known to them (Pl XC VII, 8-11) **Clay models**

### *Tiger (Felis tigris)*

That the animal on seals 349-53 and 355 is the tiger is proved, I think, by its being striped This animal is now extinct in Sind,<sup>5</sup> though it is found in most of the wilder parts of India Unfortunately, some of the seals upon which the tiger appears are badly broken In two (Nos 350 and 351) the animal is very quaintly represented with a manger before it of identically the same pattern as provided for the short-horned bull and rhinoceros<sup>6</sup> Two seals in this group are of especial interest (Nos 353 and 355) On both a man is seated in **Existence in Sind. Tiger and man**

<sup>1</sup> It appears, however, carved on archaic bitumen vessels from Susa *Mém Dél en Perse*, t. xiii, pl. xxxiv See also Scheil, *Recueil de signes archaïques*, p. 11

<sup>2</sup> King, *History of Sumer and Akkad*, p. 69, fig. 21

<sup>3</sup> See Pl XCIII, 30 of this work Also *Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 35, pl. xvii [It should be added that it is a very common motif on the Meh-i-Kulli ware of Balūchistān See pp. 98-9 *supra*—ED]

<sup>4</sup> Seals Nos 342-5 are good examples of this fidelity The great Indian rhinoceros is characterized by the skin of the sides of the body being thickly studded with large rounded tubercles and also by the great folds of skin which surround the back of the head like a coil Lydekker, *Game Animals of India*, p. 28

<sup>5</sup> The last specimen was killed in 1883

<sup>6</sup> A seal in the Louvre bearing the device of a tiger standing over a manger is illustrated in *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, 99 M Thureau-Dangin, who published it, suggests that it came from Telloh

a tree with a tiger below regarding him attentively. In each case the man clasps the tree with one hand, the other he is holding out as if he were apostrophizing the animal. As this scene occurs on two of the seals it seems that it was not entirely an unusual one. The nearest analogy we have to it is a scene on a limestone cylinder seal of the neo-Babylonian period from Kish<sup>1</sup>. In this a man is seated in the same attitude in a tree, with a hyena at its base.

### *Elephant (Elephas maximus)*

Careful  
portrayal

This animal figures on fifteen of the seals, Nos 362-76. In fact, it may be said to rank next in order of popularity to the bull. On most of the seals it is carefully portrayed, in some cases even to the wrinkles along its back. On one seal only (No 369), the same low manger or cult object is placed before the animal as on the seals representing the short-horned bull. In some cases the elephants appear to belong to the present sole existing species in India, but in others (Nos 369-72) the back has a pronounced slope which recalls the African variety. The comparatively small ears, however, are against any connection with the African elephant. The animal is no longer found in Sind, but it occurs wild in places along the base of the Himālyas as far west as Dehra Dun. It is not certain whether trappings are represented on seals Nos 369, 370, and 373, or the vertical folds of skin at the junction of the limbs. This animal is sparsely represented in pottery. For an example see Pl. XCVI, 10, where, however, the trunk is broken and missing.

Rarely  
represented in  
pottery  
Trunk recalls  
African species

Lydekker remarks that one of the differences between the Indian and African elephant is that the former has a finger-like process on the front edge only of the tip of the trunk, whereas the African species has two such processes, on the front and hind margins respectively<sup>2</sup>. In seals 367, 371, 372, 534, and 535 two processes are definitely shown, though the animals portrayed belong to the Indian species, as shown by the smallness of their ears, the flatness of their foreheads, and the profile of their backs. It may be, however, that the animals seen on these seals represent a species of elephant that is now extinct in India. The presence of two processes on the trunk on no less than five seals can hardly be regarded as a mistake on the part of the seal-cutter, though that mistakes were sometimes made is shown by the wrongly placed eye on seals 372 and 534, and the absurd ear, if it is an ear, on seal 369. Possibly the elephant was not so well known to the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro as we thought at first. It may never have been wild in Sind and have been used by a few people only for purposes of state.

Mistakes in  
carving

### *Gharial (Gavialis gangeticus)*

Fish-eating  
crocodile

The reptile shown on three of the seals (Nos 359-61) and on two of the sealings (Pl. CXVI, 14 and 20, Pl. CXVIII, 10) is the fish-eating crocodile which still inhabits the Indus and other rivers of India. It can be readily identified by its very elongated, thin snout. On both seals and sealings a fish is generally represented between its jaws. On No 360 the scales are represented by hatching, but in No 361 holes were drilled to indicate the scalliness of the creature. If this animal was sacred, it must have been selected for some other attribute than fierceness, for it is harmless to man.

<sup>1</sup> In the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford

<sup>2</sup> *Game Animals of India*, p. 10

*Antelopes*

Antelopes are very rarely represented on the seals of Mohenjo-daro (Nos 302-3), **Rarely represented** whereas the motif is very common on the Sumerian seals

That the animal portrayed on Seal No 302 is an antelope is suggested by the shortness of its tail. In general appearance, however, it resembles the so-called unicorn, with the difference that it clearly has two horns. This seal is also unusual in having two characters in front of the animal.

That No 303 definitely portrays an antelope is shown by the long curling horns. The little shrub in front of the animal is characteristic of many of the archaic Sumerian seals, where also it occurs in conjunction with an antelope. The animal wears a collar, apparently **Collar** made of some woven material, with a pendant in front which may possibly be a bell.

## MYTHOLOGICAL CREATURES

Of these, Seals Nos 356, 357, and 358 represent human or partly human forms. The **Enkidu** human figures in No 356 occur on the two ends of Seals Nos 227 and 230, which bears an inscription together with an animal on each of its larger faces. These human figures have the hoofs, horns, and tail of a bison,<sup>1</sup> and the left arm of each is raised above the head while the right hangs down by the side. Both these figures closely resemble *Enkidu*, the companion of *Gilgamesh*, whose head, shoulders, and arms were human, but with the addition of a pair of bison's horns.

The same figure appears again on Seal 357, where he is struggling with a fabulous beast, **Wrestling with** the greater part of which is tiger-like. On seals and other objects from Sumer, *Enkidu* is **mythological creature** always shown struggling with a lion and his companion *Gilgamesh* with a bull, but it is possible that at Mohenjo-daro the tiger was substituted for the lion, which animal never appears on the seals. The treatment of the tree behind the hero is extremely realistic, both in its very careful drawing and its pleasing irregularity. One feels that such a tree could be found almost anywhere in the east, cropped by animals and broken down by man. The horns on the head of the animal, whose stripes show it to be a tiger, do not resemble those of any particular beast, without them, this would be an exceptionally good representation of a tiger, for the mouth is open and the canine teeth are showing.

The man in No 358 is probably not mythological at all. He is evidently engaged in **Shadoof** working a *shadoof*, whose counterpoise is seen at the end of the pole above and behind his head.

The animal on Seals 376 (upper figure) and 377-81 appears to be a ram, with the horns **Composite animal** of a bull, a human face, and the trunk and tusks of an elephant. That the body of this composite beast is a ram's body is indicated by the long locks of wool on its fore-quarters. The hind-quarters and hind-legs are, however, those of a tiger. On those seals where the face is not broken away, it appears to be human, and the eyes, like those of the statues, are very elongated and slit-like.

In No 381 the beast has three ornamental collars. In Nos 378, 380, and 381 it **Tail armed with** has its tail straight up in the air and in No 378 this tail is armed with pincers.<sup>2</sup> This fabulous **pincers**

<sup>1</sup> The horns are certainly those of a bison (*Bison bonasus* or *Bos gaurus*). See on this subject, Ward, *Cylinder Seals of Western Asia*, pp 426-7.

<sup>2</sup> Compare this animal with the creature described by Ctesias, called Martikhori. It was said to be as large as a lion, with a human face, and to shoot stings out of the end of its tail.

beast closely resembles the stone figure of the ram illustrated in Pl C, 9, but, unfortunately, in the statue the head is very badly broken and we are unable to say whether the resemblance is complete in all respects. The elephant's trunk is, however, clearly indicated in the statue.

Seal 384 is very badly weathered, but on the right side the two horns of an animal and a portion of its head can be traced. The horns somewhat resemble those of the composite animals just discussed.<sup>1</sup>

### Three-headed beast

The three-headed beast on seal 382 appears to be a composite of three animals. The heads and horns seem to be those of antelopes and the body that of a unicorn. The heads have been joined to the body very carefully. One is eating, the second looks straight ahead, and the third is looking backwards in apparent alarm. If any two of the heads were removed and the tail shortened, quite a normal animal would be left. From the way in which the heads are arranged, it is probable that the seal-cutter carved the central head and the body of the animal first and then added the extra heads.

### Arrangement of horns

Owing to insufficient room, the horns of the lowest head are rather different from the others, they resemble a bull's horns rather than those of an antelope. Again owing to lack of room, the horns on the middle head, though obviously an antelope's, are reversed in position. Judged by the shape of the body, the markings on the necks and the trappings over the withers, it seems evident that the animal, except for the horns, was intended to be the so-called unicorn.

### Triskellion

The design on No 386 is most complex. The animals appear to be tigers whose three bodies cross one another in the centre. In archaic fashion, every available space on the ground of the design is occupied by pictographs.<sup>2</sup>

On the broken seal, No 383, the heads and necks of six animals radiate outwards from a ring-like motif. Of the four unbroken heads, one is a unicorn's, another a short-horned bull's, the third an antelope's, and the fourth a tiger's. The remaining two heads were probably those of a rhinoceros and an elephant.

### Mythological beast

The fantastic creature on No 385 is unique. The drill marks on the body are apparently intended to represent spots, and the long horn just above the nostrils is evidently taken from the rhinoceros.

## PLANT-FORMS

### Pipal tree

The representation of plant-forms on the seals is rare, they occur only on twelve seals, Nos 22, 126, 167, 303, 340, 352, 353, 355, 357, 382, 387, and 527. On only two seals is a plant-form the central motif (Nos 387 and 527). The plant on the former has been identified as the pipal tree,<sup>3</sup> which in India is the Tree of Creation. The arrangement is very conventional and from the lower part of its stem spring two heads similar to those of the so-called unicorn. The very conventionalized arrangement of the leaf-stems is not only decorative, it enables the whole ground of the seal to be filled up by the stems and leaves without confusion. The lower portion of the seal is filled in with pictographs. It may be the *babul* or the *jhandi* tree, that is represented on four other seals (352, 353, 355, 357). They are the commonest trees of the neighbourhood of Mohenjo-daro at the present day,

<sup>1</sup> This linking together of the ram, elephant, tiger, bull, and human form may be an attempt at the fusion of several deities, it is perhaps a step on the road to monotheism.

<sup>2</sup> Compare the designs with some seal impressions of the Persian Period, dated about 464-404 B.C., found at Nippur. Legrain, *Culture of the Babylonians*, pl. lv.

<sup>3</sup> *Ficus religiosa*. The leaves of this tree constitute a common motif on the Nal pottery (Pl. XCIII, 2 and 3). It does not appear on the pottery of Mohenjo-daro. See Pl. CLIV, Fig. 9.

and are rather straggling in growth, with small leaves<sup>1</sup> That it was intended to represent trees and not shrubs is proved by there being a man in the tree on two of the seals

Out of 387 seals bearing non-fabulous animals, the unicorn appears on no less than 312, showing the great popularity of this animal The short-horned bull is a poor second, appearing as it does on twenty-two seals There are seventeen examples of the elephant and fourteen of the Brahmanī bull The rhinoceros and the tiger come next with seven representations each The buffalo and the gharial appear three times each, but of the antelope there are only two examples, excluding the heads on Nos 382 and 383

It is a curious fact that the lion is not represented on any of the seals, the more so, as it appears repeatedly on the archaic seals from Elam and Sumer In the early seals from Kish it was one of the most frequently portrayed animals It was generally represented as attacking a herd of antelopes, showing that the herdsman in early Babylonia was perhaps better acquainted with the beast than he desired The lion though extinct in Mesopotamia is still found, it is said, in remote parts of Persia In India it is now rare, but in the early historic period it extended over a great area of northern and central India On the seals of Mohenjo-daro the tiger takes the place of the lion, though, it is true, it is but rarely represented

Another significant feature is the rarity of the antelope on our seals, though, as before-mentioned, it appears very frequently on the seals of Elam and Sumer The short-horned bull is common to the seals of Mohenjo-daro, Elam, and Babylonia, especially on the seals of the latter countries The Brahmanī bull, elephant, gharial, and rhinoceros are not to be found, to my knowledge, on any but the seals of the Indus Valley civilization

These facts are of considerable interest as they tend to show that the fauna of ancient Sind was radically different from the fauna of both Elam and Sumer If this be granted, we can safely say that the physical nature of these countries must have been just as different The lion and antelope, for instance, inhabit rocky and sandy wastes, and are not to be found in a country of forests On the other hand, the tiger, the elephant, and the rhinoceros live chiefly in forest country and in high grass near water<sup>2</sup> These facts would also argue that the climate of Sind was entirely different anciently from what it is at the present day, at least that portion of it in the vicinity of the Indus river, which even now cannot truly be called a desert That the rainfall west of Sind, i.e. in Balūchistān, was by no means negligible in very early days is proved by the observations of Dr Vredenburg, who found in southern Balūchistān ample evidence of a greater rainfall in ancient times, which he suggests may have been modified by forest denudation<sup>3</sup> Sir Aurel Stein is also of the opinion that desiccation can alone account for the depopulation of southern Balūchistān The very numerous city and village sites in that part of India prove that in ancient days the population must have been very considerable

The presence of what seems to be a feeding-pan in front of some of the animals on the seals suggests that they may have been kept in captivity as sacred animals This manger was always placed before the buffalo, the short-horned bull, the rhinoceros, and sometimes even the tiger and elephant The keeping of animals in captivity as emblems of various deities is especially well known to us from ancient Egypt, where this was an established religious practice If it be admitted that the animals represented on the seals were captives,

<sup>1</sup> The *babul* = *Acacia arabica*, the *jhandi* or *kandi*, as it is otherwise known = *Prosopis spicigera* —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> We have been struck by the number of antlers and bones of the Sambar deer that have been found at Mohenjo-daro This deer is a forest-loving animal and does not frequent the arid or semi-arid plains

<sup>3</sup> *Mem Geol Surv of Ind*, vol xxxi, part 2, pp 179-302 See also Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, Expedition 1903, pp 300-15

the additional fact that some of them are provided with trappings suggests that they were open to the inspection of visitors, and regarded as sacred animals<sup>1</sup>

**Temple models** On the other hand, it is within the bounds of possibility that models of these animals were kept within the temples, either together or each in a temple devoted to a particular deity. The existence of the curious composite animal with ram's body and elephant's trunk, etc., of which we have found more than one example in stone, suggests that something of this kind was done. The people of Mohenjo-daro may have believed that the god occasionally took up his abode in the animal itself and that at stated times offerings were required to be placed before it.

Again, models of animals to which reverence was paid might easily alter in appearance as time went on. Figures of this description would require replacements, and as each was made, some slight change would creep in. For instance, the one-horned beast, which is not far removed from an actual animal, might easily have assumed, from constant copying, the form that we now see on the seals, the animal itself having become rare or extinct.

**Animal bones** In Chap. XXXI on the animal bones recovered during the excavations at Mohenjo-daro, which has been contributed by the Director of the Zoological Survey of India, it will be seen that amongst those of other animals which are not pictured on the seals, the bones of the following animals that do appear on the seals, were found, namely, of the gharial, the Brahman bull, and the elephant.

It will have been noticed that the majority of the animals on the impressions of the seals, from which the photographs were made, face to the right. On the actual seals, the direction is, of course, the reverse. There are only ten exceptions to this rule (Nos. 112, 167, 272, 302, 304, 307, 341, 352, 376, and 382). Of these there are only three amongst the many "unicorn" seals. Two are buffaloes, one a rhinoceros, one a tiger, and one an antelope. One is an unknown animal and one a composite beast.

**Animals used in script** It is remarkable how few animals are used as characters in the inscriptions. We can identify the jungle-fowl, the duck, the fish, and the man. Two of the signs above the bull on seal 338 almost certainly represent jungle-fowl, their long legs and turned-up tails unmistakably marking them as such. We do not yet know whether this bird was domesticated or not. It also appears in seals 36, 207, 228, and 237<sup>2</sup>. On seal 93 there is a delightful sign representing a duck (shoveller?) in a pool of water. This is drawn with great fidelity, even to the turned-up end of the beak. A peafowl is perhaps represented in seal No. 144.

**Goat** A goat, as shown by the short and uplifted tail, appears on one seal (No. 150), and an animal that may be a scorpion on seal No. 262.

It is likely that the animals portrayed on the seals represent a decadent totemism and that they gradually passed into the religion and became deities, though still retaining their animal form. They appear on the seals of rich and poor alike, as well as in figurines. These latter might perhaps be explained as being due to conservatism, the seals, however, were for use and, in consequence, had to be understandable by even the poorest person, who would recognize the animal, even if he could not read the writing.

**Bow and arrow** In some of the inscriptions a man appears to be holding a bow and arrow in one hand (Nos. 12, 15, 60, 65, 69, 70, 92, 400, and 406). On other seals he holds a bent stick or some other object (Nos. 37, 42, 43, 116, 118, 343, and 348). In some cases he carries his bow

<sup>1</sup> On the trappings of sacred bulls in Crete and Cappadocia, see Arthur Evans, *Palace of Minos*, III, pp. 204-6, and figs. 139 and 140 a and b.

<sup>2</sup> The jungle-fowl only appears on Mesopotamian seals at a late period. For a good example see Ward, *Seal Cylinders of Western Asia*, p. 339, fig. 1126. It was probably well known in that country long before. In Egypt this typical Indian fowl is shown on an ostrakon dated to the eighteenth dynasty. See *Four Eg. Arch.*, vol. 11.

on his back (Nos 18, 38, 101, 111, 116, 478, and 496), and his arms are drawn up to the breast, as in the figure on the ivory tablet pictured in Pl CXXXII, 10

## SEAL IMPRESSIONS

In addition to five seal impressions on jars, thirty impressions have been found on tablets of various shapes found at Mohenjo-daro, twelve made of faience and the remainder of baked clay. As, with one or two exceptions, they are not perforated, it is possible that, like some copper tablets, they were used as amulets.

These impressions, which are illustrated in Pls CXVI and CXVIII, can conveniently be divided into four groups for description, namely, impressions on — Grouping

- (a) Rectangular or Square Tablets
- (b) Irregular Prisms
- (c) Round Tablets
- (d) Impressions on Pottery Vessels

## (a) Rectangular or Square Tablets

There are altogether eighteen examples in this group which vary slightly in shape, the majority being well made, with flat ends and sides. Others have slightly rounded faces, and one with a flat base has a highly rounded back. The members of this group vary somewhat in size, as will be seen in the detailed list below.

Only one is perforated, probably by the owner, who apparently tried at first to drill a hole through the side and give it up when he realized that it was quicker and safer to make holes through the face. The two that he made disfigure both sides of the impression, and, moreover, they are cut obliquely (Pl CXVI, 1) Perforations

No 1 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 7 (B 426). Grey-coloured paste. Size 0.8 by 0.77 by 0.35 in. On the obverse is a row of six nude human figures in the upper register, standing side by side with the arms held close to the body. It is impossible to determine whether these figures are male or female. In the lower register is a kneeling figure on the left holding a broad-bladed object in one hand. In front of him is a goat, before which is a partly defaced object that looks like a tree. In the centre of the tree is a human figure. The reverse has exactly the same scene, but it is not so distinct.

Two small holes irregularly placed and running obliquely through the amulet probably served to attach it to the clothing. Level, 8 feet below surface. Room 17, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

The interpretation that I incline to place on this most interesting scene is that a priest is about to sacrifice a goat to a tree-spirit. In most parts of India at the present day, offerings and occasionally animal sacrifices are made to certain trees to placate the spirits that dwell within them.<sup>1</sup> The cult of the tree was also common to most ancient religions throughout the world. For example, we have the Dryad and the Hamadryad of Greek mythology, and Hathor who dwelt in the sycamore fig-tree of ancient Egypt.<sup>2</sup> Tree worship

The leaves of the tree on the sealing are not unlike those of the pipal,<sup>3</sup> a very sacred tree in India in past and also present times. The tree itself appears also on seal 387 in a conventionalized form. Pipal tree

<sup>1</sup> Particularly pipal and banyan trees.

<sup>2</sup> Tree spirits also frequently appear in Buddhist art.

<sup>3</sup> *Ficus religiosa*. For an illustration of the leaf of this tree, see Pl CLIV, 9.

Several examples of this figure in a tree appear on sealings from Harappā, but without the accessory figures. This sealing from Mohenjo-daro is the only one of its kind that has been found on that site<sup>1</sup>. The nearest approach to this motif in Babylonian art is shown on a seal in the Louvre, where a goddess is pictured beneath a tree that has its top bent over to form a canopy<sup>2</sup>.

**Composite animal**

No 3 on Pl CXVI (SD 1923) Pottery Formerly coated with a red slip 1.7 by 0.47 by 0.3 in. Same design on both sides, two signs on the left and an animal on the right, which appears to be the same as the fabulous beasts on seals 377-81. Its tail is straight in the air and it appears to have an elephant's trunk. Level, 6 feet below surface.

**Rhinoceros**

No 4 on Pl CXVI (VS 3063) Pottery Broken, and a piece missing. Size, (?) by 0.63 by 0.15 in. Indistinct characters on one side and a rhinoceros on the other. Level, 6 feet below surface. From Room 76, House XIII, VS Area.

**Unicorn**

No 6 on Pl CXVI (E 232) Pottery Size 1.2 by 0.75 by 0.5 in. Face flat, the rounded back and sides of the impression have been carefully smoothed with the fingers. Five characters above a "unicorn". This impression was made with a large seal, but from the way the seal was used, it appears that only the inscription was required. Level, 5 feet below surface. Trial Trench E, DK Area.

No 10 on Pl CXVI (HR 1056) Pottery Coated with a smooth, red slip. Size 1.55 by 0.62 by 0.3 in. On both sides of this impression there is the same scene as on No 11. Level, 2 feet below surface. Chamber 9, House II, HR Area.

**Rhinoceros**

No 11 on Pl CXVI (VS 3513) Pottery Coated with a red slip. Size 1.5 by 0.6 by 0.2 in. Both sides alike, a rhinoceros facing to the right and two signs enclosed in brackets (?). Level, 9 feet below surface. From Room 30, House I, VS Area.

No 12 on Pl CXVI (VS 928) Faience A fragment only. Characters on one side. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 11, House XVIII, Block 4, VS Area.

No 13 on Pl CXVI (HR 4275) Pottery Coated with a red slip. Size 1.55 by 0.65 by 0.2 in. The same scene on both sides as on Nos 10 and 11. Level, 2 feet below surface. Chamber 25, House XV, Block 3, Section B, HR Area.

No 15 on Pl CXVI (HR 4505) Faience Size 0.95 by 0.4 by 0.15 in. Six very clean-cut characters impressed on one side only. Still bears traces of original colour, either green or blue. Well made and shaped. Level, 3 feet below surface. House XLVIII, Block 6, Section B, HR Area.

No 16 on Pl CXVI (HR 5971) Faience Size 1.8 by 0.55 by 0.3 in. Inscribed on both sides with clear characters. Each inscription is bounded on either side by a band of three vertical lines. Exceptionally well made. Level, 8 feet below surface. Room 87, House IX, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

No 19 on Pl CXVI (E 1449) Faience Size 1.0 by 0.7 by 0.15 in. Both sides inscribed, four characters visible on one side, other side illegible. Level, 10 feet below surface. Trial Trench E, DK Area.

**Gharial**

No 20 on Pl CXVI (E 2500) Pottery Size 1.55 by 0.45 by 0.3 in. Slightly rounded ends. One face flat and the other rounded. A gharial, or fish-eating crocodile, on the rounded face, with a fish between its jaws. On the reverse a *svastika* on the left, followed by a tree and three characters. Level, 2 feet below surface. Trial Trench E, DK Area.

<sup>1</sup> A seal illustrated in Pl XII, 18 and recently found at Mohenjo-daro bears practically the same device. The goat-like animal is not intended to be a sacrifice in the new seal. It is a deity of some kind, for it has a human face.

<sup>2</sup> Ward, *Seal Cylinders of Western Asia*, pp 149 and 150.

No 22 on Pl CXVI (HR 165) Faience Size, 1 2 by 0 5 by 0 4 in Both sides are slightly rounded Four signs on obverse Reverse blank Traces of original glaze still remain Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface Southern end of Deadman Lane, HR Area

No 26 on Pl CXVI (HR 2289) Pottery Formerly coated with a red slip Size, 1 75 by 0 65 by 0 3 in A row of eight characters on one side and a file of animals on the other, the latter very indistinct Level, 12 ft 8 in below surface Room 127, House X, HR Area

No 27 on Pl CXVI (DK 1323) Faience Yellow paste inside Size, 1 2 by 0 3 by 0 35 in Inscribed on both sides with characters which are now undecipherable Level, 3 feet below surface Room 18, Block 4, Section B, DK Area

No 29 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 11 (VS 210) Faience Size, 1 3 by 0 6 by 0 35 in On the obverse is a seated figure on a dais,<sup>1</sup> flanked on either side by a kneeling worshipper Behind each worshipper is a cobra in a vertical position On the reverse there are five or six characters, some of which are partly obliterated Level, 2 feet below surface Lane 5, House XXVII, VS Area

Not illustrated (HR 3959) Faience Fragment only Inscribed on both sides Still shows traces of blue glaze

### (b) *Triangular Prisms*

Five impressions of this shape have been found, one in faience and the remainder in pottery In four of the examples, all three sides are used for inscriptions or for scenes Included in this class of sealing are two of slightly different shape

No 5 on Pl CXVI (HR 1443) Pottery 1 15 inches long, sides 0 36 in wide A single row of characters fills up two of the sides of this prism, the upper half of the row being impressed on one side and the lower half on another side The third side contains a most interesting scene of four men in file, each carrying a standard Unfortunately, we cannot see what is on three of the standards, but the central standard appears to show the well-known "unicorn" This particular scene is certainly Egyptian in feeling, indeed, if it had been found in that country probably no particular attention would be paid to it Level, 10 feet below surface Room 14, House III, HR Area

No 8 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 9 (HR 1546) Faience 1 15 inches long with two sides each 0 5 in wide, and one side 0 25 in wide This prism bears identically the same scene as occurs on No 5, but it is rather clearer Evidently both impressions were made from the same seal Apparently the object carried on the standard behind the one with the unicorn is the basket-like object that always appears in front of this animal Both these triangular prisms were too small for the seal used upon them, with the result that much interesting detail has been lost Level, 7 ft 6 in below surface Found in the area between Houses III and VI, in HR Area

No 14 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 10 (Mus 4) Pottery Average size of each face, 1 6 inches long by 0 35 in wide

(a) On one face, from left to right, there are an elephant, a rhinoceros, a tiger or leopard, and another cat-like animal Above these animals, which are *en file*, is a fish on the left, followed by a gharial with a fish in its mouth

<sup>1</sup> The position in which this figure is sitting is typically Indian

(b) From left to right, 1 file of animals a unicorn, what seems to be a cow, a short-horned bull, and a rhinoceros Above the file there appear to be a jungle-fowl and a gharial, but these figures are somewhat indistinct

(c) From left to right, there are two goats eating from a tree, a jungle-fowl, a man apparently pushing a goat or similar animal along, and finally, an antelope-like animal with two heads, similar to those on the copper seals

A hole, 0.3 in deep, at each end of this object, suggests that it was used as a kind of revolving bezel The animals are too close to the ends of the impression for it to have been capped with metal

**Pentagonal impression**

No 17 on Pl CXVI (HR 5713) Faience 1.05 inches long This impression is five-sided, but only one side bears an inscription, which is entirely illegible owing to weathering Level, 6 feet below surface Room 43, House LXIV, Block 8, Section B, HR Area

No 21 on Pl CXVI (E 1260) Pottery 1.65 inches long with sides 0.38 in wide On one side there is a row of eight or nine characters, the other sides are blank Trial Trench E, DK Area

**Quadrilateral sealing**

No 23 on Pl CXVI (E 1517) Light-grey pottery 1.25 inches long by 0.4 in thick This prism was evidently first intended to be triangular, but in the removal of waste material in the process of shaping it, it acquired four unequal sides On three of the sides there are inscriptions in small, fine characters which are difficult to make out Level, 10 feet below surface Trial Trench E, DK Area

**Tiger, unicorn and bull**

No 25 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 12 (HR 3766) Pottery Coated with a red slip 1.3 inches long with sides 0.5 in wide Level, 10 feet below surface House XIV, Block 3, Section B, HR Area

(a) On the left, a tiger, standing over a manger, three signs on the right

(b) From left to right, a unicorn and three signs

(c) On the left, a short-horned bull standing over 1 manger, on the right two signs

*(c) Round Tablets*

Only six seal-impressions were found on rounded tablets, all varying slightly in detail

No 7 on Pl CXVI (C 696) Pottery 1 inch in diameter and 0.4 in thick One side of the object has been stamped with a square seal, and more care was taken to secure the impression of the characters than of the animal The other side was stamped with a seal of somewhat indefinite design Level, 8 feet below surface Chamber 17, Block 12, Section C, DK Area

No 9 on Pl CXVI (E 1450) Yellow sandy paste 0.7 in in diameter and 0.32 in thick Of the roughest make Characters on one side, and an animal that cannot be identified on the other This object seems to have been made in the same mould as No 24 Level, 10 feet below surface Trial Trench E, DK Area

No 24 on Pl CXVI (E 1451) Faience 0.7 in in diameter and 0.3 in thick Roughly shaped and stamped on both sides with a seal There is an animal that looks like a bear on one side, and a row of five characters on the other Level, 10 feet below surface Trial Trench E, DK Area

**Impression of unusual shape**

No 28 on Pl CXVI, Pl CXVIII, 8 (HR 1051) Pottery 1.5 inches in diameter and 0.7 in thick This impression was carefully made in a mould It is globular in shape with a projecting ring around its equator On one side is a short-horned bull,

and on the other a rhinoceros. There is a manger in front of each animal. The inscriptions above the animals are not the same. See also Pl CII, *i* and *j*. Level, 6 feet below surface. From Deadman Lane, HR Area.

No 30 on Pl CXVI (E 444). Pottery. 1.55 inches in diameter and 0.6 in thick. **Pottery impression**  
Very roughly made. The rounded face has been stamped with a square seal. The signs are clear, but it is evident that no trouble was taken to secure a good impression of the unicorn, which can just be seen below the characters. Level, 3 feet below surface. Trial Trench E, DK Area.

Not illustrated (Mus 11). Yellow sandy paste. 0.7 in in diameter and 0.3 in thick. On one side is an animal which it is impossible to identify, on the other, there is an inscription in four characters which are very faintly marked.

#### (d) Impressions on Pottery Vessels

A rectangular seal bearing characters only was used in stamping some of these impressions (e.g., Pl CXV, 558, 559, and 560). For the impression shown in Pl LXXVIII, 3, a square seal was evidently employed, but more care was taken to impress the inscription than the animal. The same inscription occurs on two potsherds (Pl LXXVIII, 3, and Pl CXV, 560), but it is evident that the same seal was not used for making both impressions. No 558 (HR 275) in Pl CXV comes from Courtyard 18, House I, of HR Area, and No 560 (VS 2269) was found 3 feet below the surface of the ground in a pit dug to the south of House XX, Block 3, VS Area.

#### Unclassified Impressions

No 2 on Pl CXVI (C 2105). Grey pottery. This is a fragment of an impression which is so broken that it could not be placed in any particular group. It is a portion of an inscription in well-preserved characters. Chamber 1, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

No 13 on Pl CXVIII (Mus 5). Bronze. A cast of a seal impression measuring **Bronze impression**  
1.8 inches long by 0.25 in thick. Of very rough work with no attempt whatever at finish. The reverse is blank. Perhaps experimental.

That the impressions on baked clay and faience were regarded as talismanic seems likely, **Talismans**  
though they may also have been ex-votos. One tablet stamped with a seal impression is pierced with very roughly made holes (Pl CXVI, 1), with the evident purpose of securing it to something, possibly to the clothing. Moreover, all of the tablets which are stamped on one side only have smooth backs, which shows that they had never adhered to anything and, therefore, were not labels for merchandise. Again, many of the objects stamped with seal impressions were inscribed on more than one side, which would be suitable in an amulet but could serve no other purpose. Also some were coated with a red slip, which is never present and would be useless on sealings.

If they were not used as amulets, it is perhaps possible that the objects that have been **Votive objects**  
described were votive offerings. Or they could have been used for either purpose. The fact that no less than three of these objects bear the same impression in addition to being made in the same mould rather suggests their being votive objects. They may have been given by the priest to visitors to a temple, or, as seems more likely, they were bought from the priest as a proof that the visitor had fulfilled certain religious duties, like the embossed cake of sacred earth that is carried away from Kербela by all devout Shias. Such an object would doubtless be carried on the person.

The fact also that many of the impressions are in faience proves that they were not ordinary sealings. Faience requires a very considerable heat to fuse its glassy coating, which could not, of course, be applied, if it were attached to merchandise.

#### Animals in file

It is interesting to find that a file of animals is a feature of some of the seal-impressions, for this motif is very common on the archaic Mesopotamian and Susian seals. In place, however, of the antelope and lions that almost invariably figure on the latter seals, we find on the seals of both Mohenjo-daro and Harappā the unicorn, the rhinoceros, the gharial, the short-horned bull, elephant, and tiger.

#### Prism sealings

The seal impressions on triangular and other prisms are especially interesting as nothing at all similar has been found in Babylonia or Elam. The nearest approach is a triangular seal with figures on all three sides,<sup>1</sup> which was found in the south Kurgan at Anau, and dated to Culture III. Three-sided seals are, of course, well known in Crete and Cappadocia.<sup>2</sup>

### COPPER TABLETS

Curious flat pieces of copper, either rectangular or square in shape, have been found in most parts of the Mohenjo-daro site, chiefly belonging to the Later Periods.

#### Sizes

The rectangular pieces are of various sizes, ranging from 1.2 by 0.5 in. to 1.5 by 1.0 in. The square pieces, which are rarer, average 0.92 by 0.92 in. in size. These tablets vary greatly in thickness, from 0.07 in. to 0.12 in. One especially substantial tablet (HR 4799) measures 0.85 in. square by 0.23 in. thick.

Owing to the salty nature of the soil of Mohenjo-daro, a large number of these copper tablets are in bad condition, and it has been found impossible, even after cleaning, to make out the animals or the signs upon some of them.

#### Incised designs

On most of the tablets there is the figure of an animal on one side, and on the other three or more signs forming an inscription. The figures and signs were in every case carefully cut with a burin, but, except in a few cases, corrosion has entirely filled up the incisions with cuprous oxide, making the figures and inscriptions only legible in a reflected light. For this reason none of the tablets could be satisfactorily photographed and only a selected few were sufficiently clear to be drawn. The best preserved are illustrated in Pls. CXVII and CXVIII.

#### Finish

The majority of the tablets are well made, and all seem to have been cast first and hammered smooth afterwards. In some cases they were trimmed remarkably true, with smooth faces, sides, and ends. In other cases they are rough and jagged at one end, which suggests that they were snapped off from a longer piece. In rare instances the ends are slightly rounded.

#### Classification

The tablets fall into two classes —

- (a) Those with an animal or human figure on one side and an inscription on the other
- (b) Those with an inscription on each side

Class (a) are the more numerous and, moreover, are usually of rougher make.

Out of a total number of eighty copper tablets found, forty-seven belong to class (a) and nine to class (b). Twenty-four tablets are more or less illegible, but there is certainly an inscription on one side, whatever the other side may contain.

<sup>1</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol. 1, p. 169, No. 400.

<sup>2</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, pp. 68-9. They are found as early as E. M. I. In shape they resemble the prisms from Mohenjo-daro, but it must be noted that the latter are in every case unperforated and are sealings, not seals.

The animals on the tablets always face to the right, except the antelopes, which are represented as looking backwards over their shoulders

Below is a list of the animals on the legible tablets with the numbers found, up to the **Last of animals** present, of each —

	<i>Examples</i>
Elephant	6
Antelope	5
Hare	5
Rhinoceros	4
Buffalo (?)	4
Short-horned bull	4
Human figure	3
Goat	2
Brahman bull	2
Tiger	2
Two-headed animal	2
Composite animal	1
Monkey (?)	1

The animals with long tails and curly horns have been provisionally classed with the buffaloes. The three tablets with human figures are similar to that illustrated in Pl CXVII, 16. One tablet seems to bear the figure of a monkey, but this was too indistinct to be drawn. The above list shows that most of the animals that appear on the seals are also represented on the copper tablets. There are, however, several additional animals, viz the hare, a double-headed animal, and the monkey, if indeed the last is what it seems to be.

The addition of the hare is somewhat surprising, as most of the animals are large and **Hare** powerful, and therefore the more likely to have developed into divinities. The addition of the hare, however, suggests that, as in ancient Egypt, the lesser animals also were objects of worship.

The hare is always drawn in a crouching attitude with a small tuft of grass in front of it, as if it were feeding (Pl CXVII, 5 and 6). The hare is not worshipped<sup>1</sup> in India to-day, but it is one of the animals into which Buddha entered in one of his previous existences. One of the black spots in the moon is termed a hare in India and China, although the animal is not associated with lunar worship. No 6 was found in Block 2, Section C, DK Area. Level, 6 feet.

There is a composite animal on one tablet only (VS 3590). It has the hind-quarters **Composite** of a rhinoceros and the fore-quarters of a leopard or tiger. It also has the unicorn's horn, **animal** and a manger stands before it (Pl CXVIII, 2).

A very curious animal on two of the tablets appears to have the body of an antelope with a head at either end. The fact that more than one example has been found of this animal proves that it is not a vagary of the engraver (Pl CXVII, 3).

The tablet bearing the figure of a man dressed in what seems to be a costume of leaves **Hunter** is exceptionally interesting (Pl CXVII, 16). He is apparently a hunter armed with a bow and arrow, and he is clearly thus attired to enable him to get close to his quarry<sup>2</sup>. Another tablet (E 2215), which is, unfortunately, in a very bad state of preservation, bears the same

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 71 *supra* —[Ed]

<sup>2</sup> The horns on his head indicate that he is a divine hunter. See *supra*, p 67 —[Ed]

design, but it is not certain whether the garment here is of leaves. The first tablet was unearthed from Room 1, House XVIII, VS Area, and the second comes from 3 feet below the surface in Trial Trench E, DK Area.

**Monkey** As stated above, there appears to be a monkey on one of the tablets, but the latter is in such a bad condition that the question of the animal represented must be regarded as uncertain. The monkey, however, is represented in several models in faience, pottery, and paste (Pl. XCVI, 11, 12, and 13).

**Antelope** The antelope appears on five of the tablets, represented in a typical attitude with his head turned to look behind him (Pl. CXVII, 1 and 2, Pl. CXVIII, 1). This attitude is very common in Elamitic art,<sup>1</sup> especially on the pottery and seals. The position is also well known on both the archaic seals and pottery of Mesopotamia.

**Elephant** For the present, the elephant appears to take first place amongst the animals on these copper tablets. An excellent example is seen in Pl. CXVII, 11, of which the original was found at a depth of 1 foot below the surface in House XXVI, VS Area. Figures of the elephant are always roughly executed, unlike the careful carvings on the steatite seals, even though there mistakes were sometimes made in their portrayal.

**Bull** The short-horned bull is rarely depicted on these tablets, but one particularly good example is shown in Pl. CXVII, 13. This tablet was unearthed from Chamber 22, Block 4, of the L Area, and is dated, like the rest of the tablets, to the Late Period. The humped bull, but with short horns, is pictured on tablet No. 14 in the same plate. This last comes from Structure XXXIX, Block 5, of the HR Area, and was found at a level of 3 feet below the surface of the ground.

**Tiger** The tiger is only twice represented. The best example of this animal is shown in Pl. CXVII, 4. The position of the pictographs above the animal is very unusual for an inscription on these copper tablets. This particular tablet comes from Chamber 27, Block 4, of L Area.

**Unknown animal.** The exceptionally powerful-looking animal with long curling horns (Pl. CXVII, 8 and 12, and Pl. CXVIII, 4 and 6), and with a manger placed in front of it, does not appear on any of the seals. The long tail of the animal with a tuft at the end is carried well in the air, as if the creature were about to charge. Tablet 8 in Pl. CXVII was found in Room 107, House XVI, VS Area, and tablet 6, Pl. CXVIII, comes from the pillared hall, Block 4, of the L Area. Tablet No. 12 was recovered from Court 39, House XVII, Block 3, of HR Area.

The rope pattern on the obverse of Tablet No. 5 in Pl. CXVIII is unique at Mohenjo-daro.<sup>2</sup> This tablet was unearthed from Room 30, House I, VS Area.

**Inscriptions and animals**

The fact that all of the tablets bearing the representation of a hare have the same inscription on the obverse (Pl. CXVII, 5 and 6), and that the animals with long curling horns and long tail<sup>3</sup> also bear the same inscription—different, however, from the inscription on the hare tablets (Pl. CXVII, 8 and 12)—suggests that in some cases at least the inscription on the tablet refers in some way to the animal on the tablet. Of three tablets, each with an elephant engraved upon it, all bear the same inscription (Pl. CXVII, 11), and lastly, those

<sup>1</sup> *Mém. Dél. et Perse*, t. XIII, p. 43, figs. 143, 144.

<sup>2</sup> Compare this pattern with one on an Egyptian vase of predynastic date. *Ancient Egypt*, 1928, pt. III, p. 69, fig. 2. Cord designs were frequently used by the early Sumerians on their seals, especially in the archaic period. *Oxford Editors of Cuneiform Texts*, vol. VII, pl. XLIV.

<sup>3</sup> It is difficult to identify this animal. The Director of the Zoological Survey of India suggests that it may be a buffalo (*Bos bubalis*). It, however, bears no resemblance to the undoubted buffalo that is represented on three of the steatite seals (Nos. 304-6).

with the figures of antelopes looking backwards over their shoulders all have the same characters on the reverse (Pl CXVII, 1 and 2, Pl CXVIII, 1)<sup>1</sup>

Some, if not all the animals on the copper tablets were possibly dedicated to certain gods. As on some of the seals, we find a manger placed before certain of them, as, for instance, the unicorn, the rhinoceros, antelope, and Brahmanī bull. This suggests that these animals were kept in captivity, and, if so, it is likely to have been for religious purposes, a rhinoceros is obviously quite useless for any domestic purpose. A manger is placed before the composite animal on the tablet illustrated in Pl CXVIII, 2, despite the fact that such an animal could never have existed.<sup>2</sup>

**Captive animals**

It would be difficult to use these tablets as seals on account of their being so thin, and not deeply enough incised. Moreover, none is perforated for threading on a cord. They were probably used as amulets, wrapped up in some material and worn round the neck or wrist, or sewn to the clothing. This would account for the rough finish of some of them, for if worn in this way they would not have been exposed to view. It is possible that the possession of one of these amulets placed the wearer under the especial protection of the deity whose particular animal was engraved upon it. On the other hand, the animals may not have been regarded as sacred, but simply as possessed of a special attribute of which the wearer hoped to avail himself. For example, the hare has the quality of great speed, and the wearer of a copper tablet with a figure of this animal upon it perhaps thought himself more speedy for that reason. Even at the present day in India, mothers who think their children lack certain qualities provide them with amulets to overcome the defect, and these amulets are frequently worn through life. On the whole, however, it seems more probable that the animals on the copper tablets were definitely symbols of certain deities, and that the wearers of these emblems wished for the patronage of the particular deity symbolized thereon.

**Use of tablets**

<sup>1</sup> The second sign in the tablet illustrated on Pl CXVII, 2, may possibly be incorrect. The artist had great difficulty in making out the signs on this particular object.

<sup>2</sup> Unless this badly drawn animal is meant to be a rhinoceros!

Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No	Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No
				Stattite	Faience	Pottery						Stattite	Faience	Pottery	
1	2 1/2 x 1 1/2	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4161	71	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 4
2	1 8/8 x 1 8/8	4' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	E 187	72	1 15 x 1 15	1' 11"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 33
3	1 8/8 x 1 8/8	2' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 823	73	1 11 x 1 11	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3191
4	1 8/8 x 1 8/8	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 582	74	1 15 x 1 15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1541
5	1 0 x 1	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3336	75	1 11 x 1 11	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 130
6	1 9 x 1 9	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 164	76	1 11 x 1 11	3' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3055
7	0 7 x 0 7	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4110	77	1 11 x 1 11	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2768
8	2 0 x 2 0	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 743	78	1 11 x 1 11	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	I 1345
9	2 5 x 2 5	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 1895	79	0 6 x 0 6	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	I 1585
10	2 1 x 2 1	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4601	80	1 11 x 1 11	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 262
11	2 5 x 2 5	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 194	81	1 1/2 x 1 1/2	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2198
12	1 8/8 x 1 8/8	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2601	82	1 35 x 1 35	3' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2371
13	0 85 x 1	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1575	83	1 1/2 x 1 1/2	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 12
14	1 3 x 1	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 315	84	1 1/2 x 1 15	12' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1930
15	2 1 x 2 1	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 13-9	85	1 5 x 1 5	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1819
16	2 35 x 2 35	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1037	86	1 11 x 1 11	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2863
17	2 25 x 1	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4568	87	1 3 x 1 3	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2220
18	2 7 x 2 7	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5804	88	1 15 x 1 15	1' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1
19	1 35 x 1 35	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1799	89	1 0 x 1 0	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3332
20	1 4 x 1 4	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1911	90	1 2 x 1 25	2' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 47
21	1 45 x 1 45	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1469	91	1 25 x 1 3	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2147
22	1 4 x 1 4	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	L 5	92	1 05 x 1 05	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4411
23	1 45 x 1 5	9' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3730	93	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 4
24	1 4 x 1 4	6' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 23-8	94	1 15 x 1 15	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 426
25	1 45 x 1 45	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 15-8	95	1 3 x 1 3	1' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 92
26	0 9 x 1	8' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1639	96	1 25 x 1 5	1' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 46254
27	1 85 x 45	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1573	97	1 2 x 1 2	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4385
28	1 4 x 1 4	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2484	98	1 5 x 1 25	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 829
29	1 35 x 1 35	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4868	99	1 15 x 1 15	2' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 49
30	1 65 x 1 6	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	HR 167	100	1 15 x 1	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 2010
31	1 6 x 1 6	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5414	101	1 3 x 1 3	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1522
32	1 5 x 1	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5030	102	1 35 x 1 35	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4560
33	1 8 x 1 8	6' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 20-5	103	1 15 x 1 15	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	HR 683
34	2 1 x 1	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 181	104	1 0 x 1 0	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1779
35	1 45 x 1 45	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 27-3	105	1 0 x 1 0	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 24-5
36	1 55 x 1 55	5' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	F 46	106	0 85 x 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4235
37	1 65 x 1 65	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 40-	107	1 11 x 1 11	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	F 296
38	2 5 x 2 5	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2040	108	1 0 x 1 0	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 596
39	1 7 x 1 7	2' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 349	109	1 11 x 1 11	1' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	E 230
40	1 5 x 1 5	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	D 187	110	0 9 x 0 9	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4111
41	1 35 x 1 35	3' 11"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2652	111	—	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1850
42	1 4 x 1 4	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4356	112	1 2 x 1	—	B	Wh	—	—	E 2548
43	1 3 x 1 3	5' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	C 841	113	1 05 x 1 05	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 962
44	1 2 x 1 2	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2055	114	1 0 x 1 0	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4965
45	1 25 x 1 25	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 188	115	1 15 x 1 15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 470
46	1 25 x 1 25	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2485	116	1 11 x 1 11	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DM 67
47	1 2 x 1 2	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3414	117	1 15 x 1 15	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3595
48	1 15 x 1 15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4076	118	1 05 x 1 05	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 570
49	1 4 x 1 4	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 108	119	1 05 x 1 05	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2989
50	1 3 x 1 3	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5085	120	1 15 x 1 15	—	C	—	—	P	HR 4264
51	1 35 x 1 35	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4945	121	1 11 x 1 11	5' 8"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2542
52	1 3 x 1 25	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5629	122	1 11 x 1 11	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	D 316
53	1 25 x 1 25	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 629	123	1 0 x 1 0	2' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 37324
54	1 4 x 1 4	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3594	124	—	9' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5700
55	1 2 x 1 2	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 3069	125	1 0 x 1 0	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 24844
56	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 2	126	1 0 x 1 0	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3207
57	1 4 x 1 4	9' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DM 189	127	1 05 x 1 05	2' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4368
58	1 3 x 1 3	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2582	128	1 11 x 1 11	11' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 778
59	1 25 x 1	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2401	129	1 4 x 6	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1094
60	1 25 x 1 3	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3070	130	1 05 x 1 05	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1468
61	1 5 x 1 5	11' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1694	131	1 05 x 1 05	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3391
62	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 3	132	1 2 x 1 2	3' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	D 552
63	1 65 x 1	11' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1695	133	1 05 x 1 05	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 383
64	1 6 x 1	14' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2466	134	1 11 x 1 11	—	B	Wh	—	—	E 2767
65	1 5 x 1 5	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5320	135	1 15 x 1 15	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2973
66	1 75 x 1 75	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1059	136	1 05 x 1 05	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 329
67	1 85 x 1 85	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2406	137	1 x 0 4	18' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3154
68	1 45 x 1 40	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 21	138	1 25 x 1	2' 8"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4986
69	1 6 x 1 6	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 640	139	1 45 x 1	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5531
70	1 2 x 1 2	5' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2664	140	1 2 x 1 2	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 3279

## MOHENJO-DARO TABULATION OF SEALS

403

Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No
				Stearite	Faience	Pottery	
141	1 0 X 1 0	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1950
142	1 35 X 1 35	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 3054
143	0 8 X 0 8	?	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4057
144	0 9 X ?	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5076
145	0 3 X ?	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2971
146	1 0 X 1 0	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 845
147	0 9 X 0 9	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 221
148	0 9 X 0 9	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1961
149	0 95 X 0 95	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4384
150	0 9 X 0 9	1' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3155
151	1 05 X 1 05	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5995
152	0 3 X ?	—	B	Wh	—	—	C 392
153	0 31 X ?	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	A 274
154	0 85 X 0 85	3' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 90
155	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1892
156	1 0 X 1 0	12' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2522
157	1 0 X 1 0	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1666
158	0 95 X 0 95	4' 7"	B	Wh	—	—	DM 50
159	1 05 X 1 05	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 491
160	1 0 X 1 0	9' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1809
161	1 05 X 1 05	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5630
162	1 0 X 1 0	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4291
163	0 85 X 0 85	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3389
164	1 15 X 0 35	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 398
165	—	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 206
166	0 9 X 0 9	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4635
167	0 85 X 0 85	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5311
168	1 1 X 1 1	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3791
169	0 95 X 0 95	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 810
170	1 05 X ?	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2053
171	0 8 X 0 8	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5703
172	1 1 X 1 1	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2372
173	0 95 X 0 95	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4994
174	0 9 X 0 9	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3277
175	1 35 X 0 3	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1558
176	1 2 X 1 2	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 96
177	1 2 X 1 2	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2541
178	1 2 X ?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1521
179	1 0 X 1 0	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1553
180	1 05 X 1 05	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3133
181	1 05 X 1 05	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 1731
182	1 1 X 1 1	6' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2394
183	1 0 X 1 0	?	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2268
184	—	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4873
185	1 05 X 0 30	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2006
186	1 15 X 1 15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1008
187	1 05 X 1 1	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2217
188	1 05 X 1 05	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4519
189	0 95 X 0 95	5' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2023
190	1 0 X 1 0	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3024
191	—	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 235
192	0 8 X 0 8	3' 5"	C	Wh	—	—	VS 272
193	0 8 X 0 8	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 744
194	0 8 X 0 8	8' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2114
195	0 6 X 0 6	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4622
196	0 85 X ?	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 925
197	0 8 X 0 8	2' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3202
198	0 75 X 0 75	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1912
199	0 85 X 0 85	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2803
200	0 75 X 0 75	7' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1451
201	0 85 X 0 85	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4400
202	0 8 X 0 8	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5607
203	0 75 X 0 75	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5261
204	0 8 X 0 8	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 435
205	0 85 X 0 85	4' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	D 289
206	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5596
207	0 75 X 0 75	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4124
208	0 9 X 0 9	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5597
209	0 95 X ?	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3359
210	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 10
211	1 0 X ?	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4585
212	0 6 X 0 6	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2692
213	0 7 X 0 7	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5594
214	0 8 X 0 85	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5057
215	0 85 X 0 85	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1154
216	1 0 X ?	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2869
217	0 85 X 0 85	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2374
218	0 85 X 0 85	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5789
219	0 85 X 0 85	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1519
220	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 653
221	0 85 X 0 85	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 6098
222	0 75 X 0 75	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5656
223	—	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5146
224	0 8 X 0 8	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1951
225	0 9 X 0 9	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2262
226	0 8 X 0 8	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4872
227	0 9 X 0 9	2' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	L 323
228	0 9 X 0 9	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 608
229	0 85 X 0 85	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 187
230	0 9 X 0 9	2' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	L 323
231	0 95 X 0 95	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4436
232	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1892
233	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 619
234	0 9 X 0 9	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 742
235	0 9 X 0 9	6' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 297
236	1 0 X 1 0	4' 7"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1365
237	0 75 X 0 75	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5516
238	1 0 X ?	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1673
239	1 05 X ?	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3792
240	0 95 X 0 95	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4386
241	—	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5648
242	1 1 X ?	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 476
243	0 85 X 0 85	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 505
244	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 5
245	0 95 X 0 95	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5310
246	1 0 X 1 0	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3506
247	0 95 X ?	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2595
248	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 6
249	0 85 X 0 85	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2327
250	? X 1 6	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2582
251	0 95 X 0 95	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5699
252	0 95 X 0 95	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2596
253	0 85 X 0 85	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4492
254	0 9 X 0 9	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 160
255	—	1' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3010
256	0 9 X 0 9	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4112
257	1 0 X 1 0	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5772
258	—	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5251
259	—	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2027
260	0 4 X ?	1' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 91
261	0 8 X 0 8	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 268
262	0 85 X 0 85	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3201
263	—	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2912
264	? X 0 85	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 661
265	1 0 X 0 3	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2484
266	0 65 X 0 65	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4409
267	0 5 X 0 5	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 2094
268	0 6 X 0 6	3' 6"	C	Wh	—	—	C 162
269	0 6 X 0 6	16' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 650
270	0 5 X 0 5	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2372
271	—	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 434
272	0 5 X 0 5	B P	B	Wh	—	—	L 316
273	0 6 X 0 6	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2294
274	0 63 X 0 6	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 1863
275	0 6 X 0 2	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 899
276	—	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4244
277	0 6 X 0 6	1' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	E 250
278	0 55 X 0 55	9' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2518?
279	0 65 X 0 70	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1510
280	?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5589

Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No	Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No
				Stucco	Faience	Pottery						Stucco	Faience	Pottery	
281	0 8 × ?	3' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	E 18-9	351	1 0 × 1 0	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 427
282	0 75 × 0 25	5' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2766	352	1 0 × ?	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4469
283	0 5 × 0 5	2' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4054	353	0 75 × 0 8	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 392
284	? × 0 9 × ?	4' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	C 3035	354	?	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 860
285	0 7 × 0 7	4' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1804	355	1 05 × 1 05	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2869
286	0 7 × 0 7	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3732b	356	0 9 × 0 9	3' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	L 323
287	0 75 × 0 75	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 1956	357	1 6 × 1 6	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1574
288	0 75 × 0 75	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2823	358	1 2 × 1 2	0' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 797
289	0 9 × ?	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 90	359	0 65 × 0 35	6' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	C 310
290	—	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 348	360	0 55 × 0 55	2' 11"	B	Wh	—	—	D 417
291	—	2' 6"	?	Wh	—	—	VS 2852	361	1 2 × 1 2	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2340
292	0 7 × 0 7	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	R 388	362	—	—	B	Wh	—	—	E 1651
293	0 85 × ?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4629	363	—	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 104
294	1 1 × 1 1	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1512	364	0 55 × ?	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2876
295	0 7 × 0 7	—	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3172	365	1 1 × 1 1	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1965
296	0 75 × ?	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 976	366	0 8 × 0 8	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4055
297	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 8	367	0 75 × 0 75	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3450
298	—	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3841	368	0 30 × ?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 675
299	—	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5788	369	1 25 × 1 25	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 353
300	0 35 × ?	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 323	370	1 15 × 1 15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5611
301	0 25 × ?	5' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2024	371	0 45 × ?	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2053
302	0 95 × 0 9	2' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 3205	372	1 3 × 1 3	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1696
303	0 95 × 0 95	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 290	373	1 3 × 1 2	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5972
304	1 0 × 1 0	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	L 385	374	1 5 × ?	3' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4355
305	0 75 × 0 75	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5225	375	1 4 × ?	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1816
306	1 1 × 1 05	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5193	376	1 15 × 1 15	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4212E
307	0 95 × 0 95	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 351	377	1 05 × ?	5' 0"	B	Br	—	—	E 1277
308	0 8 × 0 8	?	B	Wh	—	—	C 2767	378	0 95 × 0 95	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2596
309	0 9	4' 0"	H	Wh	—	—	HR 4393	379	—	4' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5946
310	0 85 × 0 85	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1542	380	1 05 × 1 05	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4952
311	0 8 × 0 8	—	C	Wh	—	—	HR 4503	381	1 3 × 1 3	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1753
312	0 95 × 0 95	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3503	382	1 05 × 1 05	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	L 384
313	0 30 × ?	2' 0"	B	—	—	—	VS 2543	383	1 4	3' 0"	H	Wh	—	—	E 1886
314	1 0 × 1 0	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1754	384	1 2 × 1 0	1' 2"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1432
315	1 05 × 1 05	2' 4"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 59	385	1 0 × 0 2	2' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 2172
316	1 2 × ?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 904	386	1 4 × 1 4	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2896
317	1 1 × 1 1	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 583	387	1 3 × 1 3	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 63
318	1 15 × 0 35	3' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4364	388	0 8 × 0 2	8' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3094
319	1 05 × 1 05	10' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5949	389	0 9 × 0 7	?	B	Wh	—	—	D 171
320	0 85 × 0 85	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1793	390	—	9' 1"	B	Wh	—	—	DM 72
321	1 6 × 1 6	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2582	391	0 7 × 0 35	1' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	C 51
322	1 1 × 1 1	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4318	392	0 3 × ?	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 2049
323	0 95 × 0 95	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4387	393	1 7 × 1 0	3' 0"	F	Bl	—	—	HR 3130
324	1 2 × 1 2	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4098	394	1 5 × 0 6	6' 6"	B	Br	—	—	C 3158
325	1 1 × 1 1	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2797	395	1 1 × 1 1	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1190
326	1 0 × 1 0	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 209	396	—	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5676
327	—	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2073	397	—	12' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3227
328	0 3 × ?	2' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 681	398	—	9' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	C 1814
329	1 1 × ?	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4348	399	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 9
330	1 45 × 0 8	4' 5"	B	Wh	—	—	C 606	400	1 0 × 0 95	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3005
331	1 2 × 1 2	4' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3093	401	1 0 × 0 65	8' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 2023
332	—	—	—	—	—	—	BJ 1	402	1 55 × 0 5	8' 0"	F	R	—	—	HR 6187
333	1 35 × 1 3	6' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3026	403	2 25 × 0 6	—	F	Wh	—	—	D 262
334	1 4 × ?	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1346	404	2 4 × 0 75	7' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 3546
335	1 55 × 1 55	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2657	405	1 85 × 0 6	2' 6"	F	Gr	—	—	HR 1050
336	0 75 × 0 75	—	B	Wh	—	—	E 1846	406	2 1 × 0 65	8' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DM 255
337	1 5 × 1 55	8' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	B 588	407	1 25 × 0 55	3' 0"	F	Bl	—	—	DK 1436
338	1 35 × 1 3	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5028	408	? × 0 4	2' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	E 2505
339	1 4 × 1 4	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2137	409	? × 0 4	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DK 1398
340	1 3 × 1 25	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 3080	410	0 65 × 0 4	3' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 1681
341	0 8 × 0 2	Sur	B	Wh	—	—	L 386	411	0 6 × 0 45	4' 6"	F	Bl	—	—	D 288
342	1 4 × 1 4	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5992	412	0 7 × 0 45	2' 0"	D	Br	—	—	E 2039
343	1 35 × 1 4	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4433	413	0 7 × 0 45	2' 0"	D	Br	—	—	E 2039
344	1 1 × 1 1	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2853	414	1 05 × 0 35	4' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	SD 818
345	1 3 × 1 3	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5635	415	0 85 × 0 4	5' 0"	F	Gr	—	—	D 114
346	1 1 × 1 1	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5971	416	0 8 × 0 35	1' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	D 150
347	0 9 × 0 9	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	E 1181	417	—	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5167
348	0 35 × ?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 1438	418	1 1 × 0 45	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	C 217
349	1 0 × ?	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 1893	419	0 95 × 0 3	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 5796
350	0 7 × 0 7	2' 6"	—	Wh	—	—	DK 426	420	0 05 × 0 45	8' 0"	D	Bl	—	—	HR 5147

## MOHENJO-DARO TABULATION OF SEALS

405

Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No		Plate No	Size in Inches	Level below Surface	Type	Materials and Colour			Site and Serial No
				Stearite	Faience	Pottery							Stearite	Faience	Pottery	
421	1.45 x .045	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 1082		491	—	2' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	L 894
422	0.95 x .045	6' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 6210		492	—	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 595
423	—	1' 9"	F	Wh	—	—	C 2056		493	1.25 x .?	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 880
424	1.2 x .04	5' 3"	F	Wh	—	—	D 207		494	1.3 x .07	2' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DK 931
425	0.95 x .03	6' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 2780		495	1.05 x .?	2' 0"	B	Br	—	—	DK 844
426	1.55 x .045	2' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 1574		496	? x ? x .03	?	B	Bl	—	—	DK
427	0.9 x .05	4' 0"	F	Bl	—	—	DK 2732		497	—	4' 0"	B(?)	Wh	—	—	VS 3331
428	0.65 x .04	3' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 1681		498	? x .045	7' 0"	F	Bl	—	—	E 2528
429	1.65 x .06	9' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	I 2475		499	—	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 2363
430	1.15 x .045	6' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 1121		500	0.75 x .075	2' 9"	E	—	—	—	D 234
431	1.65 x .07	1' 0"	F	—	—	—	HR 116		501	0.5 x .05	2' 0"	E	—	Wh	—	HR 2728
432	? x .05	4' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 5260		502	0.6 x .06	3' 4"	E	Wh	—	—	HR 5572
433	1.2 x .075	4' 0"	F	Bl	—	—	HR 4125		503	0.7 x .07	Sur	E	—	Wh	—	L 209
434	? x .04	2' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 1694		504	0.75 x .075	3' 0"	E	—	Y	—	HR 5593
435	1.3 x .055	5' 3"	D	Br	—	—	A 148		505	0.65 x .065	5' 0"	E	—	Wh	—	DM 7
436	1.2 x .055	3' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 2674		506	0.7 x .07	8' 0"	E	—	Wh	—	HR 6147
437	0.9 x .05	3' 2"	F	Bl	—	—	C 554		507	0.65 x .065	3' 0"	E	—	Y	—	HR 4869
438	1.4 x .06	1' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	F 1095		508	0.8 x .08	—	C	Wh	—	—	HR 4503
439	0.95 x .045	8' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DK 1638		509	0.65 x .065	6' 0"	E	—	Wh	—	HR 6167
440	1.3 x .055	5' 3"	D	Br	—	—	A 148		510	0.55 x .055	4' 0"	E	—	Y	—	HR 5628
441	1.05 x .05	5' 0"	D	Br	—	—	HR 5248		511	0.7 x .07	3' 0"	E	—	Y	—	HR 5657
442	1.05 x .04	2' 6"	D	Bl	—	—	HR 3732		512	0.7 x .07	—	E	—	Y	—	E 17-3
443	—	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4134		513	0.7 x .07	5' 0"	E	—	Y	—	VS 1960
444	1.05 x .045	2' 3"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 3454		514	0.7 x .07	12' 0"	F	—	Y	—	HR 1964
445	? x .055	5' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	I 650		515	0.65 x .065	1' 6"	F	—	Y	—	E 1989
446	? x .05	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 350		516	0.65 x .065	Sur	E	—	Gr	—	HR 1
447	1.5 x .045	6' 4"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 2289		517	0.55 x .?	3' 0"	—	—	Y	—	C 2927
448	? x .085	10' 0"	I	Wh	—	—	HR 6177		518	0.6 x .?	—	E	—	Wh	—	MUS 8
449	1.1 x .05	6' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DK 507		519	? x ? x .03	2' 9"	B	Wh	—	—	D 349
450	1.55 x .07	4' 5"	F	—	—	R	C 656		520	0.55 x .055	6' 0"	E	Br	—	—	HR 6207
451	1.5 x .?	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 880		521	0.55 x .055	5' 0"	E	—	Y	—	VS 1278
452	— x .025	3' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	B 290		522	? x .06	Sur	F	Bl	—	—	DK 1298
453	1.2 x .065	3' 0"	Bl	—	—	—	HR 3478		523	? x .06	5' 0"	G	—	Y	—	VS 928
454	—	St.	F	Wh	—	—	L 291		524	—	3' 0"	G	—	Y	—	B 594
455	? x .065	4' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 4373		525	—	—	G	—	Y	—	E 1261
456	0.6 x .025	5' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	C 204		526	0.7 x .07	3' 6"	G	—	Y	—	E 492
457	1.05 x .06	10' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 3553		526b	1.1 x .040	3' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	L 702
458	1.55 x .02	8' 4"	F	Wh	—	—	SD 1962		527	Dm .075	5' 0"	J	Wh	—	—	E 1908
459	0.7 x .?	3' 1"	D	Wh	—	—	VS 208		528	0.7 x .07	2' 0"	G	—	Y	—	HR 3388
460	0.9 x .07	9' 6"	I	Wh	—	—	VS 2846		528b	0.7 x .075	4' 0"	E	—	Y	—	VS 3459
461	? x .06	2' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 4459		529	2.7 x .025	4' 0"	A	Ivory	—	—	HR 5515
462	? x .065	6' 0"	Bl	—	—	—	HR 3767		530	? x .075	3' 0"	A	Ivory	—	—	HR 4985
463	? x .65	3' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 953		531	? x .03	4' 0"	A	Ivory	—	—	DK 2666
464	1.45 x .06	2' 5"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 4109		532	? x .03	12' 0"	A	Ivory	—	—	VS 875
465	1.6 x .065	1' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	VS 2100		533	2.75 x .03	10' 0"	A	Ivory	—	—	VS 958
466	1.5 x .065	1' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	DK 1291		534	1.35 x 1.35	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 1543
467	1.8 x .075	3' 6"	F	Gr	—	—	C 1878		535	1.2 x 1.2	2' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 665
468	1.4 x .055	4' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 4285		536	1.1 x 1.1	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5787
469	1.1 x .06	10' 0"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 3689		537	1.15 x 1.15	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 955
470	1.7 x .065	1' 6"	F	Wh	—	—	HR 4237		538	0.30 x .?	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2072
471	0.7 x .07	9' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	HR 2240		539	1.2 x 1.2	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 121
472	0.7 x .07	9' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	HR 2240		540	1.25 x 1.3	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	D 208
473	0.7 x .07	9' 0"	C	Wh	—	—	HR 2240		541	1.2 x 1.2	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 99
474	—	7' 0"	—	Wh	—	—	D 263		542	1.2 x 1.2	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	L 785
475	0.7 x .07	3' 0"	C	Bl	—	—	I 904		543	1.15 x 1.15	1' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4435
476	0.7 x .07	3' 0"	C	Bl	—	—	E 904		544	1.3 x 1.3	4' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	DK 3018
477	0.6 x .06	?	C	Wh	—	—	C 2631		545	—	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2022
478	Dm 1.25	5' 0"	H	Wh	—	—	VS 3027		546	0.9 x .?	1' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	F 47
479	?	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 533		547	0.9 x .?	—	B	Wh	—	—	HR 5876
480	? x .06	?	B	Bl	—	—	L 1007		548	1.4 x 1.4	8' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 1110
481	?	?	?	—	—	—	?		549	1.4 x 1.4	—	B	Wh	—	—	MUS 1
482	0.55 x .055	9' 4"	I	Wh	—	—	HR 1400		550	1.2 x 1.2	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 140
483	—	—	?	Wh	—	—	B 731		551	0.9 x .0-5	3' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 4399
484	—	4' 0"	?	Wh	—	—	F 30		552	1.25 x 1.25	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 428
485	—	2' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	C 40		553	1.5 x 1.55	4' 3"	B	Wh	—	—	SD 92
486	—	1' 6"	—	Wh	—	—	C 1287		554	—	2' 0"	Bl	—	—	—	DK 2651
487	0.65 x .065	—	B	Bl	—	—	HR 4394		555	1.4 x 1.4	17' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	DM 135
488	—	8' 0"	?	Wh	—	—	B 664		556	0.85 x .085	5' 6"	B	Wh	—	—	C 2077
489	?	?	?	Wh	—	—	?		557	1.2 x 1.2	6' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	VS 623
490	—	5' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	HR 2939		557b	1.15 x 1.15	8' 0"	B	Wh	—	—	B 426

## CHAPTER XXII

### SIGN-LIST OF EARLY INDUS SCRIPT

#### I SOME EXTERNAL FEATURES OF THE WRITING

[From p 406 to p 411 this chapter expresses the joint views of Messrs Smith and Gadd From the bottom of p 411 to p 414 it expresses the views of Mr Gadd only, and from p 415 to p 422 those of Mr Smith]

THE accompanying list of signs used in the inscriptions upon seals found at Harappā and Mohenjo-daro is offered for the use of those who may in the future devote themselves to the study of this writing It is published as a contribution, indeed, to that study, but rather as a tool ready to the hand of scholars when time may have brought the possibility of further achievement, than as a finished production in itself For the aim of such study must naturally be the decipherment of this script, and it is proper, therefore, to state at the outset that we have not succeeded in reading anything of it, there was, in fact, very little hope, in the complete absence of any kind of clues which might lead to some trustworthy inference Hope for the future most probably rests in Mesopotamia It is known for certain that seals and sealings of this class were carried thither by trade from the Indus valley in ancient times,<sup>1</sup> and one such seal has already been found (at Ur) with a *cuneiform* in place of an "Indus" inscription<sup>2</sup> There is consequently reason to hope that some day a bilingual record may be discovered, and very few data of this kind would probably suffice to reveal the secret Meanwhile, all that can be done is to prepare the material to which the solvent may ultimately be applied

Even for the modest purpose indicated we are sensible that the list we have compiled is far from perfect Its faults arise partly from the inherent difficulty of classifying signs simply by their outward appearance, but partly, too, from the nature of the copies which we have used These have been photographs, showing sometimes the original seals, sometimes the impressions, and hence the order of the signs may now and then have been unintentionally reversed, if this has occurred, however, the attentive student, once familiar with the writing, will probably detect and allow for it A more serious defect will doubtless be found in the making of distinctions between signs which are differently drawn in certain instances but are actually identical, or, conversely, in the neglecting of actual distinctions between signs which are very similar in appearance As an example of the first, CCXLII and CCXLIV may be quoted (these two are probably not different), and of the second, the number of "barbs" on signs of the class CCLXIV may sometimes have been incorrectly given, and here a real distinction may have been observed—though it is perhaps not very likely Faults of this

<sup>1</sup> They have been recovered from at least four sites, the ancient cities of Kish, Lagash, Umma, and Susa, see the article by Mr E Mackay in *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1925, pp 697 f and pl x, and also that of M Thureau-Dangin in *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xii, 99 for another specimen and further references

<sup>2</sup> Mr C L Woolley in *Antiquaries' Journal*, 1928, p 26 and pl 21, 2

kind arise, of course, from the first-mentioned difficulty, that of dealing with a script purely from outward appearance, without knowledge wherewith to control eye and hand

The form and material of the seals, their archaeological character and context, will be found fully described in the preceding chapter, preliminary accounts of them have already been given in periodicals. All that need be said here is that there seems to be no direct connection between the device engraved upon the seal (usually an animal) and the inscription, the same animal being found in company with completely different inscriptions. The devices may be presumed to have religious significance, and perhaps some amuletic value.

As concerning the signs themselves, the number listed here is 396, which must be considered only a very approximate measure of the signary of this writing, both because the material is still, no doubt, far from complete, and because of the slight uncertainty of distinction mentioned above, but also because of the great resources of modification and combination of signs which this writing possessed, the extent and ingenuity of which is perhaps its most striking feature. The signs are pictographs, as in all other early scripts. They are carefully drawn as faithful representations of their originals in all cases where the original can be identified, and the same may therefore be presumed of the much more numerous cases where the original is doubtful. That is to say, the writing remains in what may be called, on Egyptian analogy, the hieroglyphic state, it has not degenerated nor been worn down by use, to conventional summaries like the Egyptian hieratic, the Babylonian cuneiform, or the Chinese writing. This is certainly due in great part to the material upon which these inscriptions are found, since pictographs always preserve their form best when they have to be sculptured on stone, but tend to lose it when they are employed cursively on soft substances like clay, papyrus, or parchment. Whether the Indus people wrote upon more perishable materials, and what form the signs then assumed, there is nothing to show, but the scratched characters found upon potsherds and copper utensils suggest a more extended usage.

Clearly as the signs are drawn it is a remarkable fact that few can be identified. This difficulty is familiar in other early scripts also, but it is generally due rather to imperfect representation than to actual uncertainty of the object intended, this applies particularly to the archaic Sumerian signs, which, while often suggesting the original, very seldom portray it unmistakably, and often seem very doubtful representations of the objects which their known meanings presumably indicate. Among the Egyptian hieroglyphs only a few still resist identification. No doubt further study of this "Indus" writing will reveal more of the objects represented, but at present the list is surprisingly short. The following are some additions or alternations to the very tentative proposals made by us in the *Illustrated London News* of 4th October, 1924, p. 614.

Device and  
legend  
unconnected

Signs are  
pictographs

Objects  
imperfectly  
represented

#### Numbers

I to XVIII  
CCCLXIX to CCCXCVI  
CCCLXX  
CCCLXIX  
CCCLXXVII  
CCCLXXVIII

CCCXCVI  
CCCLXXIX f  
CCCLXXXV

#### Possible Identification

Strokes, representing numbers  
Men in various attitudes  
Man standing  
Man raising arms  
Man with staff  
Man with bow and arrow (or, more probably, defending himself with a shield), in any case, a warrior  
Man with staff raised  
Man holding up three or five fingers  
Man holding yoke (possibly abbreviation of the following picture)

	<i>Numbers</i>	<i>Possible Identification</i>
CCCLXXXVI		Man carrying on a yoke two water skins (ligature of above and No CLIX)
CCCLXXXVII		Man carrying on a yoke two water skins (ligature of above and No CCXXXVIII)
CCCXXXI to CCCL		Fish, with various additions and insertions
CCLV ff		Hand, with different numbers of fingers outstretched
CCLXI		Hands (?), indicating the number 13 (?)
CCCLI ff		Birds and animals, among which CCCLXIV seems to be a drake, and CCCIX a bat
CCLI f, CCCLXVI f, and perhaps CCXXXVIII		Plants
CXXXV ff		Mountains (?)
LXV		Heart (?)
CLIX		Spear
CCCXIX		Chair
CCXXXII		Table
CCXXXIX		Piraoi (cf CCCIXVIII)
CCLXXXIII		Road
CCXLVII ff		Foot
LII ff		Insects

#### Parts of human body

Apart from the apparent numbers, which will be considered later, there are a few remarks to be made on the foregoing list. It is rather noticeable that, whereas men in various attitudes are well represented, there are few parts of the body among the signs, seemingly the only exceptions are the hand and foot, if, indeed, Nos CCLV, CCXLVII are correctly so interpreted. Among the "man" signs No CCCXCVI gains certainty from the object published in *Times of India*, 22nd January, 1928,<sup>1</sup> which shows on a larger scale a man standing in exactly the position which the sign depicts in miniature. That Nos CCCLXXXIX f really indicate a number of fingers held up is suggested by the circumstance that they follow, in the inscriptions, three and five strokes respectively. The pictures of the man carrying the yoke, and the two water-skins or sacks hanging from it look quite unmistakable, and equally clear seems the nature of the composite signs CCCLXXXVI f, particularly as these occur in positions where CLIX and CCXXXVIII are expected. The suggested "fish" signs are more puzzling, since the modifications to which the original (?) CCCXXXI is subjected are not particularly natural as indicating different kinds of fish, and it is by no means certain that a fish is intended at all, but the comparison suggests itself at once, and it is hard to find a better. That CCLV and the like represent the hand with different numbers of fingers extended must be considered a very doubtful possibility, since there are instances in which more than five digits are shown, although, on the contrary, there is the very suggestive case of the man (No CCCLXXX) who seems to hold up five fingers while he stands next to five strokes, and these "fingers" with his forearm, have much the appearance of the "hand" signs. In the *Illustrated London News* (loc cit) we formerly proposed a comparison between these "hands" and the archaic Sumerian form of *gal*, outwardly, this is still striking, but if the "Indus" sign really represents a hand this comparison would have to be abandoned, since, although the original of the Sumerian sign is uncertain, there is no reason to connect it with the hand. The elaborate character No CCLXI is perhaps to be explained as the fingers of one hand twice outspread, and three of the other hand held up, the whole indicating the idea of "thirteen". Instructive comparisons with this sign are Nos CCLX and CCXXXII, but

#### "Fish" signs doubtful

#### Indus signs compared with Sumerian

<sup>1</sup> Cf Pl CXXXII, 10

**Birds and animals identified**

**Representations of plants doubtful**

**Other objects**

## Modifications of signs

1    1, ||    ||, :    ;, "    ;, (    ), )    )

## CCXXXII and CCLX

### Direction of Writing

<sup>1</sup> *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, p 100

No 2779, is inscribed with two completely preserved signs, the one on the spectator's left being No XCIX of our list, in the pot-inscription, the opening of this sign faces to the right. As an example of the same sign upon a seal we may quote the inscription given as No LXXIV, H 40, in the list. Here it is found in the second place from the right, and with the opening again facing to the right. But the inscription as there copied is from an impression of the seal, a photograph now before us of the seal itself naturally shows this sign with its opening towards the left. But since the pot-inscription gives the signs in the position in which they were meant to be read, it follows that the sign in question is properly placed with its opening facing to the right, that is, the impression, not the seal, presents the inscription in its true form. An exactly similar experiment can be made with the copper dagger-blade from Harappi, No 277<sup>1</sup>. Here also the inscription is obviously meant to be read directly, and the sign furthest to the spectator's right is No XXXI, with its "loop" on the left. Now this sign is found also upon the seals, of which No XXXI (H 31) may be taken as an example. A photograph of this seal (not its impression) shows, as before, the sign reversed, i.e. with its "loop" on the right, hence again the impression gives the correct form, not the seal. There is no need to multiply examples, since these two suffice for proof, and indeed the proposition that seals are made for the purpose of reproducing a device, not to be looked at themselves, flows so directly from the nature of seals, and is so supported by all analogies that it might seem almost self-evident. However, it can be formally established in the present case, as shown above. Perhaps also it may be well to mention that at least one ancient impression of an Indus seal has already been published,<sup>2</sup> showing that these marks were affixed to clay labels upon bales of goods, in precisely the same way as the Babylonian seals were rolled over the clay "dockets", or the Egyptian seals impressed upon the clay stoppers of wine-jars.

The correct way of looking at the inscriptions having been settled it remains to take up the original question—in which direction does the writing run? An answer which we believe to be right, though based on quite insufficient evidence, has already been given by M. Thureau-Dangin: "les inscriptions sont à lire de droite à gauche, comme le montre l'un des signes du no XV, représentant un oiseau de profil à droite." The number referred to is No CCCLXIV of our list, and it is true that in the impression of this seal the bird enclosed in a ring (it seems to be somewhat carefully marked as a detail) faces to the right. It is, of course, a well-known rule of the Egyptian hieroglyphs that the inscription is read from the side to which the figures face. But it is easy to show that this is no safe indication for the "Indus" writing, for while most of the "men" signs face to the right (cf Nos CCCLXXIV to CCCLXXX in the list), there are several birds and animals (cf Nos CCCLIV to CCCLVIII) which face to the left. Some other criterion must therefore be sought, but is not altogether easy to find. First it will be noticed that in nearly all cases the bull or other animal which forms the main subject of the seal faces to the right, and there is consequently a presumption that the inscription begins from its head. There is, nevertheless, at least one exception to this stance of the animal, for in the impression of the Seal No 341 a rhinoceros faces to the left. This may be an inadvertence, but it serves to warn us against relying too much on the usual position of the animal as indicating the beginning of the inscription. Another small indication may be found in the usual manner of writing the sign composed of seven strokes (𑀓𑀔) in which the lower three are nearly always placed level with the right end of the upper four. A very significant example, too, is a seal


Position  
of Signs

Clay labels on  
bales

Signs face to  
the right and  
left

<sup>1</sup> By Father Scheil in *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, p. 56

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 100

from Harappā (No 5629) which makes it evident that the engraver has been cramped for space, and that in consequence not only were his signs closely bunched together, but the space remaining on the left side was not sufficient to take another sign, which has therefore been dropped below the line. The inference that the inscription began from the right is almost irresistible. But there is a final instance which puts this conclusion beyond doubt. The seal H 173 found in the excavations of 1926-7, is peculiar in having no animal device, but a long inscription which occupies two whole sides of the square and most of the third side. Now (in the impression, of course), this inscription occupies all the top side, all the left side, and most of the bottom, thus , the signs being turned 90 degrees at each corner in such a way that their tops always follow the edges. It is manifest, therefore, that the inscription was read turning the sealing round in the hand, and the position of the second and third sections shows that it was turned over towards the right, in other words, that the reader began from the right of the first and longest section, turned the sealing through 90 degrees, read the second section again from right to left, and similarly the third. Proof that these inscriptions are to be read from right to left seems herewith complete.<sup>1</sup>

**Reading from  
right to left**

Up to this point it has been possible to write with some assurance upon certain outward characteristics of the "Indus" script, but whatever is now added must concern its actual mechanism and reading, and must therefore, in the absence of any advance towards decipherment, be largely speculative. Perhaps, indeed, it would be prudent to stop entirely here, but there are a few observations that may still be advanced, and cannot, at least, do any harm provided the reader be amply cautioned that they are no more than tentative suggestions, which time may well prove completely erroneous.

First, then, something ought to be said about the possible affinities of this script. Being at that time in possession of very little evidence we once ventured to comment on a few resemblances between certain "Indus" signs and certain archaic signs of the Sumerian syllabary. This hint was on the one hand taken up with exorbitant enthusiasm and regrettable results, on the other rejected with an emphasis which mistook a suggestion for an affirmation. We need not dwell upon this longer than to remind the over-rigid that conjecture has its most legitimate place where other resources are lacking, and has played a brilliant part in former decipherments of unknown scripts, nor is it likely to be otherwise here. But, for the question in hand, we shall admit without hesitation that further experience has not tended to confirm our faith in any direct connection between the writing of Sumer and the Indus. The list which we gave could not now be much extended, some of the comparisons are doubtless fortuitous or occasionally far-fetched, and it is not improbable that a similar list could be constructed with the aid of other early scripts, such as the Minoan, which indeed affords some striking analogies. When it is reflected how many totally different scripts are known to have been employed within areas smaller than that which divides the Tigris from the Indus, no surprise will be felt that connection in this case cannot be established. Contact between the two peoples certainly existed, we think even that they shared certain cultural influences, but the presence of common elements in their mode of writing cannot be proved.

**Few resem-  
blances  
between Indu  
and Sumerian  
signs**





**Analogies of  
Indus and  
Minoan script**

What is likely to be the nature of this script? That it is not an *alphabet* must be obvious from the number of its signs, such a notion cannot seriously be taken into account. On the other extreme, it can hardly be a pure picture-writing in which every sign represents a word, since a very short search will reveal groups of signs which frequently appear in the inscriptions in different contexts and often with the insertion of one or more varying signs. While no great certainty can be felt about this matter, it remains true that the general impression derived

**Script not an  
alphabet**

<sup>1</sup> On this subject, see pp 40 (with footnote) and 427-8



possibility of others not identified, it is hard to believe that a complete numerical-system exists in these inscriptions. Again, very little inspection of the text will reveal examples in which the apparent number occurs near to the beginning, or in the middle of a longish inscription, followed by several signs which have no obvious numerical value. Even if it be assumed that preceding signs are in some way higher "powers" of numbers, there is no such explanation for what follows, and the mere presence of a seemingly numerical sign in a long inscription is insufficient ground for assuming that the inscription conveys a note of quantities. Furthermore, not a few examples are found in which two numerical signs stand side by side, as ||| |||, or '||| |||, or |||| |||, and it is very hard to understand why so peculiar a form is adopted, if they are really numbers. Finally, to conclude the examination of this question, it will be interesting to take two or three individual cases. The first two inscriptions in the list are not uninformative, the second might be interpreted "two men, one water-bearer", but the first has only the second part of the inscription, with a qualifying sign added. Even so it would still be possible to interpret this as "||——— water-bearer", but it is then to be noted that the added sign CCXXXVIII can itself follow "numbers", so that it can hardly have been a mere qualification. Even more difficult is No H 149, where if both | and || are numbers, the whole must be a plain number, and that incomprehensibly expressed. Also, what should be the difference between V  and V  or  and , all of which are found? Lastly, if the sign XV be consulted, it will be found that this "number" occurs almost exclusively before one or two special signs, there should be no reason for this if the group really denotes the number seven. The general conclusion is that these collections of strokes, though obviously containing a certain number of units, are not here used in a numerical sense, but most probably with a phonetic value, which is perhaps derived from the native words expressing the respective numbers.

**Strokes  
probably not  
numerical**

The peculiar and at present (it seems) hopeless difficulty in the way of decipherment is the complete lack of exterior evidence. The finds in the Indus valley have been the first revealers of an Indian civilization of high antiquity, which appears to have left no traditions of itself. What may have been the race and language of this people is a question of pure conjecture. We must end where we began, with the hope that Mesopotamia, which has already revealed so infinitely much of ancient history, here also will not fail. The appearance at Ur of an "Indus" seal with a cuneiform inscription is full of hope, its three signs are all, unluckily, indistinct, but the reading is perhaps *Sak-ku-shu* or *ka-lu-shu*,<sup>1</sup> probably a name indeed, but whether characteristic of the Indus population we do not know. One other interesting reminiscence of these seals may be mentioned, there are certain devices and punch-marks on coins from NW India which have a strong apparent likeness to these ancient pictures. We may refer to the new British Museum "Catalogue of the Coins of Ancient India", where the feeding rhinoceros on No 70 (p 16), the bull with the "symbol of Taurus" before him, No 16 (p 18), and some of the devices described on pp 120 ff seem not very far removed, if not direct descendants, from the pictures engraved on the seals of Harappā and Mohenjō-daro.

**Indus seal found  
at Ur**

**Devices on  
coins from N W  
India similar to  
ancient Indus  
pictures**

The following note may be completely neglected by those who object to licence in speculation, as it may also be decisively exploded even by those willing to try heroic measures.

First, then, a series of assumptions will be made, for which there is no proof, and next

<sup>1</sup> *Ka-Ku-wa*, equally possible, might be compared to such names *Kakia*, already, known as used east of Tigris and in Asia Minor.

**A Conjectural Reading**

to no evidence, the third will be rejected at the outset by the best-informed opinion. Nevertheless let them be made —

- (a) That the writing is, at least in part, syllabic
- (b) That the seal-inscriptions are, in general, names
- (c) That these names belong to an ancient Indo-Āryan language<sup>1</sup>

These are the general assumptions, what likelihood the first two may have is considered above. The third, as already observed, would be denied by most Indologists on the ground that Āryans were not present in India at the period (before 2600 B.C.) to which these seals presumably belong—the date itself is, of course, not satisfactorily ascertained. Since, however, we are admittedly guessing, we shall not even pause to make any attempt (which must be unsuccessful) to meet these objections.

Next, can anything be found to which a conjectural *meaning* may be attached? Once more, as in settling the direction of the writing, let us appeal to Harappā H 173. Here the first (top) line may be supposed to represent a name, ending with the very common CCXXXVIII, which indeed, wherever it occurs, seems nearly always to end a word. The second (side) line is the fairly common group  $\hat{\text{A}}|||U$ , the third (bottom) line may be another name, it is not dissimilar in fact, to I, 218, which elsewhere stands alone. The next conjecture, then, will be that this whole inscription signifies “M son of N”, and consequently that  $\hat{\text{A}}|||U$  = “son”. If now we boldly act upon the general assumption (c) *supra*, we shall substitute for “son” the Sanskrit word *putra*<sup>2</sup>. Of the three signs in this group we can treat the first and last as doubtful, but the middle consists of three strokes, and presumably represents simply the number three. If we take again the Sanskrit word for that number, *tri*, an interesting result is obtained —

$$\begin{array}{c|c} \hat{\text{A}}|||U & \begin{array}{c} x - tr(i) - y \\ pu - tr - a \end{array} \\ \text{son} & \end{array}$$

From which these values would be ascertained —

$$U = p(u), \quad ||| = tr(i), \quad \hat{\text{A}} = a$$

Could these be established it would follow that the principle of akrophony had some application in this writing, and further that the not uncommon examples of inscriptions ending with the above group would be patronymics. Unhappily there seems to be nothing whatever by which the above pleasing speculation can be tested. The reader who has persevered so far may take it that I am fully conscious of many objections which it would not even be worth while to formulate here, since they could not possibly be answered out of a simple conjecture.

<sup>1</sup> On the subject of the Vedic Āryans see pp. 109–11.

<sup>2</sup> For the present purpose it makes no difference that in Sanskrit the form used is “N’s son M”, not “M son of N”.

## II THE MECHANICAL NATURE OF THE EARLY INDUS WRITING

The writing found on seals and other objects from Mohenjo-daro and Harappā was intended to be read from right to left, it cannot be purely alphabetic in character, and it is probable from the seals found at Susa and Kish, and from the analogy of a seal found at Ur, that it was in use in the first half of the third millennium B C

**Script used  
in third  
millennium  
B C**

No help is to be derived, so far as an understanding of the inscriptions is concerned, from the intaglios on the seals, just as the same device may occur with different inscriptions, so the same inscription can occur with different devices

It is believed that the inscriptions on the small, stone rectangles from Harappā belong to an earlier period than the inscriptions on the large seals. Early inscriptions frequently present more complications than later ones, so far as questions of phonetic reading and interpretation are concerned, the "mechanical" nature of early writing is generally more simple

By the "mechanical" nature of writing is meant the manner in which the signs are used. Of those writings which are not purely alphabetic it may be said that signs fall into one of three classes, syllables, ideograms, determinatives. In any one inscription a sign can only belong to one of these classes, but it may in different inscriptions belong to all three. If a sign is used with a syllabic value, it may in different inscriptions have different syllabic values. If a sign belongs to the last class, it may determine meaning, in which case it has no bearing upon the sound of the word, or sound, in which case it generally marks the first or last sound in a syllable, or the first or last syllable in a polysyllable. A determinative of sound is usually called a complement, and is particularly useful when ideograms permit of variant readings

**Mechanical  
nature of  
writing**

In this sense the "mechanical" nature of the writing does not include the "material" nature. The complications of the "material" nature of the signs arise from two main features of the script, modifications, whether internal or external, and combinations. The modifications, when simple, consist of a stroke or strokes in various positions, sometimes placed inside, sometimes adjoined, sometimes separate. In rare cases the constant addition of modifications transforms the appearance of a sign, see Nos CCCIV to CCCIX. Combinations may be effected by interior adjustments or by simple ligature. It seems probable that at any rate in certain cases the ligature has the same sense as the two signs in juxtaposition, see Nos CVIII and CII. In Sumerian and Egyptian, parallels could be cited for such modifications and combinations, the Indus writing differs from them in its frequent use of these compound signs, and by its use of the two together, to judge from the series Nos CXL-CXLIV. The "material" nature of these signs suggests an extremely ingenious invention, dependent upon the use of certain fixed principles, but it does not throw any light on the 'mechanical' use of the signs. Whether combined or modified signs retain their separate significance or acquire new phonetic values and meanings depends upon an examination of the "mechanical" use of the script

**Material nature  
of writing**

The object of such an examination must be to divide the signs into classes, of the three kinds mentioned. Such a division of these signs presents insuperable difficulties. This examination must commence by a recognition of three fairly obvious classes of signs, (a) the "end" signs, (b) the "beginning" signs, (c) the "numeral" signs. Of the "end" signs, the commonest has not been separately entered in the present list, for obvious reasons. The sign occurs nearly always at the end of inscriptions. When it occurs in the middle it can generally be proved that it there marks the end of a word or group. A favourable instance

**Division of  
signs**

of this kind may be found under sign No CCLXXXIII. The form of the inscription (No 12) in which the two first signs are repeated after the first occurrence of the "end" sign, and the first line of the inscription closes with the "end" sign, is sufficient to illustrate this point. But there are some peculiar cases. Sign No CLIX appears so constantly at the end of inscriptions, or at the end of groups in inscriptions, that it clearly belongs to the class of "end" signs, yet it can appear at the beginning of such inscriptions as H 208 and 329, which consist entirely, it should be noted, of signs which belong to the "end" class. These instances are sufficient to prove that this sign No CLIX is not a peculiar form of a phonetic sign used only at the end of words. There must be some peculiarity in the sign which demands that it should ordinarily stand at the end, and which allows only of other "end" signs appearing after it. It is improbable that the sign denotes a syllable, for it should appear then in more varied positions, or, on the other hand, if it represents a syllable of such a peculiar kind that it can only appear at the end of a word, the instances in which it appears at the beginning cannot be accounted for. There is a general probability that sign No CLIX is an independent and self-contained unit, that it possesses a meaning in and by itself. In the inscription H 266, it occurs with a single stroke before it, and the similar inscriptions listed under sign No 1 hardly permit any doubt that here this sign must have a meaning complete in itself.

Granted that sign CLIX does not form a syllable of a word, but is a separable element, and that it has upon occasion a meaning in itself, it is still impossible to be sure whether this "end" sign is an ideogram or a determinative in most inscriptions. The obvious comparison suggested by inscription No 287 which has the other "end" sign, No CCCLXXXVII, does not assist, but it is interesting to note that sign No CXXVII, with which a comparison is suggested by inscription H 52 can certainly stand alone, as it does in inscription 292. On the whole, it seems possible that sign CLIX is some separate word, at least in most cases.

Inside this group of "end" signs it seems possible to distinguish grades of strength, as it were, and yet no very firm rules can be distinguished. Thus sign CLIX is occasionally followed by other signs, thus by No CCXCII in inscriptions 554, 387, and 534,<sup>1</sup> by No CCLXIX in H 250 and 173. An examination of sign No CCXCII in the list favours the view that this sign represents a word, or at any rate a meaning, in itself, for the form of inscriptions Nos 550, 386, 355, and 341 points to that conclusion. Similarly, a reference to No CCLXIX proves that this is another "end" sign, which appears not only after No CLIX, but after the commonest "end" sign. According to this line of argument inscriptions often end in one or more signs which have separate meanings and do not form part of the preceding words. But it is still possible for these signs to be ideograms, determinatives, or separate elements of personal names, and no aid is obtained for the classification of signs.

An examination of the "beginning" signs results in the same observation. A remarkable group of "beginning" signs consists of signs modified by two short perpendicular strokes. The signs without the modification can generally vary their position in inscriptions, as in the case of Nos LXV and LXXIII, but when modified, in the forms LXVI and LXXV, they occur only at the beginning of inscriptions. But it is necessary to note that sign LXXIII is able to stand by itself, it therefore means something. Similarly, a comparison of inscription No 133 (under sign IX) with inscription 76, and a consideration of the form of the inscription No 126 leads to the opinion that the modified sign LXXV has a meaning by itself. Of the modified sign No LXVI it may be affirmed with confidence from H 255 that it has a meaning by itself, but the question whether LXXV has such a meaning does

<sup>1</sup> Erroneously listed under CCXC —[ED]

"End" signs

"Beginning" signs

not at present allow of a certain answer. Now the modified signs LXVI and LXXV are almost always in the initial position. The cases in which they are not in that position allow of a special explanation. If they were ordinary syllables, it is difficult to see why these signs must always be in the initial position, the simplest explanation seems to be that these signs retained in the long inscriptions the separate sense we know they would have. But it remains as difficult to assign these "beginning" signs to one of the three classes as proved to be the case with the "end" signs.

There is a peculiar characteristic of the mechanical use of some of the modified signs which must be associated with the nature of the "numeral" signs that have yet to be considered. The commonest, unlisted, "end" sign, when modified in the forms shown by Nos CCXXXIX to CCXLVI becomes capable of occupying a medial or initial position, while e.g. the modified "beginning" sign CXV can only occupy an initial position as against the medial, initial, or end position of the simple sign CXIV. This mechanical characteristic of the modified signs, which throws them into a forward position as compared with the simple signs, must probably be explained in the same way in both cases. Otherwise it would be plausible to believe that the modification which enables the "end" sign to occupy a medial or initial position represents a vowel, though this would involve the abandonment of the reasoning which has led to the view that the "end" signs represent words in themselves. But this explanation of the modification as a vowel does not serve to explain why a sign which can occupy any position must occupy the initial position when modified. Numeral signs

It is fairly clear that the modification is in itself an entity. That seems the only reasonable explanation of inscriptions Nos 65 and H 54, listed under sign No CCCLXXVIII. In these cases the inscription begins with two strokes, in H 54 in the small form that is common is a modification, in No 65 in the large form which naturally leads to an association with the "numeral" sign, the consecution of signs leaves hardly any doubt that the two forms are identical. The same inscriptions prove that the modifications consisting of one and two strokes are similar in their "mechanical" effect, though not identical. Since one, two, or three small strokes are used as modifications, it is natural to inquire whether their use in this manner is not immediately derived from the sense of the "numeral" signs.

The "beginning" signs modified by two small strokes are often followed by one of the "numeral" signs, it does not seem to matter which of the "numeral" signs is used in this connection. There is a parallel between this collocation of modified "beginning" signs and numeral signs, and the collocation of "numeral" signs, either in repetition or with one another. When the "numeral" signs are in such collocation, it is often, but not always, found that one of the "numeral" signs is written smaller than the other, but no rule has been distinguished in the collocation of "numeral" signs that governs the orders large, small, or small, large, that seem to be used alternatively. It is possible that the "mechanical" nature of the modification, e.g. by two small strokes, is the same as that of "numeral" signs when written small, and this view is rather favoured by inscription No 113 under sign XV. The question then arises, what is the difference between the small and large writing? It has already been seen that inscriptions Nos 65 and H 54 show that the difference can only be, if one may use the phrase, in intensity, they can hardly differ considerably in "mechanical" nature. If the "numeral" sign consisting of two strokes is a syllable, then the small two strokes are also a (similar) syllable, if the "numeral" sign is not read, but has some determining function, so has the other, and so forth. Small and large signs

The question of the "mechanical" character of certain "beginning" signs may, then, depend upon a consideration of the "mechanical" nature of the "numerical" signs. The signs composed of strokes are here called "numerical" as a convenient description of their

"material" nature, not because they denote numbers. These "numerical" signs consist of strokes of different lengths, at different angles, arranged in different ways. It would be conceivable that these differences are due to differences of meaning, were it not that an examination of the inscriptions leads to the opinion that this is probably not so. This in the case of the arrangement of the strokes, the single example in which the sign with five strokes is not written with the strokes side by side, listed as sign XII, is surely to be compared with inscriptions 301 and 441 under sign XI, the additional element is the "beginning" sign, a separable and distinct part of the inscription that we know can have a meaning by itself. Similarly, the four strokes arranged in two sets of two occur in a connection in  $\lambda$  No. 130, which clearly offers a comparison with the four strokes side by side in IX No. 133 and No. 395. These instances do not amount to a logical proof that there is no difference between signs XI and XII, or between signs IX and  $\lambda$ , but it must be admitted that, if there was a difference, then that difference must frequently have led to confusion in view of the similarities pointed out, and that it cannot be due to any "mechanical" difference in the nature of the sign. Or again, in the case of the difference between perpendicular and sloping strokes, an inspection of the last inscription listed under VII should show that it must be the same as the last three signs of VI No. 3. Similarly, we may compare VII No. 170 and VI No. 65. It is not easy to believe that there is any difference at all between signs VI and VII of meaning or nature.

Perpendicular  
and sloping  
strokes

It is difficult to explain why these "numerical" signs can change, as is probable, their angle, or, as is possible, their internal arrangement, unless they are numbers. In those scripts where numeral signs can have syllabic, or even word, values, for instance Sumerian, the forms of the signs are not variable, but as fixed and unchangeable as all other signs with syllabic values. Numerals, however, which have no phonetic value, like the Egyptian, can and do change their position in very much the way that these "numerical" signs from the Indus valley do. Analogies of this kind may be extremely misleading. But the changing form of the Indus valley "numerical" signs is a feature which favours the interpretation of these signs as numbers.

Signs for  
numbers

Certain of the inscriptions seem most easily explained by the interpretation of these signs as numbers, more especially the shorter inscriptions from Harappā. Under sign No. CCXIX may be found an instance in which the same sign can combine with "numerical" signs containing 2, 3, or 4 strokes and the position of the "numerical" sign varies, being sometimes before, sometimes after sign No. CCXIX. Let it be granted, for argument's sake, that these inscriptions contain words, and that the two signs in these inscriptions form, in the six different cases, one word. The assumption leads to a strange coincidence. It is peculiar that, if the syllable represented by two strokes can be combined with the syllable represented by sign CCXIX in two ways to form two intelligible words, the syllable represented by three strokes should have the same power, it is almost incredible that the syllable represented by four strokes should have the same power. The easiest explanation, the explanation which immediately presents itself, is that in this particular series we have a formula  $x^2$ ,  $x^3$ ,  $x^4$ , or  $2x$ ,  $3x$ ,  $4x$ . It is true that even so the indifference shown to the position of the numeral is peculiar. But it may well be that the alternation is a purely graphical one, of the kind sometimes found in our own conventional writings, e.g. £3 or 3£.

Small Harappā  
signs are older

The small Harappā inscriptions may well be in a different class from those on the larger seals. They belong to an earlier stratum than the large inscribed seals. Granted that it is possible or probable that in certain cases in the Harappā inscriptions the "numerical" signs may represent numbers, it is not necessary to assume that they always do so. Some arguments against considering them numerals have already been stated. The most important seem to be that the most natural interpretation of inscriptions on seals is that they are names, and that

the regular occurrence of the signs containing 3 and 7 strokes with certain other signs points to a natural sequence of sounds. It must be remembered, however, that these arguments themselves contain assumptions, and need testing before it is admitted that we have any ground for attempting an interpretation of these inscriptions as personal names.

The final result of the examination of the "mechanical" nature of the "numeral" signs is then as inconclusive as that of "beginning" or that of the "end" signs, there is only the probability that in certain cases the "numeral" signs denote numbers, and that the significance of the stroke modifications of some "beginning" signs is closely connected with the corresponding "numeral" signs. There is a further parallel between the modifications and the "numeral" signs that may be of importance. A comparison of the signs CCXLIV and CCXLV with CCXLII and CCXLIII seems to show that there is no important difference in the meaning of these signs, or in other words that the modifications can in certain cases be perpendicular or slant, as is true also of the "numeral" signs.

It is impossible to be certain of the character of these inscriptions until we know whether they consist of one or more words, and of that there is no indication. But a "mechanical" analysis tends to point to certain conclusions, the typical series of instances listed under sign No CCCXXXI will provide an example of the kind of analysis meant. H 3570 seems to show that the sign can in itself mean something. It can combine with the "numeral" signs with six or seven strokes to mean something. With two strokes in front and the separable "end" sign after, it forms a significant group in H 152. When sign No XXVIII intrudes before the "end" sign into this group, it is permissible to infer that another separable element is present in inscription No 120, an inference much favoured by considering the inscription No 5 listed under sign XXVIII, since the intrusive sign and the "end" sign make a significant group. The most natural, though not demonstrable, conclusion is that in inscription No 120 there is a series of signs which retain their separate characters, in other words, the inscription consists of a series of intelligible expressions. If the whole is a personal name, then on this reasoning it contains four separate ideas. Similarly, in inscription No 19 we have "beginning" sign + 4 strokes + fish + "end" sign, again conveying four separate ideas. But in those inscriptions where "numeral" signs occur before the fish, 2, 3, 4, 6, and 7 strokes are to be found. So far as we know at present, the non-appearance of the other "numeral" signs may be accidental, in any case the "numeral" signs appear to be significant in themselves.

Strokes at  
beginning or  
end

If we now consider inscription No 314 we shall find that it consists of at least five elements that seem to have a separate significance, possibly six. There is the "end" sign, preceded by the fish, with six strokes in front of it, before these, as the second sign, comes sign No CCLX, with the "modifying" element of two short strokes already discussed. Of sign No CCLX it may fairly be assumed, from a comparison of inscriptions Nos 268, H 21, and 372 that it has a separate value in itself. The first sign in inscription 314 is sign No CXXXIX, and about this sign there is a curious observation to be made. It occurs upon a broken pot, and it is therefore not absolutely certain that it stood above, it may have done so. The sign also occurs on pots from the Aegean region, of the kind called "Urfirnis" ware, see e.g. Hall, *Civilization of Greece in Bronze Age*, fig 68, dating from about the middle of the second millennium, but is to be seen on much earlier ware, *ibid*, fig 31. It also appears commonly on the "Dipylon" ware from Attica of about the ninth century. The usual interpretation of its appearance on Aegean ware is that it is used as a decorative motif to fill in blank spaces. It is not necessary to deny this interpretation, but it is to the point to remark that in certain cases it appears in a connection in which it seems to have a particular meaning. Thus on the "Dipylon" pots illustrated in *Cambridge Ancient History*, pl 1, p 282, it is placed in many blank spaces of a scene depicting a naval battle in a manner that suggests an

Analysis of a  
inscription

interpretation, the signs may denote objects carried in the boat as articles of commerce, and emptied out when the crew were thrown out. The most natural interpretation of the sign on pots would be that it denoted the stuff they contained, or the measure they could contain. Curiously enough, this sign, placed sideways, appears in the Sabæan alphabet as the letter *zaym*, the meaning of which is much disputed, the older interpreters believed the word meant a kind of weapon, but more recent authorities have advanced widely divergent views. There is a Cretan sign which closely resembles the Sabæan *zaym*, but there is an important difference in that a small horizontal stroke is attached to the centre of the sign in such a manner that it is reasonable to see in this Cretan sign a representation of the double-axe. The shape of the sign is peculiar, though the opinion that the sporadic occurrences are due to accident rather than borrowing will doubtless appeal to some<sup>1</sup>. But at least a possible interpretation of all this evidence is that sign No. CXXXIX depicts some material commonly contained in earthenware vessels, which was carried far and wide over the ancient world, even by sea, for very many centuries, this interpretation does not impose itself, but is to be borne in mind as a possibility.

It may be, then, that inscription No. 314 consists of a series of five signs, each having a separate meaning. An analysis of longer inscriptions would show that they contain an even larger number of elements. But it is first necessary to mention a very important fact in this script, namely, that the greater number of the signs in this list occur only once or twice, and a considerable increase in the number of inscriptions would result in an increase in the number of these rare signs. The form of the inscriptions in certain cases proves that these signs are capable of standing alone, a clear case may be found under Nos. CL and CLI. It is extremely probable that these signs are for the most part ideograms. In many cases they occur alone immediately before a "beginning" sign or after an "end" sign. Two typical instances will serve to illustrate this, listed under sign No. CXV, viz. inscriptions Nos. 324 and H. 148. The first, No. 324, consists of a group of three signs and an end sign, preceded by a "beginning" sign, which also occurs in H. 148 but with a different "end" sign. In front of the "beginning" sign in both inscriptions there are other signs. That which appears in No. 324 occurs in one other inscription, also as the first sign. The second sign in H. 148 occurs also in one other inscription, at the end, in a group of three signs of very rare occurrence. The first sign in H. 148 is sign No. CLXXX which is probably identical with sign CLXXXI, it occurs five times, in various positions, sometimes before or after an "end" sign, inscriptions No. H. 164, H. 146, and 106. There is no logical proof to be adduced in this matter, but there is a strong impression that these signs are separate and distinct from the groups which follow them, in other words that they are ideograms. As to the signs which follow the "end" sign in H. 148, the inscriptions listed under sign XLIII are sufficient to show that the penultimate sign has a sense in itself, since it appears alone before the "end" sign, and has a sense which frequently requires it to appear after the "end" sign. As to the last sign, it belongs to a group of signs consisting of strokes with a varying number of small strokes attached, the ideogrammatic nature of which is fairly clear, an observation of such cases as inscriptions Nos. 339 and 116 points to this inference for the group.

There seems a vague, and indemonstrable, probability that a not inconsiderable proportion of these signs are ideograms, but even so there are many difficulties to be considered. For instance, the sign which seems to resemble a table with a cloth on it, No. CCCXXII, appears at the end, sometimes after the commonest "end" sign, of all the listed inscriptions save one, No. 440. In that case the signs exactly reverse the order of the last three signs in No. 435. Were it not for inscription 440, the explanation of

<sup>1</sup> The sign occurs at Selima in the Libyan desert, *Antiquity*, 1928, p. 283.

sign CCCXXII as an ideogram would fit. But if inscription 440 were reduced to three ideograms to accord with this, inscription 435 would necessarily be reduced to the first two signs, and three ideograms, thus severing the sign with seven strokes from sign No CCCIV. But this seems inadmissible, because the sign with seven strokes is very closely connected with this sign, as in inscriptions Nos 211, 113, H 11, and H 8, a connection that cannot be accidental if sign No CCCVIII be considered as a development of No CCCIV. There is a mass of material of this kind in these inscriptions, and until certain proof is forthcoming it will remain very problematical whether any sign is certainly an ideogram. But the expression of a purely personal opinion may be allowed, namely, that the evidence points to inscription 435 being a succession of separate words.

If this view is not altogether mistaken, then it has a certain relevance to the assumption that these inscriptions contain proper names. It must, under this assumption, be granted that the inscriptions do not all contain only personal names, there must be other elements as well. Secondly, it will be evident that in certain cases the name is expressed by one single sign. This may be seen from the two inscriptions listed under sign No CXXIII. In the first of these, the form of the inscription clearly shows that the sign belongs, in its "mechanical" nature, to the class tentatively considered ideograms. In the other inscription there are only two signs, and unless we are to assume that the ideogram which apparently forms a description of the name in one class can with the same or a different sense be part of a personal name in the second—which is possible, but unlikely in view of its comparative rarity in this large number of inscriptions—the personal name is reduced to a single sign. Thirdly, some of these names include rather peculiar ideograms. One of the most obvious pictograms in this script is the chair (No CCCXIX). It is true that this is not beyond all doubt an ideogram, but a glance at the first three inscriptions listed under No LXXX is sufficient to show the possibility that it is such. Now a chair may naturally, as an ideogram, represent very diverse meanings, but it is of rare occurrence, and it seems most probable that a rare pictogram would retain one meaning closely allied with its origin. If this formed part of a personal name, then that name must belong to a language which must be classed in this respect with a very limited group. One inevitably thinks of certain English and German personal names, the mere comparison is instructive because it shows how limited this type of name is. If on the other hand, the chair represents a prefixed title, the group of languages concerned is again probably a small one. Again, in certain cases very obvious pictograms, e.g. of a bird, are repeated. One expects the repetition in such a case to denote a plural (or at least a dual). Men are often called by the names of birds or fowls, but the plural seems unsuitable for a personal name.

A fourth consideration must involve the difficult question of the longer inscriptions, of the kind exemplified by No 400, listed under sign No LXXV. This consists of three lines, of which the first and second each have as the last sign a common "end" sign, and there is nothing in either line separately to distinguish them from single-line inscriptions with the same "end" signs. We should expect two personal names on a seal either to be joined by the word or words "son of", or by some grammatical inflection which should denote that relation. Yet in all these inscriptions it is impossible to single out any constantly recurring sign or group the position of which "mechanically" points to such a meaning. Certainly the third line of inscription, No 400, might be so interpreted, but it presents no striking analogy to groups in other long inscriptions, and therefore such an interpretation would not be probable. Much could be written of a speculative nature on this subject, thus it might be suggested that the grammatical relation of the first and second "names" is expressed by the very same grammatical form as that in which the names appear. If, for instance, the language possessed a genitive, then it is conceivable that the second name is a genitive after the first

**Suggested  
separate words  
on inscription**

**Not only  
personal names  
on inscriptions**

**Long  
inscriptions  
discussed**

name, and that all the names appear in the genitive, owing to some unexpressed idea like "property of" Nevertheless, these long inscriptions are a very considerable difficulty for any "mechanical" explanation of these inscriptions as personal names, or even as personal names and titles It does look as if these long inscriptions were lists of words, or word-groups, and some other hypothetical explanation than that of personal names would suit the case better

The attempted examination of these signs so far has led to the conclusion that most of them have meanings by themselves, and that some are probably "ideograms", in that they convey a word as an idea, and are therefore not used with syllabic values Are there any that can be shown to have syllabic values? That unfortunately is beyond the limited means of analysis at our disposal Those signs which are constantly found in recognizable groups may well be syllabic, but it is at present impossible to be sure that the extraordinary permutations and combinations possible for a sign like No CCCLX (a bird of some sort) really prove that it is such Indeed, this variety of order that is possible renders one extremely doubtful of such an explanation in the case of the "fish" sign and its modifications

Division of  
Indus signs into  
classes difficult

At present, as has already been said, the difficulties of dividing these Indus signs into classes are insuperable There is a general probability that most of them could have a meaning by themselves and that some are pure ideograms Were it possible to be sure that these inscriptions were personal names, more might be said, for an examination of the inscriptions proves, to the present writer, that those names were marked by a series of peculiarities which must be very rare But there could be no more dangerous hypothesis at present The arguments that have been adduced against considering the "numerical" signs as numbers can at least be countered by the observation that in certain cases they almost certainly do represent numbers, and the assumption that they are numbers might even be reconciled with the hypothesis that the inscriptions contain personal names—which would be of considerable importance, for we know a language that not infrequently contained numbers in the personal names But it is safer to believe that these inscriptions may in fact have an import quite other than personal names The analogy of the devices of certain Indian coins to the devices of these seals has already been mentioned It is fitting to note that certain themes in these signs may be compared to the punch-marks on those coins, thus, for example, the little man who brings along two hooks, if the description may be allowed, is strikingly similar to the little man of the punch-marks, who holds a hook in either hand It is disappointing, but wise, to admit that these inscriptions may in fact mean, on the present evidence, almost anything An open-minded consideration of the evidence led, in 1924, to the conclusion that the similarity of some of these signs in form (not in use or meaning) to Sumerian signs showed an early connection between Sumer and the Indus valley That connection has since been conclusively proved to have existed An open mind may equally find very close and remarkable similarities between some of these signs and the marks (*wasam*) of Arab and African tribes, such signs have also been found at Selima in the Libyan desert Some will certainly hold that the resemblances are accidental They may equally be due to a traditional use of certain trading marks which has lasted until a comparatively recent period

Arab and  
African signs  
similar to those  
of the Indus

N B—In the Sign Manual on Pls CXIX–CXXIX, the letter H attached to the reference number of an inscription signifies that the inscription in question comes from Harappā, and that the seal or other object on which it occurs is not illustrated in this work All other inscriptions come from Mohenjo daro and, with very few exceptions, are reproduced in Pls CII–CXVI The exceptions referred to are distinguished by the letter S

The following corrections should be made in the Sign Manual —Pl CXXV, Col 4 delete Sign CCLXVII, *ibid*, Sign CCLXX delete Inscr H 329, the correct reading of which is as shown under Signs CCLXIII and CCLXVI, Pl CXXVI, Col 3, Sign CCXC the last sign of Inscr 534 is No CCXCII, not No CCXC The latter sign should therefore be deleted —[Ed]

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE INDUS SCRIPT

#### FOREWORD

IN this study of the inscriptions of the early seals of the Indus Valley I have definitely stated that the early Indian alphabet, known as the *Brāhmī script*, is derived from the ancient Indus pictographic writing, and I have identified the origin of many Brāhmī characters with confidence. In my *Sign List* the phonetic values of the derived alphabetic characters have been inserted, but I do not wish to convey the inference that these are the correct values of the original ideograms, any more than the phonetic values of the Phœnician alphabet represent the values of the Egyptian pictographs from which they are derived. It is highly improbable that the signs of the Indus script have reached the syllabic stage, that is, a consonant + vowel, as in the Brāhmī alphabet. Many of them may possibly be so used, and used as phonetic elements in the writing of the words, as many Sumerian pictographs are in the oldest known Sumerian texts. If the roots of this unknown language are mainly biconsonantal, as in Sumerian and Indo-Germanic languages, then it follows that the syllabic values, such as *ba, ta, ga*, etc., of the derived Indian alphabet, have lost a final consonant, and may have been *bad, bag, ban*, etc., *tad, tag, tab*, etc., *gal, gan, gab*, etc. It is no more possible to transliterate the Indus signs from the derived Brāhmī alphabet than to operate in the same manner upon Egyptian hieroglyphs with the derived Phœnician alphabet. Here we have, already from the seals, a sign list approaching 300 numbers<sup>1</sup>, obviously the initial consonants of a very restricted proportion would be known, even in the successful identification of all the forty-five Brāhmī characters.

**Indus writing  
the original of  
Brāhmī script**

**Transliteration  
of the Indus  
script from the  
Brāhmī not  
possible**

The proper names and names of professions on these seals do not supply sufficient material for successful decipherment. It is not possible to separate word and sign groups, the declensions and verb inflections cannot be detected here, and the pronouns are entirely absent. Until longer inscriptions of a literary and historical character are discovered, not much advance in the interpretation can be expected. A good many important facts can be determined, however, to clear the ground for more satisfactory research. In the first place this script is in no way even remotely connected with either the Sumerian or Proto-Elamitic signs. I have compared some of the signs with the signs of these scripts. For the references to the Sumerian pictographs, or the earliest forms of the Sumerian signs,<sup>2</sup> I have referred the reader to the numbers of *REC* (Thureau-Dangin, *Recherches sur l'Origine de l'Ecriture*

**Indus script  
unconnected  
with Sumerian**

<sup>1</sup> It should be noted that at the time of writing this chapter (it was finished in April, 1927) Professor Langdon did not have access to all the inscriptions utilized by Messrs Sidney Smith and C J Gadd in the preparation of their sign manual — [Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> But see the Postscript (July, 1928)

Indus signs  
resemble  
Egyptian  
hieroglyphs

*Cunéiforme*), and for the Proto-Elamitic signs to Professor Scheil's "Textes de Comptabilité Proto-Elamites", in vol. xvii of *Mémoires de la Mission Archéologique de Perse*, pp. 31-66. This series is commonly cited as *Dél Per* (*Délégation en Perse*). The Indus inscriptions resemble the Egyptian hieroglyphs far more than they do the Sumerian linear and cuneiform system. And secondly, the presence of detached accents in the Indus script is a feature which distinguishes it from any of these systems. Although vowels must be inherent in all the signs, nevertheless some of the signs and accents must be pure vowel signs. For this reason alone it is necessary to resign further investigation to Sanskrit scholars. If future discoveries make it possible to transliterate the signs, and the language proves to be agglutinative, it will then be a problem for Sumerologists. I am convinced that all attempts to derive the Brāhmī alphabet from Semitic alphabets were complete failures.

\* \* \* \* \*

Indus seals  
found in  
Mesopotamia  
and Elam

This study of the script of a pre-Sanskrit civilization of the Indus Valley is made from the material supplied by 541 impressions of small press seals. Five hundred and sixteen were supplied to me in photographs by the Archaeological Department of the Government of India, together with photographs of several more which are not inscribed. The remainder consists of photographs of seals (not of the impressions), published by Sir John Marshall in the *Illustrated London News*, 1924, pp. 624 ff., and 1926, p. 346, in *Cambridge History of India*, vol. 1, pl. xi (two seals), and in the *Archaeol. Survey Report*, 1923-4, pl. xiv, 15 (one seal). Three seals found at Harappā (1872, 1885, 1886) were published by J. F. Fleet in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1912, pp. 699 ff., and five have been found in Mesopotamia. Since the archaeological criteria for dating prehistoric monuments in Mesopotamia and Elam are much more secure than in India, they constitute the most valuable evidence for dating the early civilization of the Indus Valley.

Animal file  
motif one of the  
oldest designs  
Two-horned  
bull not known  
in Sumer

One of these five seals is a bone roll cylinder found at Susa, apparently in the same strata as that of the tablets in Proto-Elamitic script of the second period of painted ware. Scheil, in *Délégation en Perse*,<sup>1</sup> vol. xvii, assigns this group of tablets and painted pottery to the period of Sargon of Agade, twenty-eighth century B.C., and some of the tablets to a period as late as the twenty-fourth century.<sup>2</sup> The cylinder was first published by Scheil in *Délégation en Perse* II, 129, where no precise field data by the excavator are given. The text is there given as it appears on the seal, and consequently the text is reversed. Louis Delaporte in his *Catalogue des Cylindres Orientaux du Musée du Louvre*, vol. 1, pl. xxv, No. 15, published this seal from an impression, which gives the proper representation of the inscription. Now, it will be noted that the style of the design is distinctly *pre-Sargonic*—witness the animal file and the distribution of the text *around the circumference* of the seal, and not parallel to its axis as on the seals of the Agade and later periods. See the pre-Sargonic seals of Lagash, *Revue d'Assyriologie*, vi, 105-25, by Col. Allotte de la Fuye, seal of Eniggal by the same scholar in *Documents Presargoniques*, pl. ix, Delaporte, *Cat.*, II, pl. lxx, No. 3. It is certain that the design known as the animal file motif is extremely early in Sumerian and Elamitic glyptic, in fact it is among the oldest known glyptic designs.

But the two-horned bull standing over a manger was a design unknown in Sumerian glyptic, except on the small round press seal found by De Sarzec at Telloh and published by Heuzey, *Découvertes en Chaldée*, pl. xxx, fig. 3a, and by Delaporte, *Cat.* I, pl. II, t. 24.

<sup>1</sup> This title no longer appears on the title page of the official publications, which are now called *Mémoires de la Mission Archéologique de Perse*.

<sup>2</sup> See my review of Scheil's latest study of the Proto-Elamitic script in *JRAS* 1925, p. 169.

The Indus seals frequently represent this same bull or bison with head bent towards a manger. See Seals 317, 318, 319, etc. Two archæological aspects of the Susa seal are disturbing. The cylinder roll seal has not yet been found in the Indus Valley,<sup>1</sup> nor does the Sumero-Elamitic animal file *motif* occur on any of the 530 press seals of the Indus region.<sup>2</sup> It seems evident, therefore, that some trader or traveller from that country lived at Susa in the pre-Sargonic period and made a roll seal in accordance with the customs of the seal-makers of the period, inscribing it with his own native script, and working the Indian bull into a file design after the manner of the Sumero-Elamitic glyptic. The Susa seal clearly indicates a period *ad quem* below which this Indian culture cannot be placed, that is, about 2800 B.C.

On a roll cylinder it is frequently impossible to determine where the inscription begins and ends, unless the language is known, and that is the case with the Susa seal. However, I have been able to determine a good many important features of these inscriptions and I believe that this text should be copied as follows —

Pictograph of  
Indus seal  
from Susa



The last sign is No. 194 of my list, a variant of No. 193, which is a post-fixed determinative, denoting the name of a profession, that is "carrier, mason, builder", and invariably stands at the end. (The script runs from *right* to *left*.)

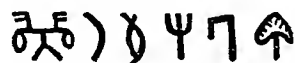
As to the small *circular* press seal found by De Sazec at Telloh (Lagash),<sup>3</sup> a site in the extreme south of Sumer, which has furnished monuments anterior to 3000 B.C., here again no archæological data have been preserved concerning the stratum in which it was found. The text here follows the upper circumference, and for similar round and oval seals from Harappā and Mohenjo-daro see Seals 309, 478, and 527. It is extremely probable that this seal also belongs to the *pre-Sargonic* period, and it is regrettable that no exact information is available from the field notes of the excavator. The material is a "soft grey greenish" stone. The text is —

Indus seals  
found at Telloh  
and elsewhere



The postfix No. 87 has here a more archaic form than on any of the seals from the Indus Valley.

A small square press seal of steatite of the usual Indian type has been acquired by the Louvre and published by Dr. F. Thureau-Dangin, *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, 99. He suggests that it came from Telloh also. The text is —



The last sign is No. 195, a postfixed determinative of a profession. The fourth sign may be nothing more than No. 219, the accretions being due to defects on the surface of the seal. The animal on this seal is the Indian tiger with head over a manger, facing right, as in Seal 351, cf. Seals 350, 353, and 355.

The impression on clay of a similar seal was found at *Djokha* (Umma) near Telloh, a site which has supplied no antiquities later than the twenty-fourth century B.C., and many

<sup>1</sup> The cylinder seal has since been found at Mohenjo-daro —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> This motif occurs, however, on the sealings, e.g., Pl. CXVIII, 10 —[Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> Published by Delaporte, *Catalogue des Cylindres, Louvre*, i, pl. 11, t. 24.

of the greatest antiquity. This seal has the usual horned bull<sup>1</sup> over a bowl-shaped stand surmounted by a box as in Seals 40 and 115. The reverse of this clay tag from Djokha is impressed with another seal bearing the same simple design of a surface ruled in small squares as found on the Indian seals, see *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, 56, and compare Seals 524, 525, 526, and 528. Professor Scheil, however, thinks that this is only the impression made by a coarse cloth. The inscription on the Djokha seal is —

𐎧𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵

Here the text ends with the postfix No. 96

Of the four Indus Valley seals found in Mesopotamia, that excavated by Mr Mackay in the temple of the war-god Ilubal at Kish is the only one concerning which exact field records exist. It came from a chamber in the temple beneath the Samsuiluna pavement and is described as found lying in the debris used to fill up the foundation of the chamber. A plaster copy is published by Mr Mackay in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1925, pl. 1. It was originally covered with a blue glaze. The text is —

𐎧𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵𐎶𐎵

The postfixed determinative No. 182 shows that the text bears the name of a person, or profession.

Indus seals of Mesopotamia are pre-Sargonic

Racial connection between Indus and Sumer unlikely

Cunningham on Indian pictographic writing Böhler's theories

However these five seals may have arrived in Mesopotamia and Elam, it is obvious that they are *pre-Sargonic*, that is, earlier than the twenty-eighth century, and consequently the civilization of the Indus Valley may be as old as that of Sumer and Egypt. I make no comment on pottery as inadequately known to me, but the statuette published by Sir John Marshall in the *Illustrated London News*, 1926, p. 343, is so entirely un-Sumerian that any close racial connection must be dismissed at once. The familiar design of a bull, buffalo, elephant, rhinoceros, and tiger before a manger or sacred symbol is also unknown in Sumerian and Elamitic glyptics. The survival of the *svastika* design on Seals 500 to 515, a religious symbol characteristic of India, suggests that perhaps other survivals may be found, which will enable us to interpret the script also. For I hardly believe that there can be any doubt concerning Sir A. Cunningham's brilliant suggestion of an early Indian pictographic system as the origin of the Brāhmī alphabet.<sup>2</sup>

The origin of the Brāhmī monumental script of the Aśoka Edicts has been the subject of numerous theories. They are summarized by Georg Böhler, *On the Origin of the Indian Brāhma Alphabet* (1898), and in his standard German work *Indische Paläographie*, p. 10 (1896).

Cunningham's suggestion was the first one put forward as an explanation of the origin of the Sanskrit Nāgarī alphabet. It has been derived from the Phœnician alphabet by Weber and Böhler, from the Sābæan-Himyaritic alphabet by Isaac Taylor and from the cuneiform syllabary of Assyria and Babylonia by Deceke. The comparisons of individual signs of the Brāhmī script of early Indian epigraphy, which dates from 350 to 220 B.C., with the letters of the Phœnician alphabet on the one hand, or with those of the Himyaritic alphabet on the

<sup>1</sup> Only one horn is shown on the design, which is merely a usual method of glyptic common to Sumerian seals also, one horn is hidden behind the other. See *Revue d'Assyriologie*, xxii, 100, n. 1. See, however, pp. 68 ff *supra* — [Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, i, 52

other, do not inspire much confidence in those theories. Their advocates claim "obvious connections" between certain syllabic signs of the Brāhmī script and certain letters of the two Semitic alphabets with an enthusiasm altogether unwarranted.

In approaching an epigraphical and linguistic problem so difficult as that presented by the new script of the Indus Valley, the chronology and nature of the script must first be settled. The evidence for a minimum date, twenty-eighth century B.C., has been stated above. Is it then reasonable to suppose that this pictographic script of ancient India survived without any archaeological evidence of its existence during the long interval between the age of the seals of Harappā and Mohenjo-daro and the age of Aśoka in the third century B.C.? Obviously the geographical and historical aspects of the problem favour an ancient Indian pictographic system as the origin of the alphabet finally adopted by the Āryans of India.<sup>1</sup>

In my sign list I have compared some of the signs with early Sumerian and Egyptian pictographs, and a few comparisons with Hīmyaritic-Sabæan letters have been made. I do not wish the reader to infer that I believe in any actual connection between the signs thus compared. The similarity is due to pure hazard, such as is bound to occur in pictographic scripts. The script as represented by the Indian seals is more like the Egyptian pictographic system than any other known script. As in the case of the earliest Egyptian inscriptions, this Indian script is already standardized, a large number of the original pictographs have been reduced to neat monumental forms, which indicates a long period of evolution. It will be seen in the subsequent pages that the writer believes that the early syllabic alphabet of Northern India, known as the Brāhmī script, from which all later characters were derived, is most probably a survival of the early pictographic system of the Indus Valley. But even though future discoveries confirm this thesis, it does not follow that the language of the early Indus Valley seals is Indo-Germanic, the Babylonians borrowed the Sumerian ideographic and syllabic script for writing their Semitic language and the same circumstance may have obtained in India.

**Great antiquity  
of Indus picto-  
graphs**

**Brāhmī script  
derived from  
Indus writing**

The Indus script runs from *right to left*. The Sumerian pictographic writing also ran from right to left. Nothing can be determined in this respect about the Proto-Elamitic writing, for it has been preserved in lists of objects only, and consequently its signs are written in columns. The direction of the writing of the Indus script from *right to left* is proved by the following facts:<sup>2</sup> —

**Indus writing  
from right to  
left**

1. All the pictographs face to the *left* with the sole exception of the *homo*-signs Nos. 189, 196b, 201, 204, and there is certainly some good reason for this. These signs convey some such sense as "retreat, defence, ward off, backward, behind." For signs facing *left*, see Nos. 74, 165-74, 250. It is curious that the *fish*-signs, 175-80, and most of the *homo*-signs are drawn *en face* in the old perpendicular style.

2. But even more conclusive is the *internal evidence*. The determinative No. 87 stands at the left end of a large number of the lines. Now if the *left* were not the *end* of the line, how can we explain a text like that in Seal 52, where the material is too much for one line, and runs over into the second line by one sign? This is the postfix No. 87 and stands immediately below the *left* end. If the line began on the left this sign would stand at the left end of the line. Again, compare the text of Seal 554, where No. 30 stands just below the left end, and Seal 355 where it again stands below the line. That this sign is the ending is made certain by Seals 386, 387. The text on Seal 302 is interrupted by the

**Internal  
evidence**

<sup>1</sup> Indian tradition, at any rate, places the invention of writing as early as the end of the fourth millennium B.C., 3101, and ascribes it to the creator Brahmā. See Fleet's edition of Buhler's *Indian Palæography*, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also Mr. Gadd's observations on this subject in the preceding chapter — [Ed.]

bull's head and continued below with Nos 57, 87. It is certain from the repeated occurrences of No 87 at the left ends that it is either a prefix or a postfix. But were it a prefix and the writing to be taken from left to right, clearly it must stand where No 237 is there placed. It will be observed that, when a line is broken by the design, it is continued below on the *left* side, see Seal 167. Finally, compare Seal 101 with Seal 247. Here is a clear case of boustrophedon, the second line *returning* in the order Nos 48-87, as it appears on Seal 101.

3. When the text contains one line and a second incomplete line, the second line runs from *left* to *right*, or boustrophedon. A good example was cited above by comparing Seal 101 with Seal 247. For No 99 at the end of a one-line text, see Seals 101, 102, 396, and 413. Compare Seal 126 with Seal 340, No 214 stands next to the last line in Seal 126, but on the two-line text in Seal 340, the second line of which has only two signs, No 214 stands first, which indicates boustrophedon. On the other hand, a text having two or more *complete* lines is not boustrophedon. See Seals 12 and 321, where No 220b stands at the left end of line two, and compare Seal 397, where this sign ends the word. The longest text is that of Seal 400, where line two ends with the usual postfix 87, and line three with No 153, which also has the last place in Seal 471, and often it end with postfix 87. But Seal 329, on which the three signs in line two are a continuation of line one, is probably boustrophedon, No 237 standing at the right end in the last place as in Seal 302. No 126 comes first in Seal 139, line two, and note that this sign usually comes first on one-line texts. It is also certain that if (which is very probable) Seals 435 and 440 are parts of one and the same text, the Seal 440 is boustrophedon of Seal 435, from the position of No 98c, always last, and of No 5, usually first.

#### ACCENTS

Accents in  
Indus writing  
Signs syllabic,  
writing  
phonetic

A ('S) The most extraordinary feature of this script is the accents added to a large number of letters, and the simple accents are invariably at the left side, which shows that the ideogram or syllable ended on the *left* in the pronunciation. I am of opinion that most of these signs are *syllables* and that the writing is phonetic, with the exception of certain determinatives. The accent ('S) is added to Nos 87, 88, 97, 118, 124, 153, 154, 233, 264, that is, to the signs which most frequently occur at the end of words, and elsewhere. Since its doubled forms (" or ') suggest the sibilant *Visarga* of the Sanskrit, it is tempting to compare this accent with the Sanskrit *Anusvāra*<sup>1</sup> or nasalization of a vowel ending.

Analysis of  
accents

Since the accent ('S) occurs with so few signs in the Indus script, it can hardly be the common accent for nasalization. But it is curious that this short stroke, when added to the Brāhmī characters for A and I, indicates the *long* vowel, and note that this same stroke may be added to signs Nos 47 (50), 125 (130), *attached* and not standing free from the sign.

No 47, especially the form 48, is so similar to the Brāhmī syllable sign *ma*, *mo* that they may be identified<sup>2</sup>.

B ("S or ~S) By doubling the accent A the most frequently employed inflection of a syllable or ideogram (") is obtained. It is found with Nos 47, 68, 87 (89, written inside), 95, 113 (114), 120, 126, 129, 131, 149, 153, 167, 187, 199b, 200, 232, 233, 234, 238, 264, also 72 is probably an example, cf 89.

<sup>1</sup> Placed over the sign

<sup>2</sup> My references to the Brāhmī characters are taken from Georg Bühler, *Indische Palaeographie*, Tafel 11 *with Umschrift*. It is possible that Nos 47, 48 are different signs and consequently only No 48 can be compared with *ma*, *mo*, No 32 of Bühler's list.

No 87 is probably the Brāhmī sign *la*, B 35<sup>1</sup>, No 113 is B 23, *ta*, No 125 is B 30, *ba*, Nos 126 and 232 are modifications of this sign and so perhaps No 11. Now No 11 resembles B 30, *bo*, and No 6 B 30, *bā*, No 129 without accent B 30, *bī*, these accents would then be not *vowel prolongations*, but something in the nature of the *dot* over a letter indicating nasalization, and the sign (*Visarga*). In other words, one stroke added to the simple sign *ba* would produce *bā*, and two strokes added produce *bo*, *bū*, in this case *ba* = 125 (simple sign), *bā* = No 6, *bo*, *bū* = No 11, *bī* would be produced by adding three strokes, 129 (= 26)

In case of the sign for *ma* 47 and 48, No 50 should be *mā*, corresponding to B 32 VI, XIX, XX. No 49 is made by adding two strokes one above and one below, producing a straight line, and this is B 32 XXII + XXIV *mo*, and B 32 VII *mo*, where the two strokes are added at the right. I would therefore read No 87 *la*, 88 *lā*, 89 *lū*, *lo*, 90 *lī*. No 224 should then be *bā*. But how then should *bi*, *bu*, *be* (short) be expressed if the simple sign is *ba*? No 132 is surely B 8, vowel *o*, and No 133 may be the same sign reversed. In that case Seal 195 would end in *la-o*, assuming that this script had reached a purely syllabic stage. If it had not, then different signs may have stood for *ba* and *be*, etc., as in Sumerian, and the suggestion that strokes are added to signs for vowel prolongation is entirely erroneous, this being a principle of the derived Aśoka script only. No 6, for example, may resemble B 30 XI (*bā*) by accident only. I am inclined to believe that this suggestion is not on the right track, and that the signs 6, 11, 26, 129, for example, have no connection with Nos 125 and 219 as base forms.

The *detached* accents, however, are clearly not all vowel prolongations, for several vowel signs of the Brāhmī script are obviously derived from the Indus script, and these are probably employed for vowel prolongation in this ancient writing, as the same vowels are employed in Sumerian, or for a final elided letter, or for indication of case and mood. Vowel *o*, B 8, has been identified with Nos 132-3. Vowel *i*, B 3, is clearly No 269*b*, vowel *e*, B 7, is most likely 219, and the character given as doubtfully *i*, B 4, is No 274*b*. The Brāhmī character for *a*, B 1, I suggest, comes from the *homo*-signs 193-4, turned 90° to the right.

C ("S") Accent B may be placed on each side of a letter, which I take to be one of the glides *ṣ*, *ṣ̣*, or *h*, see under D. It occurs with No 1 (see No 25) (between two signs).

D (') Several signs are accompanied by this detached accent which is A doubled perpendicularly and resembles the sign *Visarga*. It occurs with No 156*c*, and the *fish*-sign, No 175, is followed by D + B on Seal 373.

E (|S|) Much more frequent is the accent D placed *before* and *after* a sign, representing probably the on and off glide, which according to the nature of the spoken language may be the "check" on and off glide (*ṣ*), *Aleph* of the Semitic languages, the sonant glide (*ṣ̣*) *Ayin*, or the fricative rough on and off glide (*h*), *hē*. This does not assume that a *syllable* or *word* represented by a sign so accented begins and ends with a *vowel only*. It may occur with liquids and nasals, spirants and explosives. See Sievers, *Grundzüge der Phonetik*, pp 150-8. This accent occurs with Nos 163 (standing *between* two signs), 175*b* (at end), 176*b* (between two signs), 178*b* (at end and *between* two signs), 220*b* (always last).

F ("S") Accent C doubled perpendicularly on both sides of the sign, which suggests the vowel *i*, No 274*b*. On Seal 74, No 153, would be preceded by *i* and followed by *i*. Since No 162 is probably B 18 (*ta*), the Seal 296 would read *i-ta-i-la*, or if No 162 in the original script had a final consonant, *ita* (?) *ila*, assuming that the Brāhmī alphabet is taken from the first consonant or vowel of a word represented by an ideogram. This accent

**Suggestions for reading**

**Detached accents**

<sup>1</sup> B refers to Buhler's list

(or sign preceded and followed by vowel  $\bar{i}$  ?) occurs with Nos 96*d* (at beginning), 102 (at beginning)

G (||S) The accent C doubled perpendicularly, only at end of the sign, with 232*c*. It will be noted that No 232 occurs with accents B and G. I take B for an *off glide*, and G for the vowel  $\bar{i}$ . These forms occur repeatedly at the beginning of names and are probably prepositions or determinatives.

H (Y or Y) Accent A after slanted line. With Nos 47 (at beginning), 99, 118, 131, 153, 160*b*, 233*d*, 240 (264*b*, I do not understand this form).

I (Š) The circumflex accent placed over a sign occurs with No 96*b*, which I identify with B 12, *gha*, but the effect of the accent is entirely obscure. Also over No 177 and combined with accent E, No 177*b*, No 181.

J (S̄) This superimposed accent occurs with Nos 1 (25), 53, 98, 120, and 120 is also accented, J + B and J + E.

#### DETERMINATIVES

**Determinatives  
probably not  
pronounced**

There are certain signs which are obviously determinatives, and as such are naturally not accented, for, as in Sumerian, they were probably not pronounced. They may stand either *before* or *after* the name. Since the seal inscriptions are surely names of persons or professions, or both, the material now at our disposal contains only a small number of the determinatives, which must have existed, such as the signs for "stone", "metal", "garment", etc. It is due to the special character of these texts that the signs from which a number of the Brīhmī characters were derived have not been found.

The following determinatives occur on the seal inscriptions —

- 1 No 68 is probably a sign for a place name, or gentile. Postfixed.
- 2 No 124, which see for citations.
- 3 No 130, prefixed and postfixed. This I take for the word "city". It should be noted that when Nos 130, 131 stand as prefixes, the sign 87 ends the line, wherefore No 87 may be a gentile ending.
- 4 No 182, simple sign for "man", is a postfixed determinative showing that the name is that of a person or profession, precisely as the Sumerian pictograph for "man" (*galu*) precedes the names of professions.
- 5 No 87 is clearly a *postfixed* determinative, usually followed by the inflections A or B.
- 6 No 190, postfixed, see this number.
- 7 Nos 193–5, postfixed determinatives for a profession.
- 8 No 198, *prefixed* determinative meaning "warrior", "soldier".
- 9 Nos 204–5, prefixed determinative for prince, high official.

Under Nos 264–78 I have entered a number of signs, which appear at first sight to be numerals, but I am convinced that they are syllables, or at any rate, numeral signs used as syllables in the phonetic pronunciation of the names. For it is certain that seals, on which the engraver patiently engraved such fine designs, could not have been used *ad præsens et pro hac vice*, for the passing purpose of sealing a document with an account of a fixed quantity of some commodity. These inscriptions contain names of men and professions, as the determinatives prove. Moreover, No 264 is probably the origin of the Brīhmī sign B 34 (*ra*). And it should be noted that Sumerian signs for the numerals are often employed as phonetic syllabic elements of words.

In the table which follows I have drawn up a list of those signs, from which some of the Brāhmī characters appear to be derived. A notable parallel to this evolution of a pictographic script into an alphabet is the Phœnician alphabet, which is undoubtedly based upon the Egyptian pictographic writing. It is true that the agreement there has the additional advantage of agreement in the *direction* of the writing, for the Egyptian writing also runs from right to left. The Brāhmī and derived characters are written left to right, whereas the Indus script undoubtedly runs from right to left. Moreover, the Kharosthī script, contemporary with the Brāhmī, was borrowed from the Aramaic, and followed its parent in the direction of the writing. Why, then, if the Brāhmī was taken from the Phœnician alphabet, did it not follow the same principle? If one can depend upon the small five letter inscription on the Eran coin, the Brāhmī script did run from right to left as its parent, the ancient pictographs of the Indus Valley.<sup>1</sup> The Greeks borrowed the Phœnician alphabet and altered its direction to suit their own purposes, after having retained the order (right to left) of the parent Semitic writing for a short period after the borrowing. Obviously the same circumstances may have obtained in India.

**Table of  
Brāhmī and  
Indus  
characters**

If one studies Buhler's detailed defence of a Phœnician origin of the Brāhmī script in his *On the Origin of the Indian Brāhma Alphabet*, and his table on pl. 1, he will find only two letters which warrant anything like a satisfactory comparison, *Gimel* and *Teth*. Now *ga* of B. 11 is even more like No. 100 of the Indus characters than the Phœnician *Gimel*, and *tha*, B. 24, which Buhler derives from Phœnician *Teth*, is much more similar to No. 224 than Phœnician *Teth*. In fact, I am unable to see how anyone can even tentatively hold a resemblance between the Brāhmī alphabet and the Phœnician, and the positive assertion of the correctness of this theory is entirely unwarranted. Undoubtedly the great lapse of time between these seals of the Indus Valley and the age of Aśoka will be regarded as a fatal objection. But the epigraphical material may be found, and the evolution of the old pictographic writing into the late Indian alphabet will be traced. Obviously a large number of signs were discarded and only the necessary ones chosen, precisely the same procedure provided the Phœnician alphabet. If the excavations in the Indus Valley supply us with inscriptions which contain consecutive sentences and not mere proper names and titles, perhaps the key to the interpretation of this script may be discovered. Working with the present material, I suggest to Sanskrit scholars that they choose the names of a few mythical heroes and of deities, and with the few identifications here made attempt to separate the constantly recurring groups of signs and compare them with these names. The principles of ancient Indian nomenclature are only vaguely known to me. It is of course possible that this is not an Indo-Germanic language. So early a date (3200–2800 B.C.) for the existence of an Āryan civilization in India is confidently asserted to be pure legend and the dream of a national tradition.

**Suggestions for  
decipherment**

In all this widely spread epigraphical material, ranging from the upper to the lower parts of the Indus Valley, and to ancient Sumer and Elam, there is not a single text which differs in archaic style from the others. The epigraphist has no scope for studying the evolution of the script. It represents a standardized and advanced stage even at this early period, and the existence of the accents reveals the astonishing care and knowledge of phonetic principles which would hardly be conceded to the scribes of this remote period. But the archæological evidence of the mounds in the Indus Valley is said to admit of no doubt in this matter. The seals come from strata far below the earliest Buddhist monuments. With the epigraphical

<sup>1</sup> Fleet, *Indian Antiquary*, XLXIII, p. 3 (Buhler's *Indian Palæography*), argues that this coin cannot be depended upon for the direction of the writing.

**Archæology  
decisive in  
dating Indus  
script**

material alone, I should have dated this script not earlier than 800 B.C. But the Mesopotamian seals are also decisive on the problem of the chronology. Lagash and Umma disappear from history before 2000 B.C., and three of these seals were found there. If inscriptions of no other type are found in the excavations of the Indus Valley, then we must suppose that the history of this fine civilization ends with these monuments, and the vast expanse of years between that catastrophe and the invasion of the Aryans is filled with uncertain traditions. If, however, this script was preserved and finally issued into the alphabet of the Buddhistic period, it proves that the Aryans must have had intimate contact with these founders of culture in India. In any way we may look at the problem, the Aryans in India are far more ancient than history admits. Their migration across Anatolia, where traces of them are found in the inscriptions of the Hittite capital, as early as the seventeenth century, is an hypothesis entirely contradictory to the new situation revealed by these discoveries in the Indus Valley. Far more likely is it that the Aryans in India are the oldest representatives of the Indo-Germanic race.<sup>1</sup>

**Aryans in  
India earlier  
than history  
admits**



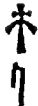



















<sup>1</sup> On this subject see *supra*, p. 112 —[1 D.]

# TABLE OF BRĀHMĪ CHARACTERS DERIVED FROM THE INDUS SCRIPT




























<i>Buhler Pl II</i>		<i>Syllabic Value</i>	<i>Number of the Indus Sign in my List</i>
1	✕	<i>a</i>	185, 193, 194, turned to right
3	⋮ Or ⋮	<i>i</i>	269b
4	⋮	<i>ī</i>	274b
8	z	<i>o</i>	132
9	+	<i>ka</i>	1 or 2
	↑ Pl IV, 7		
11	Λ [ ∩	<i>ga</i>	100
12	↳	<i>ḡa, ḡha</i>	96
14	⊕, ⊙	<i>cha</i>	223
15	E	<i>ja</i>	66
18	⸮ €	<i>ta, tā</i>	162
23	∧	<i>ta</i>	113
24	⊙	<i>tha</i>	224
28	↳	<i>pa</i>	70
30	□	<i>ba</i>	125
32	8	<i>ma</i>	48
33	↓	<i>ya</i>	75
34	↓	<i>ra</i>	264
35	J	<i>la</i>	87 (?)
36	⊙ ⊙	<i>va, vu</i>	244


























*Nota Bene* — There are many other characters of the Brāhmī script which are strikingly similar to signs of the Indus script, but to avoid misleading material for future research they are omitted



























# SIGN LIST OF THE INDUS SCRIPT<sup>1</sup>




























1		6, 179, 180 f <i>HN</i> 1924, for accented forms, see No 25
2		267, twice as left sign Value <i>Ka</i>
26		16
3		233, f, 155 f, <i>RA</i> xvii, 99, <i>CHI</i> i, pl xi, 22 81
4		155
5		388 f, 410 f, 371 with accent B, 340, 90 f, 388 f, 448, preceded by No 269 211 Cf Proto-lamitic sign, No 236
6		388, 40, 81, preceded by No 270, 222, 265 f 418 430, 519 f 388 404, 52 Accent I 178, 292
7		580, identical with Sabrean letter for Samekh
8		337 181, 389 l 19, followed by accent B, <i>HN</i> 1924 I <i>HN</i> 1926 463 l Cf No 6
9		<i>HN</i> 1924, followed by accent B
10		<i>JRAS</i> 1912, 700 B
11		253, 130, 201 in all cases followed by No 119 and termination No 87
12		101 l, 342, preceded by No 265, 237 f
13		262 f
14		328
15		32, 469, 277, 198, 50 In 32, 277, and 198 followed by No 175 and terminal sign No 124 540 between first signs
16		494 l, 360, 341, 234 Delaporte, <i>Cat</i> i, pl xxi, No 15 f
17		<i>Dtl Per</i> ii, 129 = Delaporte, <i>Cat</i> i, pl xxi, No 15
18		142
19		329, 309 l
		161, 176
20		497





























<sup>1</sup> Positions of signs in the text are indicated by f = first, l = last




























- 21   552, twice at end, so also 542, twice at beginning on 159, 180, twice after No 1  
On 253, line 2, after numeral III 282 l Stands alone 242, 121 f These are  
apparently identical signs, and employed indifferently for No 22 The first of them  
is identical with Sumerian *LU* (*dib*), to seize REC 456
- 22   334, 101, twice at end, 16, twice at beginning as on 437, 4, alone and twice at end  
175, twice Same form as Sumerian *GID*, *LIL*, reed mat, REC 425 The most  
probable comparison of Nos 21, 22, and 27 is Egyptian *sp-t*, district, determ  
for province
- 24  450 Cf Proto-Elamitic sign, No 327
- 25  Accent form of No 1 536
-  Accent form of No 1 39
- 26  391 f Same as 129
- 27  424, twice at end Probably same sense as No 21 The form is identical with Sumerian  
*LU* (*udu*), sheep, REC 454 That the sign is No 21, is proved by comparing 424 with  
437 Hence the script does not distinguish between *DIB* and *LU* as in Sumerian
- 28  *ILN* 1924, twice at beginning
- 28b  471 l
- 29  324 f
- 30  387 l, 122 f, 554 l, 386 l, or read No 30 as second sign? 355 l
- 31  341
- 32  2, 421
- 33   306 f, 38 f, 337
- 34  34 f
- 35  550, 139
- 36  444
- 37  89
- 38  58
- 39  438
- 40  18, 406
- 40b  465, a word in itself with prefix No 232b and postfix No 87
- 41  191 Cf No 56
- 42  206
























- 43  65, *ILN* 1924
- 44  *ILN* 1926
- 45  438, 444
- 46  346
- 47  Preceded by a numeral sign, 282, 456, 471, 269, 96, all have this sign after No 178 and before terminal sign No 68 110, 579, with No 48, which indicates two different signs
-  *ILN* 1924 f At the end this sign is usually followed by the ending No 68 121 with accent B
- 48  188, 412 f, 170 f, 199, 420, 23 f, 107, 458, 447 f, 139, 134 At the end this sign is usually followed by the ending No 87, cf 247 boustrophedon, with 107, etc Value *ra*, *ru*
-  19, 5 f, 29, 9 f
- 49  245, *CHI* 1, pl xi, 23 f, 190
-  33, 35 f Ligature with No 219
- 50  350, 180 447, in all cases followed by No 68, as is its cognate No 47, and preceded by the *fi* sign It is probably No 47 with A accent
- 51  33, 335
- 52  319
- 53  420, 215, 6
-  Accented form, 405
- 54  389
- 55  426
- 56  336, 191?, 72
- 57  302, 329
- 58  321
- 59  52
- 60  434
- 61  142, 340, 77, 396 Bow and arrow? See No 198
- 62  *JRAS* 1912, 700 C
- 63  84, 14, 99, 557, 553, *ILN* 1924, 20



























- 64  325
- 65  343  
54 f
- 66  173, 343, 336, 204 l, 70 l, 163 l, 138 l, 580, 116 l, 110 l, twice, 227 l, twice, 138 l This is certainly a postfix occurring after the homo determinative, as No 87 Cf 116, with 339, and 227 Value *ja*
- 66b  This sign occurs repeatedly in the Jemdet Nasr script, but is unknown in Sumerian See *OECT* vii, *Sign List*, No 408
- 67  545, twice
- 68   Apparently a terminal sign, or postfixed determinative 456 l, 238 l, 319 l, 269 l, 96 l, 75 l, 180 l, 158 l, accented form, 51  
 This is the Sumerian sign for "plough", value *apin*, *pin*  

- 69  444 l Probably = No 68
- 69b  403 at end followed by postfix 87
- 70  477, 165 f, 212 l, 578 f, 476 f, 206 l Identical with Sabæan letter Beth inverted  
 The sign seems to be an inflectional ending or postfix Value *pa* *ILN* 1926, 1, on two texts
- 71  *ILN* 1926
- 72  209 f Probably accented form of No 70
- 73  99, 544  
413, 131
- 74  131, 150
- 75  142, frequently followed by numbers, *ILN* 1924 Value *ya*
-  557, 425, 202, 142, 147, 170, 389, 340, 30, 544, 90, with accent B, 310
- 75b  128 No 75 is clearly *ya*, B 33
- 76  463, *JRAS* 1912, 700 B, 3, 464 f, 8, 38 l
- 77  61
- 78  *ILN* 1926
- 78b  *ILN* 1924
- 79  420
- 80  286, 336, 47, 367























- 81   115, 81b, 81
- 82  22 Compare Egyptian pictograph for "papyrus bush", Imman, *Grammatik*, 215, No 42
- 83   *ILN* 1924, 1926 Undoubtedly a plant pictograph See Delaporte, *Cat 1*, pl II, No 8
- 86  286
- 87     The most frequently employed sign of the script, and certainly either an inflectional ending or determinative 245 l, 120 l, 188 l, 222 l, 178 l, 432 l, 211 l, 385 l, 122 l, 21 l, 466 325 l, 351 l, 339 l, 142 l 369 l, 459 l, 296 l, 160 l, 253 l, 231 l, 226 l, 305 l, 81 l, 99 l, 557 l 174 l, 95 l *JRAS* 1912, 700 B 66, 553, *CHI* 1, pl XI, 22, 412 Delaporte, *Cat 1*, pl II, No 8 l Within the text 286, 418, 139, 448, 122 262, 160, 553, 119
- As first sign, rare Value *la*?
- 87b  Accented form 122, 347
- 88  Accented form of No 87, 234, 179, 253, 222, 442, 155, 395 f, 99
- 88b  329 Accented form of 88?
- 88c  490 l
- 89  Accented form of No 87, 535, 29, *CHI* 1, pl XI, 23 f, 247
- 90  Accented form of No 87, 469, 548, 120, 21, 461 70
- 90b  *ILN* 1924
- 91  393
- 91b  429 See 264b
- 90  402 Same sign as 89?
-  434 Same sign as 90?
- 91  49, *ILN* 1924
-  233, 237
- 92  494
- 93  178, 142, 97, 294, 374
- 94  415
- 95  52 See No 149


























- 96  Apparently an inflection or postfix *RA* xxi, 56 l, 7 l, 361 l, 207 l, 76, 537, 35, 395, 80, 159 Commonly after number signs It is similar to the Sabæan letter *Hhā* Value *gha* This sign is found scratched upon vacant spaces of inscribed tablets at Kish of the Fara period, *circa* 3200 B C
- 96b  Accented form, 51 l, 397
- 96c  150, 60, 48
- 96d  130
- 97  Same sign as No 96, or accented form of it Cf No 15
-   *RA* xxi, 99, *ILN* 1924, after numeral at end, 40, 580, 246 at end after numeral, as 418, 6, 449, 448, 439, 411, 220, 25
-  If No 113 (cf 448) is a numeral, 410 belongs here
-  For this sign within the text, 539, after No 6 See No 230 Accented form 309
- 98  179, 209 l, 203 Identical with Sabæan letter *Tau*, and Egyptian sign for "divide, count", Erman, *Grammatik*, 228, No 7
- 98b  Accented form, 393 Cf No 130
- 98c  Accented form 53 l, 136 l, 435, 440
-   13, 193 Probably same sign as No 99, 21, 412, 413
- 98d  398 Sign defaced
- 99  100 f, 321, here it begins a word within the text, in both places with accent   
101 l, 370, 102 l, 33, 87, 396 l, 413 l, 101 l
-  Accented form, 149, 195, 100 f, 321, 12 106 f, 390 f, 149 f, 95
-  *ILN* 1926
- 100  355, 321, 373, 404, 283 Value *ga*
-  391  accented form, 262
- 101  32
-  527
- 102  242 f, 155 f
-  Accented form, 400 f on line two
- 103  427 l
- 104  132

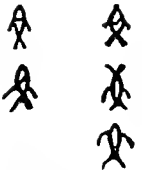

















- 105  383
- 106  309
- 107  47, 33 (with accent B)
- 108  219 Compare Egyptian pictograph *psd*, back, spine
- 109  397, 357, 400
-  319 Accented form of 109
- 110  69
- 111  357
- 112  *ILN* 1924
- 113   Apparently two forms of the same sign Cf No 97, and 410 with 285, 448, 538, 149  
514 f, *RA* xii, 56, 901, 242, 110, 211, 130, all before *fish* sign  
265 l After No 266, on 425, 127 Value *sa*
- 
- 114  Accented form of 113, 349
- 115  21
- 116  51, *ILN* 1924, 401, 436, 
- 
- 117  *JRAS* 1912, 700 CL, 185 f
-  Accented form 108
- 118  8, 29, 69, 539, *ILN* 1924
- 
-  Accented form 67
-  Accented form 186
- 119  Cf Sumerian KUR, mountain range, *REC* 287, 555, 197, 459, after No 120 with which it forms a ligature in some texts, 160, 420, 201, 54, 247, before No 47  
Followed by postfix No 124 on 197, 459, 160, or by the postfix No 87, on 201, by accented postfix No 89 on 420, by No 88 on 420 Similar sign in Egyptian means "foreign land" (*h3-sh t*), which is also the original Sumerian meaning
-  130, followed by No 87, 186, 495
-  Ligature of Nos 119 and 120, 416, 526b, both followed by No 87
- 120  537, 66, 123 Cf Proto-Elamitic sign, Scheil, No 839























- 120b  Accented forms, 367, 49, 540, 274
- 121  182
-  Sign defaced, 66 f Cf Sumerian *zu*, to know
- 122  90
-  471
- 123  321
- 124  A postfix, determinative or ending, see No 119 At end with No 175, 32, 41, 277, 103, 198, 534, followed by No 266, at end with No 178, 347, 324 At end after 266, 147, 170, 8, 3, 168, 345 At end with No 176, 380, 583 f, 286 l, 225 l  
Within the text, *ILN* 1926 See No 226
- 124b  30 Within the text after No 175, *ILN* 1926 (✓)
- 124c  556 after No 175
- 125  *ILN* 1924 f 111 Same sign as No 219 Resembles Sabæan letter *Fā* Identical with Sumerian sign for DUG "good", *REC* 206, Proto-Elamitic sign, 720 + 865 Value *ba*
- 126  Same sign as No 232 ? 305, 94 f, 215 f, 67 The Sumerian ideograph for "heart", *REC* 255, is obviously not this sign, see the early forms, *ibid* 78 f, 139 f on line two
- 126b  Accented form 494 f, 340 f, 433 f, 246 f, 115 f, 326 f, 369 f, 97 f, 181 f, 127 f, 57 f, 80 f, 476 l, 477 l Within the text, 426, 97 On 386 this sign stands at the beginning of the name of a profession, or N Pr 551 f
- 127  183 Cf the Sumerian sign *Širgadu*, *REC* 215
- 127b  329
- 128  362 l Ligature of 125 and 96 Note that 96 is also an ending
- 128b  99, independent sign standing beneath the text as No 217
- 129  *ILN* 1926 f Same as No 26
- 130  Accented form of 125, 360 f Cf No 99, and Proto-Elamitic sign, No 726
- 130a  227, accented form of No 125 Cf No 98
- 130b  Same sign as No 234 285 f before No 113, 432, 338 l This sign probably means "city" as does the corresponding Egyptian determ for city, Erman, *Grammatik*, 217, No 1 It is totally different from the Sumerian pictograph for "city", *REC* 358
- 131  118 f
- 131b  Accented form, 416 f See No 234
- 131c  Accented form, 387 f
























- 132  195 l Value *o, u*
- 133  370, 267
-  549, 13, 27, 87, all after the *hare* sign, No 168, as also 370  
195 l
- 134  107 f, 494
- 135  195 f, 475 f, 279 f, 27, 295, 28, 20, 426, 23
- 
- 136  306
- 137  *ILN* 1924 l
- 138  Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl 11, T 24 L See No 87
- 139  Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl 11, T 24 Cf No 83
- 140  Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl 11, T 24 The sign is not very clear on the impression, and its form is to be restored from 309
- 141  *RA* xxii, 56 f It is possible that the Brāhmī character *sa*, B 39, is derived from this or No 142
- 142   *RA* xii, 56, Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl 11, T 24 Cf the Egyptian sign determ for "to bind", *sf*
-  *ILN* 1924
- 143  *RA* xxii, 56
- 144  214 f
- 145  540 f, 464, 226
-  340
-  426 f
-  Accented form 474.
- 146  *ASR* 1923-4, pl xix, 15
- 147  574, in two places
- 148  172 f
- 149  12, 58, 139, 265, 211 f See No 95
-  315, 395, 52



























- 150  *ILN* 1924 f, followed by No 68
- 150b  446 Partly obliterated Probably to be restored as No 151
- 151  464, 446 f, *CHI* 1, pl xi, 22, cf No 212
- 152  *ILN* 1924
- 153  36, at end followed by suffix 87, 188, 460, 311 11, 72 before and after *horro*-sign 473 f and 1 472 f, 471, 1 on A after No 264 108 f, 185 Identical with Sabæan letter *Rā* It has also the same form as No 162 with opposite position No 162 is also identical with the Sumerian sign *ŠUŠ*, *REC* 257, which indicates the fraction  $\frac{1}{3}$  and the Proto-Elamitic sign, Scheil, No 127, 3, which indicates  $\frac{1}{3}$  there 257 1 on line 3
- 153b  41 f, 160 f
- 153c  321 f
-  444 f, after prefix 233, also 20
-  321 Before *fish*-sign
- 153d  403 Before *fish*-sign 212 f
- 154  At end followed by postfix 87, 23, 499, 540, and cf No 265 also in same position which seems to indicate an identity of No 153 with 264 and 154 with 265 461 1, 221 f after prefix 233b, and compare 114, which again indicates 154 = 265 421 in text, 397 after? But 540 has 265-154-87, which excludes the identification suggested, see also 42
- 154b  21 f
- 155  72, after No 155
- 156  At end followed by suffix No 87, 120, 351, 224, 5, which seems to prove the identity of Nos 156 and 154 439 f, followed by No 87, 11 followed by No 153
- 156b  Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl xxv, No 15 f
- 156c  373
- 157  43, 434 f
- 157b  289
- 158  42, followed by postfix No 87 Certainly *two* signs, Nos 156 + 265
- 159  74 This is hardly an accented form of No 153 See No 269b and 274b
- 160  186 f, 457 f, 302 f, 161, 100 Cf No 161 pictograph of a shield?
- 160b  Accented form, 361 f, 29 f, 160 f, 469 f 24 f, 469 f, 24 f



























- 161  225 f Cf No 160 457
- 162   161, 403 But used with No 153 to enclose signs See Nos 167, 171, 201, 175c  
Accented form, 296 Value /a See remarks under No 153
- 163  122
- 164  194, after hare-sign, No 168
- 165  8 f
- 166  431
- 167  6
-  77, 306
- 168  262, 370, 27, followed by No 133, 194 f This seal has hare, fowl, and a bird with  
deployed wings Pictograph of a hare For some reasons these signs have been turned  
90 degrees to the left
- 168b  115, 49
- 168c  549, 67 Cf 370 with 549, where this sign and No 168 are followed on both seals by  
Nos 133-99-87
- 168d  No 168d on 87 is apparently identical with No 168g
- 168e  101, 12, followed by Nos 133-99-87, 179 Compare 12 with 13, same text?
- 168f  13, followed by Nos 133-99-87
- 168g  21
- 169  237 The bird signs Nos 169-72 indicate various kinds of birds as do the corresponding  
Egyptian pictographs
- 170  228
- 170b   36, 338, twice at beginning
- 171  219 f
- 172  Bird with deployed wings 194
- 173  207 followed by No 267 and postfix No 96
- 174  ASR 1923-4, pl xiv, 15 This sign clearly suggests the emphatic or *gunu* form of the  
Sumerian sign for bird For the bird sign in Sumerian, see Thureau-Dangin, *REC* 33,  
and especially *Revue d'Assyriologie*, vi, 142, *Rev* 11, 3, and *Rev* 1, 1, Sign *MUD* "bird  
with egg" according to Genouillac, *RA* vi, 160, almost identical with this sign
- 174b  *Dél Per* 11, 129























- 175  Probably intended for a *fish*, but the resemblance to the Sumerian sign *HA* is not very close  
41, 277, at end with postfix No 124, also 32, 198, often combined with No 178,  
175-178 on 47, 324 (+ No 124), 14, 79, Nos 176-175 only on 455  
Nos 178-175 on 53, 534, 88, 313
-  (373) Not combined with a *fish* sign, *ILN* 1924, 1926, *JRAS* 1912, 700 A  
81, 110, 188, 32, 211, 142, 130, 120, 104, 365, 254, 23, 261, 19, 87,  
before *hare* sign, 75 f, before No 212
- 175b  Accented form 177 l
- 175c  148
- 175d  Accented form, *JRAS* 1925, 697
- 175e  Accented form, 211
- 176  95, 170, 380, after No 177, 455, before No 175, *CHI* 1, pl xi, 22 f After No 177,  
380, 350
- 176b  156, after No 175 Accented form
- 177  Accented form of No 175 540, 40 f Often with No 178 in the order 177-178, 400,  
544, 21, 404, 379, 87, 109, with No 175 in order 177-175, 350, 321, 470,  
*ILN* 1924 f with No 176 q v Not with a *fish*-sign, 420, 349, 418 f, 269,  
202, 580, 283, *JRAS* 1912, 700 C
- 177b  Accented form 425 f, 48 l, 66, 403, 316, only sign on this seal 156, after No  
175, 147
- 178  Probably also a *fish*-sign With No 175 in order 178-175, 534, 79, etc See No 175  
With No 177 in order 177-178, 400, etc See No 177  
Not with another *fish*-sign, 198, 347, 557, 351
- 178b  Accented form, 535 l, 36
- 179  Not same sign as No 176 370 f, 308, after No 176 Cf 370 with 549, same text
- 179b  75 f
- 180  415 f
- 181  4 The unaccented form is found on a seal in *ILN* 1924 L
- 182  395
- 182  The *homo* sign A large number of variant forms occur and there is not complete consistency  
in regard to its direction It occurs (1) *en face*, (2) facing *right*, (3) facing *left* They  
are given in this order This is the only pictograph which does not consistently face  
to the left, as do the numerous *homo* pictographs of Egyptian The Sumerian  
pictograph for *man* faces right naturally, but its early form is not known, *REC*, 289  
It is clear that these forms of the *homo* sign express some special aspect of human activity,  
as do the Egyptian forms *En face* 336 l, after No 87, 386, after No 87, followed  
by No 30, 225, followed by 124 214 l, after No 87, so also 115, 536, 295,  
109 This sign is undoubtedly a postfixed determinative indicating that these are


















- either N Pr or names of professions In 218, 117, 553, 334, 117, it forms part of the N Pr
- 183  116, followed by No 87 and after No 204 Cf 339  
 50 at end followed by No 87  
 325 at end followed by No 87  
 339 at end followed by No 87 and after No 204 209 (walking to left (?)), followed by No 87, end of line 1, at end followed by No 87, 99
- 184  Man supporting two clubs 419 l, 426, 28 end followed by No 87 l  
  401, followed by No 87 L, 11, within text at end of a N Pr followed by name of a profession
- 185  *Dll Per* 11, 129 f, after No 278b The Brāhmi character for *a*, B 1, is probably derived from this sign
- 186  *JRAS* 1912, 700 C f
- 187  Man holding branch or implement in left hand, 50 On No 188 clearly facing right Obviously No 188 is only a variant Cf 50 with 37, both after the same two signs
- 188  Man holding an implement, 37
- 189  410 f Man striking? Cf Egyptian pictograph *h-z*, "to strike," but not precisely the same postures
- 190  182 l Man under sun shade? In any case a determinative after a name
- 191  189 l Determin
- 192  16, probably not a *horo* sign
- 193  Man carrying yoke with baskets, 121 l, 557 b, at end after No 264 218 l, 117 l, at end after No 96, 315 Also on 43 l, 360 l, 79 l Clearly a determinative of a profession, "builder, carrier," etc, at end after No 113, 127 See No 185
- 194  Probably same sign as No 193 312 l *Dll Per* 11, 129 l
- 195  Sign partially defaced 163 at end followed by No 66
- 195b  At end after No 264, 30, 287 At end after No 265, 205 *RA* xii, 99 l 228 l, 475 l, 178 an ideograph in the N Pr This is obviously a determinative and a *horo*-sign, but the head is invariably omitted Possibly a sign for a sun god, i.e. Janus headed, as in Sumerian glyptic, cf *Babyloniaca*, IX, p. 78, No 128  
  
 436 l, a comparison of 436 with 401 suggests a sense similar to No 184
- 196  Man with sceptre, like Egyptian pictograph *sr*, "prince," "great one," "great." Used as a determ in 78 at end followed by postfix No 87  
 As a word or syllable meaning "great"? 118, 424, and duplicate 437 The N Pr on 437 and 424 has some meaning like "Master of the district" 325 f
- 196b  Apparently "man holding an implement", 347 f
- 197  321, line 2 Faces left














- 198  Man with bow and arrow In Egyptian this figure is kneeling and in act of shooting, there determ for "foe", and as noun *hfy*, "foe" 12 f on line 2, 70 followed by No 66 406, probably beginning of a title 15, 400, line 3, ideograph in N Pra 142 f, 305 f, 92 f, 69 f, 142 f, within text 190, 60 When this sign is a determ, it usually stands at the *beginning* 403 f
- 199  Man with boomerang 43 f
- 199b  42 f
- 200  165 f A ligature of 70 + 182 ?
- 201  575 f On this seal the two signs, 201b followed by No 175, seem to be enclosed in the parenthesis sign
- 201b  449 f Compare the Egyptian pictograph for "pass over, go beyond", Erman, *Grammatik*, p 208, No 100
- 202  307 l The inscription is not clear and this sign is not entirely certain
- 203  348 f, 301 f, followed by No 268 and postfix No 96, 331 at end followed by No 87
- 204  101 f, 373 f, 339, after No 266 f, and before No 184 f and No 87 l Same text on 116, but No 183 in third place 266 after No 268
-  151 f
-  555 f Same sign as No 204, facing left
- 205  482, only sign on the seal
- 205b  A plant pictograph, 537
- 206  Palm leaf, 42 The Egyptian sign *m3*, determ for "tree", is similar
- 207  473
- 208  473
- 209  191 Probably sign No 204
- 210  200
- 211  75, followed by postfix No 68
- 212  161 at end followed by postfix No 87
- 213  126 at end followed by postfix No 87, 340
- 214  RA xxii, 99 f
- 215 

- 216  320 f at end followed by postfix No 87
- 217  Defixed sign on 16, standing alone beneath the text
- 218  536
- 219  188 On 325 an independent sign beneath the text, 278 f on line 2, boustrophedon
- 219b  253 f  
398 f
- 220  235 f, 369, *JRAS* 1912, 700 A, 536, 215, *ILN* 1926 (in all places followed by No 265) 552 preceded by No 265 315 f, 99, 257
- 220b  Accented form, 321 l, 12 l on line 2, 397 l
- 221  80 at end followed by postfix No 96
- 222  409, 467, at end, followed by No 97 (96)
- 223   325, text A, followed by Nos 268 and 188 (187), 50 l, 37, 303 followed by No 268  
Value *cha*
- 224  221 l, 421 (f the Sumerian sign TEMFN, *RFC* 217, value *te* 478, 236 f  
 400, line 3 Value *tha*
- 225  349 f
- 226  No 124 inserted in 219 292 l, and note that No 124 usually comes l
- 227  142, 105, *ILN* 1924, at end followed by No 137
- 228  389, 35
- 229  28 77, same sign ?
- 230  No 96 inserted in No 219 217 f, 173 f, 224 f 49 f, 45 f, 540, 126 This sign is here either in the first position or it immediately follows the initial sign 95 at end followed by postfix No 87
- 230b  161 f, 430 after initial sign, 164, 6, 66, 467 f, 445 l  
 204 twice before postfix No 66
- 231  552, 84
- 232  One of the most frequently recurring signs, and usually at the beginning See No 126  
*ILN* 1924 f, followed by No 118, 245 at end followed by No 87 351 f, 36 l  
Stands alone on 486
- 232b  Apparently variant of No 232 147 f
- 232b  *ILN* 1926 f, followed by No 178, 32 f, 372 f, 424 f, 537 f, 232 f, 96 f, 22 f  
553 within text 19 f, 554 f, 88 f, 317, 393 f
-  334 f

- 232c  131 f, 39 f
- 233  547 l, 110 f, followed by No 47, and at end followed by No 66b 186 at end followed by No 96 *ILN* 1924, at end followed by No 66b 490 twice f, 406 *ILN* 1926 l, 266, 444 f
- 233b  Accented form 221 f, 438 f, 61 f, 88 f
- 233c  Accented form 79 f, 76 f, 178 f, 10 f, 400 f, 105 f, 344 f, 327 f, 104 f, 148 f, 468 f, 498 f, 407 f, 126 f
- 233d  Accented form 134 f, 335 f, 192 f, 543 f, 345 f, 189 f
- 233e  478 But see 264c
- 234  445 f, 59 f See No 130
- 235  83 f twice, 151, 47 f, 319 f
- 236  Sign defaced, 3
- 237  52 f, 302, 121, 20 f, 175, 329, 336
- 238  330 f
- 239  203 l
- 240  174 f
- 241  276, 421 l
-  544
- 242  209 l
- 243  252 f
- 244   553, 67 f, 55 Value *va*
- 245  574
- 246  182 f
- 247  46 f Probably a musical instrument
- 248  Delaporte, *Cat* II, pl xxv, No 15
- 249   253
- 250  Goose in circle *ILN* 1924, stands between two vegetation signs, No 91 (on either side)

- 251  Sign defaced 379, with *fis*-sign To be compared with the Egyptian pictograph *hpr*, "beetle," and with the Sumerian sign GIR, "scorpion," *REC*, No 4
- 252  252 l
- 253  52
- 254  548 l
- 255  175 l
- 256  302
- 257  325, line 2
- 258  21
- 259  391
- 260  253 f on L 2, boustrophedon Similar to the Egyptian determ for worm, Erman, *Grammatik*, 213, No 22
- 261  102 f Undoubtedly sign for water, and similar to the Egyptian sign, Erman, *Grammatik*, 217, No 55 The Sabaean letter Mem is of the same pictographic design, and so is the Phœnician In actual form the Sumerian pictograph, A, "water," *REC*, 470, resembles the Indus script more than any known cognate sign
- 262  60 f
- 263  151
- 263b  329
- 264  336, after No 56, before No 237 202 f 117 twice as 2-No 182-5 218 after No 182, 286 between Nos 88-237, 30, before No 195, after No 124b, 318, before No 182 106 before No 87, 97 f, before 126b, 30, 287, at end followed by determ No 195 336 before No 237 202 f, 28 f, 287 f, 168 f, 187 f, 141 f, 190 f, 429, 286 450 l 189 f, after prefix No 233d Value *ra*
- 264b  Apparently two signs, 113
- 264c  Accented form, 267 f What is , 478?
-  Accented form, 66
-  Probably two signs, 441
-  Apparently two signs, 113
- 264d  429 Ligature

- 264c  389, sign defaced
- 265  48 after No 96c, 218 f, before No 182, 120 f, before No 175, 278 l after No 96, 552 f, 81 f and between 81b-175, 120 f, 369, 536 before No 87 23, 549, before No 175 215, 77, 42, 541, 146, 263 at end before No 87 222 after No 87b 357 l, 14 f, after prefix No 232b, as on 82, both before *fish* sign, see also same series in the text, 324, and 468 f, 114, 79 where prefix is No 233c 342 f 48, 47 (second and fifth signs), 8, and in text apparently beginning of a second word 406 205 f and third signs 65 f, 266 l On 551 f after prefix 126b before *fish*-sign, same sense as 14, 82, 432 after vowel sign 1, No 269b
- 266  429 after No 75, before No 264b, 425 before No 113, 253 l, 326 l, 147, 65, 94, 105, 68, 3, 168, 345, 170 at end followed by postfix No 124, and 30 followed by 124b 77 f, 414, 429, 456, 431 400 f on line 3 541, 104 The combination of Nos 266-124 occurs on 251 with postfix No 66 It will be seen from these citations that No 265 is usually followed by the postfix No 87, and No 266 by the postfix No 124 at the end of a word
- 266b  Doubled sign, 539, 54
- 266c  No 265+266, two signs, 191
- 267  574 f and l on both A and B 126 followed by No 96 At end with No 96, 395 321 f on line 2
- 268  325 f, before No 223 6, 16, 13, 2, 50 after No 223, in all places before No 188 or 187 54, etc See 266b
- 269  Accent on No 109
- 269b  Accent ? on No 241 But on 448 f, 432 f, 366 f, 257 f, Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl 11, T 24, this is clearly a sign See No 159
- 270  41, 372, 361 at end followed by No 96, 339 f, 365 f, 411, 220, 91 with No 96 116 f, 282 f
- 271  207 at end with No 96, also 449, 246, 229, 418, 159, 143, 441, 31, 346, 133 453 321 l on line 2 471 C, 19
- 272  301 between *homo*-sign and No 96 460 f 92 51 f 6 311, with No 96, 402, 418
- 273  66 between No 120 and No 87
- 274  253 f See No 162 123 between No 120 and No 87, also 466
- 274b  74 at end, followed by No 87, 296 f, 130, 400, line two, 131, 39 See accents F and G
- 275  439, followed by No 97, also 35, 227, 243, 249 314 before *fish*-sign
- 276  273 f followed by No 265, 548 f, followed by No 87

- 277  548 f, 156, 414, at end followed by No 87 3, 79, 404 470 f 105 f after prefix No 233c 415
- 278  211, 442, 553 146 f, after prefix No 232b, also 344 25 with No 96 435 f, after prefix No 48
- 278b  Delaporte, *Cat* 1, pl xxv, No 15, 478 1
- 279  This is a hapax and there is no similar combination, 535 Perhaps a prefix like No 233d + No 264 is to be understood Cf 189
- 280  580, *sic*! Cf No 66
- 281  382
- 282  426
- 283  144 f
- 284  284
- 285  285
- 286  286
- 287  287
- 288  288

## POSTSCRIPT

Since the preceding study of the Indus Valley script was made over a year ago I have, in the interval, completed my study of over 200 tablets in the most archaic Sumerian script, excavated at Jemdet Nasr, 17 miles N E of Kish, in 1926. These tablets supply an almost complete corpus of the most archaic Sumerian signs, and, as they were found with a mass of painted pottery akin to the painted ware of the Indus Valley, which accompanied the Indus Valley seals, it is obviously necessary to comment upon the relation between the two scripts. In the following study I shall refer to the new early Sumerian sign list based upon the Jemdet Nasr tablets as PI = Pictographic Inscriptions from Jemdet Nasr, *Oxford Editions of Cuneiform Texts*, vol. VII, Herbert Weld Collection of the Ashmolean Museum. In the Jemdet Nasr tablets we possess the earliest large collection of tablets made by the people who invented the originally pictographic script used by the Sumerian people.



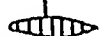










As to the racial character of the people who invented the Sumerian script, as it appears in its earliest known stage of development on the Jemdet Nasr tablets, and on a certain few archaic stone tablets of the same period from Nippur, Kish, and other unknown sites, I express the opinion that they are Sumerian. In any case the language of these texts is Sumerian, although the grammar is in such primitive state that the verbal system of Sumerian had not yet been attained. The signs have the same sense as in the later Sumerian texts. A few god names, which are Sumerian, such as the great trinity *An*, heaven god, *Enlil*, earth god, *Enki*, water god, and *Ianna*, the divine protecting genius, appear in these texts, but the determinative for god and in fact the entire system of determinatives of the later Sumerian are almost entirely absent. A good many new signs, unknown in later Sumerian, are present in this archaic script, and some of them are identical with signs of the Indus Valley script.


There is, then, definite linguistic evidence that the Jemdet Nasr and contemporary civilization of the Mesopotamian Valley at the time when the painted pottery was made, was Sumerian. On the Zoological side there is from the Jemdet Nasr texts the definite conclusion that the buffalo, *Bos bubalis* (No. 128 of PI), is the well-known prehistoric animal (represented by the Sumerian pictograph *DUN*) which disappeared in Mesopotamia about 2600 B.C. The archaic period represented by the painted pottery and tablets comes down to about 3500 B.C., and goes back to an indefinite period, certainly as early as 4000 B.C. There is also the astonishing fact revealed by the Jemdet Nasr tablets that the horse was in use then, for the ideogram for horse (*ansu-kur*) "ass of the mountain" occurs as a pictograph here. Of the important mammals occurring on the Jemdet Nasr tablets, viz. the ox (*Bos primigenius*), the buffalo, and the horse, one certainly occurs on the Indus Valley seals, the *Bos primigenius* (VS 3503, etc.), the bison (VS 3026, HR 2657, DK 2137, HR 4348 *et passim*) is also characteristic of early Sumerian art (Hilzheimer, *Die Wälder in alten Mesopotamien*, 10-13).<sup>1</sup> As to the animal most characteristic of the Indus Valley seals, with thin long nose, long forward protruding horns, and smooth body, I suggest that the forward protruding horn is stylistic, and that this is the buffalo, so characteristic of early Sumerian art, and the *DUN*, so common in the domestic life of the Sumerian people from the most archaic period until this animal disappears about the time of Sargon of Accad.<sup>2</sup>



<sup>1</sup> I am sorry to dissent from Professor Langdon regarding these identifications, but seal VS 3503 (= No. 312) appears to me clearly to depict the Indian bison (*Bos gaurus*), as do all the seals from No. 308 to No. 326. Similarly, the seals VS 3026 (= No. 333), HR 2657 (= No. 335), DK 2137 (= No. 339), and HR 4348 (= No. 329) seem to me just as clearly to portray the Indian humped bull (*Bos indicus*). So far as I am aware, the *Bos primigenius* is not represented on the seals. See p. 70 *supra* —[Ed.]


<sup>2</sup> The buffalo (*Bos bubalis*) is illustrated in seals 304-6 and appears quite distinct from the unicorn commonly figured on the seals —[Ed.]

It is, however, on the epigraphical side that I wish to emphasize more definite connection between the most archaic Sumerian script and the Indus Valley script than I was disposed to admit in my preceding study. The entire method of writing Sumerian pictographs in the upright and natural position exists on extremely few monuments which have survived, notably on the earliest of all known survivals of writing, the pictographic stone tablet of Kish (Langdon, *Excavations at Kish*, vol 1, pl xxxi). The great mass of archaic Sumerian texts already represent the signs turned 90 degrees to the left. This was done to facilitate rapid writing from left to right, whereas the original pictographs were written from right to left in perpendicular position. In the new system every sign lies on its left side. Now the Indus Valley system, which still retains many traces of its pictographic origin, remained true to its original principle, the writing still runs from right to left and the signs still retain their upright position. Obviously any comparison of the Sumerian signs with the Indus Valley signs must be made after turning each Sumerian sign 90 degrees to the right, thus bringing it into its original upright position. By utilizing the new material in PI, which provides far more ancient and extensive material than in REC, employed by the author in his preceding study, the following list of signs can be compared —

- 1 No 15 = PI 84,  *gal*, "large," "great"
- No 16 is, therefore, *gal-gal*, plural of No 15
- 2 No 2 = PI 35,  *mas*, "half"
- 3 No 8 = PI 6,  *na, za, sa*, "stone," "jewel"
- 4 No 33 = PI 246,  *gug*, "beans" or "peas"
- 5 No 29, cf PI 360, 
- 6 No 37 = PI 293, , disappeared in later Sumerian
- 7 No 63 = Sum  *ug*, "to die," "dead"
- 8 No 66 = PI 408,  so in secondary position. Very common in J-N, but disappeared in later Sumerian. Value unknown.
- 9 No 68 = PI 125, picture of a plough, values *apin, pin, engar, uru*
- 10 No 70 = PI 44, , disappeared in later Sumerian
- 11 No 71. This sign is so nearly identical with the form of *TUM* in its secondary position, PI 338,  values *ib, tum*, that the forms may be identical.
- 12 No 83, cf PI 144, possibly the pictograph of the date palm, values *sag, gisur-rar*
- 13 No 98 = PI 12, , disappeared in later Sumerian
- 14 No 100 = PI 270, , value *lal*, "lacking," "missing," "to weigh," "bind"
- 15 No 113, perhaps Sum  *bad*, "open"
- 16 No 264 = PI 1, values *as, rum, dil*. Cf value *ra*, suggested from Brhmi.
- 16 No 265 = PI 41, *tab*, "double," "pair"
- 17 No 266 = PI 57, *es*, three. Used as a syllable, not as numeral, in Indus script and usually so in PI

18 No 276 = PI 64, 

19 Nos 277-8, cf PI 75-6,  and 

20 No 283 = PI 192,  *hu, musen, pag, dar*

Among the identifications above, (2) has the value *mas*, but the Brāhmī value *ka*, (14) value *lal*, *la*, but Brāhmī *ga*. If the two main hypotheses be assumed as true, (1) the identity of the Sumerian and Indus signs, (2) the derivation of the Brāhmī characters from the Indus signs, then it must follow that the Āryan Sanskritists gave values derived from their own language to these characters. In other words they knew the ideographic meanings, translated them into Sanskrit, and derived the syllabic values from the Sanskrit words.

The connection of this script with Sumerian is favoured by the many similar or identical signs noted in the sign list and in the new comparisons above. There is also the extraordinary fact that both Sumerian and Indus Valley scripts freely employ numerical ideographs as syllables and that the two both read from right to left.

OXFORD

13th July, 1928

## CHAPTER XXIV

### HOUSEHOLD OBJECTS, TOOLS, AND IMPLEMENTS

THE objects described in this chapter have all been found in houses and buildings at Mohenjo-daro. Those whose uses are obvious come at the beginning of the chapter and those of uncertain or unknown use at the end. In each section stone objects are described first, followed by objects of pottery and other materials.

#### *Querns* (Pl CXXX, 16 and 17, Pl CLVII, 54)

##### **Proof of Agriculture**

Judging from the very large number of saddle-querns found, the only form of quern apparently used at Mohenjo-daro,<sup>1</sup> agriculture must have been in a flourishing state at that place. As far as we know at present, wheat was the principal corn that was grown. Samples of this cereal have been found in several parts of the site, badly carbonized, but otherwise sufficiently well preserved for the species to be identified. No samples of barley or other forms of grain have yet been found, but it is quite possible that barley or rice was grown as a food for the lower classes.

##### **Materials**

The better made querns are almost invariably made of basalt, in one case grey granite was used. They are all very much worn, the depression in some of them being as much as 5 inches deep, so that only the end of a stone muller could have been used. The grain appears, therefore, to have been pounded rather than rubbed.

##### **Dimensions**

The average size of these querns is 21 by 9 inches. The mullers, one of which is shown lying on its quern (Pl CXXX, 16), are usually natural pebbles averaging 11 inches long by 4 inches in diameter. Only the ends of these mullers seem to have been used, to judge from the bruising of the stone. Sometimes blocks of red sandstone or quartzite were used as querns, and from the frequent irregularity of their bases one must suppose that they were intended to be partly sunk in the floor of the house or courtyard. The upper surface of a new quern was roughly dressed flat and then by much use was worn into a deep groove.

None of the querns can be dated to any particular period by either their shape or the stone of which they are made, and they are found at all levels.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The circular revolving quern does not occur in either Mesopotamia or Egypt until late times. It is known in India from about the second century B.C.

<sup>2</sup> Similar saddle querns are known in both Egypt and Mesopotamia and at Anau, where they date from very early times. They are always worn into a deep concave shape by the rolling of a long stone to and fro. They are also common in the historic period in India.

No 16 in Pl CXXX (VS 1925) is really a large natural pebble of basalt, 17 5 inches long by 9 5 inches wide by 4 inches high, whose centre has been very much worn down Six feet below surface House XXV, VS Area **Descriptions**

No 17 in the same plate (VS 790), which measures 19 inches long by 11 5 inches wide by 6 inches high at the ends, is a very roughly dressed pebble of sandstone Two feet below surface in House XVIII, VS Area

No 54 in Pl CLVII (HR 742), which is of basalt, is somewhat better made It has roughly fashioned feet for use on a brick pavement Five feet below surface Southern end of Chamber 3, House II, Block 2, HR Area

Pumpelly's suggestion that the similar querns found at Anau were made by cracking apart a small quartzite boulder and rubbing together the two new surfaces till they became flat seems likely to be correct<sup>1</sup> Most of the querns found at Mohenjo-daro have curved bases, which were roughly dressed It was probably found that the natural surface of the two halves of a boulder allowed of too much rocking and that it was necessary, in consequence, to roughen the surfaces **Mode of manufacture**

*Palettes* (Pl CXXX, 11 and 31, Pl CXXXI, 39 and 40, Pl CXXXIII, 4-6)

Stone palettes of good workmanship are not often found at Mohenjo-daro Four examples, in slate, of especial interest are described below —

No 11 in Pl CXXX (VS 416) measures 12 3 by 8 8 by 0 8 inches It is beautifully made and one side shows evidence of much rubbing, but no trace of colour is left Level, 3 feet below surface House XIX, Block 3, VS Area **Descriptions**

No 31 in the same Plate (VS 1853) measures 11 5 inches long by 4 3 inches at its widest part by 1 2 inches thick At first sight it appears to be a stone adze, but it has no edge It is slightly irregular in shape, especially at the rounded end, and neither side shows any trace of rubbing Level, 4 feet below surface House XXV, VS Area

A fragment of stone (VS 2894) found in the same area must have been part of a palette very similar to No 31 It measures 4 85 inches wide and 1 45 inches thick, the length cannot be determined owing to breakage Level, 3 feet below surface Room 65, House XVII, Block 2, VS Area

Another palette found in the SD Area (SD 2577), made of dark grey slate, measures 4 7 by 4 25 by 9 5 inches Both faces show signs of very considerable use, the centres of each being very much worn down on both sides This palette seems originally to have been considerably longer, for a fracture at one edge has been partially rubbed down There is a trace of red pigment on one side It was found in Chamber 18 of the Great Bath at a level of 7 feet below the surface

These palettes are all made of a very dark coloured slate, with the exception of SD 2577, which is somewhat lighter in colour They were probably used for rubbing down hæmatite and other colours for cosmetics or for painting pottery We have not found the mullers that were used with these palettes, but these also were probably made of slate **Material and use**

Ordinary flat pebbles, as shown in Pl CXXXI, 39 and 40, were also used as palettes, and even neatly shaped rectangular pieces of sandstone (Pl CXXXIII, 4-6) Some of the latter show evidence of much wear, and as the majority were found in houses they were probably used in the preparation of eye-paint and other pigments **Use of flat pebbles**

<sup>1</sup> *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol II, p 477

*Flint Implements (Pl CXXXI, 1-19)***Flakes and cores**

The flint implements found at Mohenjo-daro are of the simplest description, most of them being long flakes that were probably used for cutting up meat and for other household purposes. Both the flakes and the cores from which they were struck are found in nearly all the houses. Indeed, it is probable that flakes were struck by the servants of the household whenever an implement of this kind was required.

**No short flakes**

No specimens of the short flakes, both notched and unnotched, that are so common in the early periods of Babylonia, have been found at Mohenjo-daro, nor any traces of pottery sickles, and it is evident that flint was not used in the manufacture of sickles as it was in both Sumer and Elam. Nor are the well-finished lanceolate and leaf-shaped flint arrow-heads, that are such a feature of the earliest periods of Sumer and Elam, found at Mohenjo-daro, though they are known in other parts of India. We do not yet know what lies hidden in the Early Strata of Mohenjo-daro, but from the Intermediate and Late Strata it is evident that in those periods metal working was in an advanced state and flint implements were no longer in great demand. The art of working flint had, however, by no means languished, for we find this and allied materials in almost universal use for the manufacture of beads and weights. The latter, especially, are beautifully made, being first flaked into shape and then ground.

The form of flint most used at Mohenjo-daro was a brownish-grey chert which was often mottled. Neither flakes nor cores show any trace of patina.

**Polishers**

Besides being used for striking flakes from when required, the flint cores found had in some cases been used as rubbers, e.g., No. 13 in Pl CXXXI (DK 774), whose edges near its point have been rubbed down and slightly polished. This core is 4.15 inches long and comes from Space 7, Block 1, Section C, DK Area, 4 feet below the surface. The tip of No. 14 (E 80), which is 4 inches long, has been rubbed down to a rough edge and may have been used as a burnisher. This last was unearthed in the street between Houses I and II, Trench E, M, DK Area. Level, 4 feet below surface.

The sides of two flint flakes (HR 1821 and DK 2361) had evidently been used as polishers and in consequence were greatly worn down.

Three flint implements have been found which may have been used for agricultural purposes, they seem too big to have been used as weapons of offence or defence and are too unfinished to be any kind of tool. They are rectangular in shape and very roughly flaked. The cutting edge has two sloping sides and the long sides of the implement are square cut. Nos. 17 and 19 have slightly convex faces, but those of No. 18 are plane, or practically so. In conception these implements are not unlike the shoe-last celts of the Danubian culture, except that they are not ground and lack the plano-convex appearance of the Danubian specimens<sup>1</sup>. In fact the examples found at Mohenjo-daro appear never to have been used, they give the impression of being unfinished, and it may have been intended to grind their surfaces.

**Descriptions**

No. 17 in Pl CXXXI (VS 1218) is 10.2 inches long by 4.3 inches wide at the edge and 3.2 inches at the butt, it is 2.1 inches thick. Roughly made of light grey and brown mottled chert, neither in finish nor in the quality of the stone does it approach No. 18. Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface. House VIII, Block 2, VS Area.

No. 18 (B 728) is 9.9 inches long by 4.15 inches wide at the edge and 3 inches wide at the butt, it is 1.4 inches thick. It has been carefully chipped into shape from chert of good

<sup>1</sup> These were used as hoes, and it is possible that the examples from Mohenjo-daro were employed as ploughshares.

quality and is dark grey in colour Level, 6 feet below surface Street between Blocks 2 and 3, B Section, DK Area

No 19 (VS 2079), which is broken, is 9 3 inches long by 3 5 inches wide near the edge, and an average thickness of 1 75 inches It is made of coarse brown chert and unfinished Level, 5 feet below surface North-western corner of House XXV, VS Area

### *Dish-Borer* (Pl CXXX, 35)

This is the only stone drill (VS 256) that has been found at Mohenjo-daro From its **Egypt** shape it must have been used to fashion the interiors of stone bowls and dishes The implement is made out of a hard, greyish-black stone resembling a fine-grained basalt It measures 7 4 inches long The upper side is slightly concave, the bottom convex, and the two ends are very strongly bevelled This drill was worked by means of an upright forked stick that fitted the recesses in the sides It is not known whether the movement was circular or to and fro, but either way would be quite effectual A very similar drill has been found in Egypt, but its date is uncertain<sup>1</sup> Level, 4 feet below surface House XXIV, Block 3, VS Area

### *Burnishers* (Pl CXXX, 10, 32, and 36)

Nos 10 (HR 4612) and 32 (L 514) are spindle-shaped objects of highly polished chert **Triangular shape** with the ends tapering to blunt points They are triangular in section, but with the angles rounded off No 10 was found 2 feet below the surface in House LIV, Block 7, Section B, HR Area, and No 32 was unearthed at the level of 2 feet below the second pavement in Chamber 30 of L Area, and belongs to the Late Period A portion of each is unfortunately missing

No 36 (C 1853) measures 7 inches long and is 0 65 inch thick in the middle It is made of polished chert It resembles in every way the two burnishers just described Level, 3 ft 9 in below surface Chamber east of Room 25, Block 11, Section C, DK Area

These burnishers could have served several purposes, but from the very hard stone **Used on metals.** of which they are made and the care with which they were polished, it is probable that they were used on metal The last especially is a fine specimen of the lapidary's art

### *Mace-heads* (Pl CXXX, 1-3, Pl CXXXIV, 25-30)

Mace-heads of stone were certainly used as weapons by the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro, **Materials** they have been found in sufficient numbers to show that they were in common use They were made in alabaster, sandstone, cherty-limestone, and also in a hard, green-coloured stone somewhat resembling slate

Three distinct types occur, namely, (a) pear-shaped, (b) lentoid, and (c) of the shape **Types** shown in Pl CXXXIV, 27

*Type (a)* (Pl CXXXIV, 25 and 26) —The mace-heads of this type closely resemble specimens that have been found in Elam, Mesopotamia, and Egypt from the earliest times

No 25 (VS 679) is well made and shaped, of a hard black stone<sup>2</sup> which is highly polished **Pear-shaped** It was found at a depth of 6 ft 6 in below the surface, and is of Intermediate date House XXI, Block 3, VS Area

No 26 (HR 4625) is of alabaster It was found quite fortuitously by a basket-boy just outside the HR Area

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, pl lii, fig 73

<sup>2</sup> Hornblende (?)

**Lentoid**

*Type (b)* (Pl CXXX, 1-3, Pl CXXXIV, 28-30) — No 28 in Pl CXXXIV (DK 2862) is made of well-burnt pottery and there is, therefore, some doubt whether it really is a mace-head. It certainly resembles one in shape, but the hole through it is the same diameter throughout. East of Room 5, Block 2, Section B, DK Area. Level, 4 feet below surface.

No 29 (VS 2393) is made of a hard olive-green stone with a smooth, but unpolished surface. Its hole is very regular, but the circumference of the mace-head is not a perfect circle. It was found 6 feet below the surface of the ground and is of Intermediate date. Western side of House XIII, VS Area.

No 30 (HR 4078) is of sandstone with a smooth, but unpolished surface. It, too, is irregular in shape, but has a well-drilled hole. It was found 3 feet below the surface in Section B, Block 5, House XXVII, Room 31, of the HR Area, and is of the Late Period.

Nos 1-3 in Pl CXXX are illustrations of the same type of weapon.

No 1 (VS 1957) is 4.2 inches in diameter and 1.8 inches thick, and made of a compact cream-coloured limestone. The hole is .65 inch in diameter at the surface on either side and slightly smaller in the middle of the stone. Level, 6 ft 6 in below surface. Room 113, House XVII, Block 2, VS Area.

No 2 has no catalogue number, it was picked up outside the area of excavation. It is made of grey granite and measures 2.85 inches in diameter by 1.35 inches thick. The hole through its centre is 1.1 inches in diameter at each end and .65 inch in the middle.

No 3 (VS 3046), which is of a dark-coloured slate, is 4.4 inches in diameter and 1.65 inches thick. The hole through its centre is .8 inch in diameter throughout. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 66, House XVII, Block 2, VS Area.

VS 74 (not illustrated) is a mace-head of alabaster, which measures 4.05 inches in diameter and 1.1 inches thick. Its hole is also of the same diameter throughout, namely, .6 inch. Alabaster is a very soft material for a weapon of this kind, and it is doubtless for this reason that this mace-head is rather badly damaged. Level, 1 foot below surface.

**Effective weapon** There is no doubt that the lentoid-shaped mace-head was a very effective weapon, even though the edge-like ridge around the middle was rarely sharp. Most of these heads were carefully made and they were, no doubt, valued possessions.

**Elam and Egypt** The lentoid type of mace-head is found in both the Intermediate and Late levels at Mohenjo-daro, and has also been found at Susa made in limestone.<sup>1 2</sup> It does not seem to occur in the ancient sites of Mesopotamia, but a disc-shaped mace-head is found in the middle predynastic period of ancient Egypt. The latter, however, differs in some respects from the Mohenjo-daro type.<sup>3</sup>

**Partially perforated** *Type (c)* (Pl CXXXIV, 27) — The only specimen of this type (HR 5035) is made of alabaster and has been badly weathered. Though the shape is very unusual—especially the beading around the hole at the base—the same type has been found at Harappā, but made in copper or bronze. The hole by which it was fixed to the shaft does not pierce through the head, it only extends about three-quarters of the way through. This mace-head, which is of Intermediate date, was found 6 feet below the surface in Section B, Block 3, House XVI, Room 31 of the HR Area.

<sup>1</sup> *Mem. Dél. en Perse*, t. 1, p. 194, fig. 420.

<sup>2</sup> De Morgan, *La Préhistoire Orientale*, t. III, p. 101, fig. 1a.

<sup>3</sup> The lentoid form is, however, known in pre-dynastic Egypt. See Brunton and Caton-Thompson, *The Badarian Civilization*, pl. III, fig. 9.

The same kind of beading as around the base of the above mace-head is to be found in several mace-heads from Anau<sup>1</sup>, the shapes of these are, however, entirely different

~                      x                      \*                      ^                      x

The form of the holes through these mace-heads is the same in all but those of Type (c), which in shape also is radically different from the others. Similar biconical holes are known in the mace-heads of ancient Egypt, Mesopotamia, and Elam. They are thought to have been bored with the aid of wet sand and a hollow reed,<sup>2</sup> the boring being certainly done from both ends. **Biconical holes**

The pear-shaped mace-head is a very common type all over the ancient world, especially in very early times. It was used by the neolithic Cretans, in early Thessaly, by the people who occupied Sardinia in the chalcolithic period, and by the peoples of the Caucasus and Danube regions. It was common in pre-dynastic Egypt as well as in the early dynastic period, and it was extensively used by the early Sumerians.<sup>3</sup> **Pear-shaped mace**

Mace-heads were probably not used bare, but lashed all over and thus firmly secured to a shaft. The latter was probably made of wood or, as Professor Petrie suggests, of hide,<sup>4</sup> which had a certain amount of spring, and care, therefore, had to be taken that the head was firmly secured to it. And it is likely that the lashings were of raw hide, which if applied green, would have become taut on drying. The mace-head is not used in Sind at the present day, but it still survives amongst the tribesmen of Mesopotamia, where, made of bitumen and pear-shaped, it is carried by nearly every man on even quite short journeys abroad. **Method of securing to shaft**

*Weights* (Pl CXXX, 25, 26, and 34, Pl CXXXI, 20-35, Pl CXXXIII, 9)

The large number of weights that have been found at Mohenjo-daro, in small houses as well as large, suggests that the housewife realized the necessity of checking the weights of the goods she purchased. These weights range from large examples that had to be lifted with a rope or metal ring to very small ones which were probably used by jewellers for weighing precious metals. The majority are cubical in shape, quite unlike those used in Babylonia. We have as yet found no scales, probably these were of very simple pattern, and if they were made of wood, as seems likely, they would have perished long ago.

The large number of the weights found is remarkable. I do not think any ancient site outside India has produced so many. They are not found in any special place, which might be a manufactory, but are well distributed all over the city. The careful way in which they are made and the hard stone of which they are composed suggest that the authorities had some surveillance over their manufacture, it may be that the use of false weights was a penal offence.

All the weights found at Mohenjo-daro have been examined and weighed by Mr Hemmy, formerly Principal of the Government College, Lahore, whose results are given in Chapter XXIX.

According to their shape the weights can be conveniently divided into seven types — **Division into types**

- (a) Cube-shaped
- (b) Spherical with flattened base and top

<sup>1</sup> Pumpelly, *Excavations in Turkestan*, vol 1, pl 167, fig 390

<sup>2</sup> Childe, *Dawn of European Civilization*, p 24

<sup>3</sup> Mackay, *Sumerian Palace and "A" Cemetery at Kish*, Field Museum, Chicago, pl xxxvii, No 3

<sup>4</sup> Petrie, *Prehistoric Egypt*, p 22

- (c) Cylindrical with flat base and top
- (d) Weights with hole for suspension
- (e) Barrel-shaped
- (f) Cone-shaped
- (g) Hemispherical

*Type (a) Cube-shaped Weights* (Pl CXXXI, 20-35) — Cube-shaped weights were by far the most commonly used. Sometimes the cube is perfect, sometimes one measurement is smaller than the other two. The smallest weight that has been found of this type (DK 140) measures 0.3 by 0.3 by 0.25 inch, and the largest (B 165) 6.8 by 6.0 by 3.8 inches.

#### Material

Weights of this type were always made of chert, which is often beautifully banded or mottled. They were first roughly flaked into shape and then ground, and finally carefully polished. An unfinished weight (VS 3210) has been found that had only passed the stage of being flaked into shape (Pl CXXXIII, 9). This specimen measures 4 inches square by 3 inches high, and was found 8 feet below the surface in Room 113, House XVII, Block 2, VS Area.

#### Descriptions

*Type (b) Spherical weights with Flattened Base and Top* (Pl CXXXI, 60 and 61) — Only six weights of this type have been found up to the present. The smallest of these (DK 2032), which is made of chalcedony, measures 0.7 inch in diameter at its equator and is 0.55 inch high. The flat top and base are 0.45 inch in diameter. Level, 4 feet below surface. From the street east of Block 4, Section B, DK Area.

The dimensions of the next in size (C 2974), which is made of flint, is 0.74 inch in diameter at its equator and 0.5 inch in height. The top and base are 0.5 inch in diameter. Its weight is 6.7 grammes. Level, 6 feet below surface.

DK 1265 is 1.1 inches in diameter at the equator and 0.9 inch high, with the top and base 0.7 inch in diameter. It is made of chalcedony and is unfinished, there is no trace of polishing. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 22, Block 4, Section B, DK Area.

DK 2255 is 1.1 inches in diameter at its equator and 0.9 inch high. The top and base are 0.65 inch in diameter. It is made of agate and weighs 27.2 grammes. Level, 1 ft. 6 in. below surface. Room 17, House VIII, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

The two weights illustrated in Pl CXXXI, 60 and 61, are both of large size. No. 60, the first and larger (VS 1821), is beautifully made in a hard, yellow limestone and measures 5.15 inches high. It weighs 5.556 kilograms, and was found 1 foot below the surface of the ground. House IX, Block 2, VS Area.

No. 61 (VS 1173) is made of cherty-limestone and is unfinished. It bears pick-marks all over its surface which it was perhaps intended to remove.<sup>1</sup> It stands 4.35 inches high. The weight of this object is now 2.792 kilograms, but if smoothed down it would have weighed considerably less than this. Level, 2 feet below surface. Between Houses XVIII and XXXIII, VS Area.

#### Rarity of type

With the exception of DK 1265 and VS 1173, these six weights were very carefully made. The rarity of specimens of this type suggests that they were used for some special purpose. They have not been found in Mesopotamia and are unknown in Egypt.<sup>2</sup>

*Type (c) Cylindrical Weights with Flat Base and Top* (Pl CXXXI, 41) — The weight that is illustrated (HR 19) is the only example of its type that has been found up to the present.

<sup>1</sup> It should be noted, however, that this particular weight is practically half that of VS 1821, which leads one to suspect that no further finish was intended.

<sup>2</sup> A weight of this type, from Aphrodisias in Caria, is in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. The type is said to occur also in Palestine.

It measures 1 8 inches in diameter by 1 4 inches high, and was found close to the surface of the ground

*Type (d) Weights with Hole for Suspension* (Pl CXXX, 25, 26, and 34) — Three heavy **Perforated weights** conical stone objects with holes bored in their tops for a cord were probably used as weights Their careful finish and great size make it unlikely that they were used as loom-weights

No 25 (HR 4618) is made of green slate and has a carefully smoothed surface It is 8 inches high and its flat, semi-polished base is 5 8 inches in diameter Holes, each 0 95 inch in diameter, bored diagonally downwards on either side of the apex, meet in the middle of the top of the stone Level, 4 ft 5 in below surface The weight could not be determined satisfactorily owing to the stone being badly chipped Room 11, Structure L, Block 7, HR Area

No 26 (DK 3079), which is of grey limestone with a roughly finished surface, is 9 9 inches high Its smooth, but unpolished flat base is 5 5 inches in diameter There is a V-shaped hole through the apex, as in No 25 Its weight is 10 262 kilograms Level, 1 ft 9 in below surface Room 2, House I, Block 1, Section B, DK Area

No 34 (VS 1899), made from light green slate, is 5 9 inches high, and its slightly concave base, which shows the polish of much wear around the edge, is 7 1 inches in diameter The V-shaped hole through the apex is 0 85 inch in diameter The weight is 6 903 kilograms Level, 6 feet below surface From Room 15, House VIII, VS Area

These three weights were probably slung on a rope or metal ring If the latter, the ring **Handles** must have been included in the weight, and the weights, therefore, without such rings, would in consequence be only approximate With such heavy objects as these, one would have expected to find evidence of a great deal of wear at the edges of the base where they were presumably dragged along the ground No 34 alone shows traces of this kind of wear

A weight, which is similar to these in every respect,<sup>1</sup> has been found, in conjunction with **Nāl** painted pottery, at Nāl in southern Balūchistān Weights of this shape are also known at Harappā in the Panjāb and are still in use in India I can find no evidence of their occurrence outside India, despite their simple and somewhat obvious shape

*Type (e) Barrel-shaped Weights* (Pl CLIV, 5 and 7) — Only three examples of this type of weight have been found at Mohenjo-daro, though more specimens are known from Harappā

No 5 (HR 1115) is made of a dark-grey slate with an unpolished surface It is slightly **Description** chipped at one end, and measures 1 92 inches long by 0 55 inch in diameter in the middle and 0 3 inch at the ends Weight 14 019 grammes Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Court of House VII, Block 3, Section A, HR Area

No 8 (VS 2509) is 2 18 inches long by 0 79 inch in diameter in the middle and 0 4 inch at the ends It is made of a hard black stone,<sup>2</sup> and weighs 33 553 grammes Perfect and moderately polished Level, 5 ft 6 in below surface House XII, Block 2, VS Area

C 315 is made of a hard black stone similar to VS 2509 It is 3 3 inches long by 0 85 inch in diameter in the middle and 0 5 inch at the ends As this weight was in places very badly chipped, it was not weighed Level, 6 feet below surface Chamber 14, Block 12, Section C, DK Area

This type of weight was used in Egypt, where it was frequently made of hæmatite It **Known in Egypt** is found in considerable numbers in Mesopotamia, where in early times (pre-Sargonic) it

<sup>1</sup> *Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 35, pl xv (b), 78

<sup>2</sup> Apparently hornblende

was made of limestone and even alabaster, and in the later periods of hæmatite. Weights of this shape were also common in early times in Elam, where they were made of limestone, marble, granite, and other stones.

#### Various

*Type (f) Cone-shaped Weights* (Pl CLIV, 6) —No 6 (DK 3131) is a conical object of hard black stone that may possibly be a weight. It measures 0.95 inch high with a flat base 0.72 inch in diameter, and is 15.264 grammes in weight. It is well made and carefully polished. Level, 3 feet below surface of ground. From street between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

A piece of lead of conical shape (L 418) found in Chamber 104 of the L Area is thought to be a weight. Unfortunately, it was so corroded that its weight could not be ascertained with accuracy. It measures 1.4 inches high and has a flat base 0.7 inch in diameter. From its level it can be dated to the Late Period.

An object that may possibly also be a weight is seen in Pl CXXXIV, 21. It is made of a hard black stone and stands 2 inches high. As at first it was thought not to be a weight, it was not put on the scales.

*Type (g) Hemispherical Weights* —A limestone object (DK 7056), which is hemispherical in shape, 0.85 inch high and with a flat base 1.05 inches in diameter, is thought to be a weight. It weighs 26.5 grammes.

*Weight of Indefinite Type* —VS 467 is a piece of limestone, weighing 13 grammes, which is slightly irregular in shape with a flattened top and base. Though irregular in shape, there is reason to think that it may have been used as a weight. Level, 5 feet below surface of ground. Room 4, House XXI, Block 3, VS Area.

#### *Net-Sinkers* (Pl CXXXIII, 21, Pl CLVII, 61)

#### Grooved stone

This curious object (Pl CLVII, 61, DM 285), of Intermediate date, appears to be a net-sinker. It is made of limestone and measures 2.5 inches high, its flat round base is 1.4 inches in diameter. A shallow groove, 0.15 inch wide by 0.1 inch deep, cut entirely round the stone, even across the base, was doubtless intended for a cord. Level, 7 feet below the surface.

#### Lead object

A large circular piece of lead (L 394), measuring 6.7 inches in diameter and 1.4 inches high, was found just below the surface of the ground in Chamber 88 of L Area. It is flat on one side and slightly rounded on the other, and there is a roughly bored hole through the centre which, being almost square, seems to have been made with a chisel. From the flat base two holes were bored diagonally, one on each side of the central hole, which they joined in the middle of the object. Judging from the roughness of its surface, this net-sinker was cast in sand. The illustration in Pl CXXXIII, 21, shows the underside of this object.

#### *Whetstones* (Pl CLV, 8)

A considerable number of stone objects that have been found at Mohenjo-daro appear to have been used as whetstones. But the great majority of them are natural pebbles of slate or sandstone, and no attempt was made to bore or groove them so as to hang them on a cord, or to shape them in any way. Only the hone or rubber, which is illustrated and which is made of sandstone, was cut into a more or less regular shape. It was found at a level of 4 ft. 6 in. below the surface.

*Anvils (?)* (Pl CXXX, 24)

Two objects of hard sandstone, both very carefully shaped into an animal form somewhat resembling a mongoose, seem much too heavy to have been children's toys. It is suggested that they were perhaps used as anvils for fine metal work. That shown in Pl CXXX, 24 (D 457), measures 6.5 inches long by 2.1 inches high. The round eyes are very slightly in relief, and the legs short and rudimentary. Level, 5 ft 6 in below surface. Western end of Trench D, DK Area. **Stone animals**

The second object (HR 2592), which is not illustrated, is 3.1 inches high and is very similar, though not so well made as the first. Level, 3 ft 6 in below the surface. Court of House VII, Block 3, Section A, HR Area.

*Lattices* (Pl CXXXI, 43 and 46, Pl CXXXIII, 10 and 11, Pl CLVIII, 14)

No 10 in Pl CXXXIII (VS 2540) is a fragment only and measures 7.1 inches long by 0.9 inch thick. It is of alabaster, and well made and cut. The straight edge of this lattice-work is slightly bevelled, doubtless for the purpose of securing it in place. Both surfaces are perfectly flat. Level, 6 feet below surface. House XIII, Block 2, VS Area. **Bevelling**

No 11 (VS 2766) in the same plate is made of the same stone as the above, but is badly weathered. It now measures 4.8 inches long by 0.95 inch thick. Level, 7 ft 6 in below surface. Room 76, House XIII, Block 2, VS Area.

These two fragments of lattice-work do not belong to one another, they were probably used for covering windows. Their design coupled with the natural translucency of the stone of which they were both made must have made them effective window ornaments. **Windows**

A few fragments of pottery have been found at Mohenjo-daro that also appear to have been gratings. They are all flat pieces of pottery made of a porous clay, light red in colour and containing a little lime. The baking is rather harder than usual. **Pottery gratings**

No 46 in Pl CXXXI (DK 1462), which is 0.95 inch thick, is typical of many other pieces. The incisions were roughly cut with a knife. Level, 3 feet below surface. Space 13 between Blocks 14 and 15, Section C, DK Area.

The fragment (C 160) illustrated in No 43 of the same plate is rather more elaborate in design, and is further decorated with roughly scratched lines. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 8, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

A grating illustrated in Pl CLVIII, 14, differs from the others just discussed. This object (HR 6148), which is made of some soft white paste and measures 2.32 inches long by 1.5 inches wide by 0.21 inch thick, was made in a mould and now bears no sign of having been glazed.<sup>1</sup> In all probability it once formed one of the sides of a small box. Level, 8 feet below surface. From Courtyard 39, House XVII, Block 3, HR Area.

## OBJECTS MADE OF POTTERY AND OTHER MATERIALS

*Ballista Balls (?)* (Pl CXXXI, 44 and 45)

A number of large round balls of baked clay or roughly chipped stone have been found in various parts of Mohenjo-daro. Similar objects in roughly baked clay, found in Mesopotamia, chiefly at the bases of city walls of the early periods, are thought by many to be ballista balls,<sup>2</sup> though there is no direct evidence that the large catapult was used in Sumer in early times. **Clay and stone**

<sup>1</sup> The paste, however, of which it is made is so soft as to have needed the protection of a glaze, which seems to have entirely disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> Banks, *Bisnaya*, p. 336.

No 44 in Pl CXXXI (SD 2199), which is somewhat irregular in shape, averages 2.6 inches in diameter. Found at a level of 3 ft. 3 in. below the surface in constructions (Block 4, No. 4) south of the Great Bath buildings.

No. 45 (SD 2310), which averages 2.6 inches in diameter, is also slightly out of shape. Recovered from Block 4, Southern Building Section. Level, 7 feet below surface.

Both these balls were roughly shaped from a coarse light grey chert by bruising the face all over, presumably with another stone. But it is possible, of course, that they were themselves used as hammer-stones to crush grain or even harder material.

A number of egg-shaped objects of badly baked clay found in the SD Area average 3.75 inches long by 2.5 inches in diameter. They were found 4 feet below the surface inside, not outside, a building.

At the northern end of Chamber 45 in L. Area, fifty or more of these egg-shaped lumps of badly burnt clay, averaging 4 inches long and 2.5 inches in diameter, were found carefully stored in a large pottery vessel.<sup>1</sup> Further south in the same area quite a number of large pottery balls were found lying in confusion upon the ground outside a very thick enclosure wall. Their shape, material, and the spot where they were found certainly lead us to regard them as weapons of offence or, rather, of defence.

#### *Sling Balls (Pl CXXX, 4 and 5)*

We are on surer ground with regard to the sling-balls of which so many have been found at Mohenjo-daro, and it is clear that in ancient times the sling was known and used in the Indus Valley, as in Sumer and Akkad in Mesopotamia.

Two types of sling-pellets are found at Mohenjo-daro, one round and about the size of a large marble, the other, which is more rare, ovoid in shape and averaging 2.5 inches long by 1.6 inches in diameter. No. 4 (L. 730) and No. 5 (L. 612) in Pl CXXX illustrate the ovoid form; this type occurs at all levels. Both types were made by hand with varying degrees of finish. In all cases they were baked. The round pellets may have been propelled by a sling of ordinary type or by means of a bow such as is used in Sind at the present day for killing small birds. No. 4 was found in Chamber 9, Block 5, and No. 5 in Chamber 65, Block 2, of the L. Area. There must have been some reason for making the ovoid form of bullet; perhaps this shape imparted a spin to the projectile and made it more accurate in its flight. The form would also, I am told, lead to a certain amount of ricochet and thus increase the chances of a hit. On the other hand, it should be remembered that the original sling pellet was doubtless a water-worn pebble, which is much more commonly ovoid in shape than round. There is no doubt that in ancient times the ovoid form of sling-pellet was preferred in some countries, for it is commonly found made both of baked clay and dressed stone.

Both ovoid and round sling-pellets have been found in early Sumer<sup>2</sup> and Turkestan,<sup>3</sup> as well as in India. No specimens have been found at Susa,<sup>4</sup> as far as I am aware, but Herzfeld has recently unearthed ovoid sling-pellets in neolithic settlements on the Iranian

<sup>1</sup> The same kind of thing has been found in a large pre-Sargonic building at Kish (P). Those lumps, however, were of unbaked clay.

<sup>2</sup> I have found them at Jemdet Nasr and their use extended down to neo-Babylonian times. Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace*, pt. II, pl. xlv, fig. 3. Also Hall and Woolley, *Ur Excavations*, vol. I, p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol. I, p. 164, fig. 364.

<sup>4</sup> Since this was written I have found a specimen from Susa illustrated in *Mémoires de Perse*, t. XX, p. 108, fig. 11. This is dated to the Second Period.

Oviform  
objects

Types of  
sling-pellets

Reason for  
shape

Foreign  
connections

table-land, he dates them prior to the First Period of Susa<sup>1</sup> Further west, the sling was certainly in use in later times in both Palestine and Syria, but not in Egypt, where it was introduced at a still later period<sup>2</sup> Petrie has pointed out that in twelfth dynasty scenes in which the sling is represented the weapon is only carried by Syrians<sup>3</sup>

The sling probably originated in a stony country where ammunition would be plentiful **Sling** When its use extended to alluvial countries the pellets would naturally have been made of pottery It is essentially a weapon for open country, and in the hands of a skilled man is a formidable weapon<sup>4</sup> Quite possibly it was introduced into India from the west, and at a very early period, as the specimens from Mohenjo-daro prove

#### *Flesh-rubbers* (Pl CXXXIII, 13-17)

A very unusual barrel-shaped object of pottery (VS 3612) must certainly be a flesh-rubber It is pictured in Pl CXXXIII, 14, and measures 8.8 inches long by 3 inches in diameter in the middle and 1.5 inches in diameter at each of the slightly rounded ends The clay of which this object was made was heavily mixed with angular grains of sand with the result that the surface is very rough, indeed, the sand is so plentiful that there was only just sufficient clay to bind it together

A flesh-rubber such as this would probably have been used for ablution purposes, and **Use for** as it is hollow, it was light enough to be easily held in the hand Found in Chamber 37, **ablutions** House I, VS Area, at a level of 3 feet below surface

No 13 in Pl CXXXIII (D 368) measures 7.4 inches long by 3.5 inches in diameter in its middle One end is pointed and the other flat The rasp, which is hollow, is made of a light red clay plentifully mixed with sand It shows evidence of much use on one side, which in consequence has become slightly flattened Level, 10 feet below surface Trench D, DK Area

Of this form of rasp quite a number have been found, mostly in a broken state, showing that their use was extensive It is found in both the Late and Intermediate Periods

Another form of rasp (HR 3121), shown in Pl CXXXIII, 15, is of quite a different **Second type** pattern Though also barrel-shaped and elongated, measuring 3.2 inches long by 0.85 inch in diameter in the middle, one side is flattened and made rasp-like by pricking it all over This type of rasp was easily and cheaply made of such a material as pottery, but it was liable to be worn smooth, as, indeed, happened to the specimen described, which was found at a level of 7 feet below the surface in Room 49, Structure V, Block 2, Section B, HR Area

No 16 (also HR 3121) is 3.25 inches long and 0.6 inch thick It has a rounded back and slightly concave surface, and is hand-made and hard-baked Level, 7 feet below surface Room 136, House X, Block 2, Section B, HR Area

No 17 (HR 966) measures 4.1 inches long and 1.95 inches broad The back is rounded and the slightly concave face has been roughened in more or less regular lines This roughening became smooth through regular use and the rasp was discarded on this

<sup>1</sup> *Illustrated London News*, 25th May, 1929

<sup>2</sup> According to Sir Arthur Evans, there is "no evidence of Minoan use of slings", but he remarks that "this form of missile (sling-stone) had an early vogue on the Mainland side" See Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol II, pt 1, p 345

<sup>3</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, p 36 Note, however, the slings of plaited linen thread recently taken from the tomb of Tutankhamen As, however, these slings were found in a play-box, they may possibly have been looked upon as playthings or curiosities only *Illustrated London News*, July 20th, 1929

<sup>4</sup> *Judg* xx, 16

account Hand-made, of superior clay and hard-baked Level, 4 feet below surface Chamber 125, House X, Section B, HR Area

**Heavily fired**

Rasps of the shape just described are fairly common at Mohenjo-daro. Some of them have been almost vitrified in the kiln in the attempt to make a more durable article, but the teeth have in every case been entirely worn down. Practically all the specimens found have a slightly concave face, doubtless in order that they might more easily fit the surface of an arm or leg, while rubbing it down.

Rubbing the body with a rough substance to cleanse it is practised in India at the present day, fine sandstone being used wherever it can be procured. And rasps of pottery, to be used for this purpose, can be purchased in most bazars.<sup>1</sup> The same method of cleaning the body seems to have been customary in Mesopotamia in pre-Sargonic times, for we found in a cemetery at Kish that almost without exception a piece of fine white sandstone was buried with the dead, though it occupied no particular position in the grave.<sup>2</sup>

*Spindle-whorls* (Pl. CXXXI, 62-71, Pl. CLVI, 8-10, Pl. CLVII, 36, 40, 41, and 47)

**Weaving**

Spindle-whorls are found in such numbers at Mohenjo-daro that the art of weaving must have been practised extensively. We know for a certainty that cotton was one of the materials used for this purpose, and there can be no doubt that wool was also employed as the sheep was well known, being one of the many animals portrayed in clay. Whether flax was grown we do not at present know, but there is a strong probability that linen was used also for garments, as was the case in early Sumer and Egypt.

**Materials**

Spindle-whorls were mostly made of pottery, but there are some of shell and many of faience. The pottery whorls are of three types —

(a) With a single hole in the middle

(b) With two holes in the middle

(c) With three holes in the middle

**Types of spindles**

The spindle used with the first type of whorl was a plain wooden stick, as shown by the size of the hole that it fitted. With the two-holed type a partially cleft stick must have been used, and the fact that the holes are invariably small suggests that the two separate ends of the stick were sharpened to fit them. It is uncertain whether or not a stick was used with the three-holed type of whorl, but there would be no difficulty in splitting the end of a wooden spindle into three parts to fit into the holes.

**Two-holed whorls.**

No spindle-whorls, except of the first type, were found at Jemdet Nasr, but the two-holed type has been found by Campbell Thompson at Abu Shahrein in Mesopotamia,<sup>3</sup> and also in early Elam<sup>4</sup> and Turkestan.<sup>5</sup> The three-holed type seems peculiar to the Indus Valley civilization.

Spindle-whorls of the first type are very common and generally indifferently finished, if in pottery. In some cases they were actually cut from broken potsherds and more or less roughly rounded. They vary considerably in size, ranging from 1.25 inches to 2.1 inches in diameter. The top is generally rounded and the base flat, but sometimes the base is slightly concave.

<sup>1</sup> Of practically identical shape.

<sup>2</sup> *Report on the Excavation of the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, Field Museum, Chicago, p. 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. lxx, pl. 2, b.

<sup>4</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. 1, p. 118, fig. 203.

<sup>5</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol. 1, pl. xli, fig. 21.

Some of the two and three-holed whorls have a deep groove, averaging 0.1 inch wide by 0.15 inch deep, around the edge. The reason for this groove is difficult to fathom. It could hardly have been used for winding thread, as it would take but little. It is, however, possible that the thread was drawn along it to consolidate the fibres, though it could not be said that the grooves of any of the whorls show any signs of wear.<sup>1</sup>

The spindle-whorls made of shell (Pl. CLVI, 8-10) are somewhat rare. They range in size from 1.5 inches to 1.85 inches in diameter and the single hole in the centre averages 0.18 inch in diameter, which suggests that a metal and not a wooden spindle was used with them. Shell spindle-whorls are all slightly out of the true owing to the curvature of the shell from which they were cut.

Two strange objects, both of which are made of pottery and seem akin to the pottery whorls just described, are shown in Pl. CLV, 9 and 10. The first has a slightly concave base and a small hole running through it vertically, but the top is almost dome-shaped, instead of being gently rounded. The second is very similar in shape, but is of especial interest in that it is perforated by seven vertical holes, of which five are roughly in line. These holes are curiously enough not all the same size, the largest hole is in the middle and the smaller holes, four at the opposite poles, are near the edge.

Both these objects are of light red clay, and No. 10—which is so well made that it looks as though it had been shaped in a mould—was originally covered with a red slip. No. 9 is of rougher workmanship and is thickly covered with a white slip, upon which lines, that have now nearly all disappeared, were painted in red. Both these objects have a groove round the edge, which in No. 10 is 0.07 inch wide and 0.25 inch deep. The small size of the holes through them suggests the use of metal spindles, but it is doubtful whether they are spindle-whorls at all, despite their resemblance to the whorls with three holes. No. 10 was found in Courtyard (2), House LVI, Block 8, HR Area.

Spindle-whorls of faience are also rare. In each the very small size of the one hole again suggests that they were fixed to a metal rod.<sup>2</sup>

No. 36 (SD 2040) in Pl. CLVII is 2.9 inches in diameter by 0.3 inch thick, with a flat base and slightly rounded top. The central hole is 0.15 inch in diameter. It is made of vitreous white paste with a circle of light blue and both the latter and the outer ring of white are delicately fluted. Level, 4 feet below surface. Outside western wall of Block 7, Southern Buildings Section.

No. 40 (DK 2948) is 1.4 inches in diameter by 0.3 inch thick, with the base slightly concave and the top rounded. The hole is 0.2 inch in diameter. The two glazes used on this object are now white and blue.<sup>3</sup> The outer ring is blue, then comes white followed by a narrow ring of blue, then a narrow ring of white, and the centre is blue. These colours were probably originally blue and green. Level, 3 feet below surface. From space between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

No. 41 (SD 1894) is 1.4 inches in diameter and 0.4 inch thick. The hole is 0.15 inch in diameter and the base flat. The rounded upper surface is decorated with fluted radii, and the whorl was made of a soft white paste coated with a glaze which is now light blue in colour. It was found in the clay packing between the two brick piers on the northern side of the Great Bath, at a level of 6 feet below the surface.

No. 47 (SD 1231) is 1.4 inches and its hole 0.15 inch in diameter. The base is flat.

<sup>1</sup> A similar shallow groove is cut around the edge of a whorl from Susa. This object, however, has only one hole for the spindle. *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. VII, p. 111, fig. 368.

<sup>2</sup> Metal rods were also used in Sumer. *Report on the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, pt. 1, pl. XVIII, 17.

<sup>3</sup> This blue is probably due to cobalt.

and the rounded upper surface decorated in the same manner as No 41 The soft white paste is coated with a light blue glaze, which has probably changed from a darker shade Found in one of the cells on the eastern side of the Great Bath Level, 6 feet below surface Nos 41 and 47 were evidently made in the same mould

**Type found at Kish** Small faience spindle-whorls very similar to those just described have been found in pre-Sargonic graves at Kish One found in a grave of that period was mounted on a copper shaft

*Needles* (Pl CXXXII, 1-3 and 5, Pl CXLIII, 20, 21, and 36 (?))

**Bronze and copper** Both awls and needles are somewhat uncommon at Mohenjo-daro The needles are made of either bronze or copper and, owing to their thinness and the salinity of the soil, they have become barely recognizable—if they have survived at all The badly corroded, wire-like pieces of copper and bronze that are constantly found possibly once were needles

No 1 on Pl CXXXII (HR 300) no longer has a point and now measures 1.95 inches long It was cut from a piece of sheet copper and is rectangular in section, 0.15 inch wide by 0.05 inch thick The eye, which is oval and 0.1 inch long by 0.05 inch wide, was made by drilling a number of small holes close together and breaking away the intervening metal Level, 3 feet below surface Outside south-east corner of House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area

No 2 (DM 187) is 1.81 inches long by 0.5 inch in diameter, and is made of bronze or copper The eye appears to have been made in the same way as in the needle above Level, 9 feet below surface Stupa Section, SD Area

**Bone** No 3 (HR 5127) Bone It is possible that this object may be a needle, for it has a suspicious groove at the top, a portion of which is missing It is very roughly made and is not completely round It measures 5.07 inches long If a needle, it must have been used in sewing a very soft and loosely woven material<sup>1</sup> The point is much polished Level, 6 feet below surface Room 50, House XXX, Block 5, Section B, HR Area

No 5 (DK 430) is 3.1 inches long by 0.1 inch in diameter The point is fine, but rather abrupt The head of the needle has been badly damaged by corrosion, but there are indications that the eye was formed by bending the head over, as in some of the pre-Sargonic needles at Kish, rather than by drilling a number of holes<sup>2</sup> Level, 1 ft 9 in below surface Room 5, Block 9, Section C, DK Area

*Awls* (Pl CXXXII, 4, 6-9, 11, and 12)

**Metal** No 4 on Pl CXXXII (L 340) is of copper or bronze, and measures 4.12 inches long and 0.12 inch in diameter It has a blunt point at one end and a graduated one at the other Level, 4 feet below surface Space 91, Block 9, L Area

No 6 (SD 2511) appears from its colour to be copper It is 3.52 inches long and 0.1 inch in diameter at its thickest part It has a point at each end, the lower one being very fine and sharp Found in Court 4, in the constructions south of the Great Bath, at a level of 3 feet below the surface

**Bone** No 7 (VS 851) Bone Measures 2.85 inches long Round in section with one side slightly flattened Good polished point at one end From the rough nature of the other end this awl would seem to have been set in a handle Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface Between Houses XVIII and XXII, Block 3, VS Area

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps also matting

<sup>2</sup> Report on "A" Cemetery at Kish, pt 1, pl xix, 11

No 8 (HR 5765) Bone Point broken and missing Now measures 4.43 inches long and 0.31 inch in diameter at widest part Evidently made to be set in a handle Shows a polish due to much use Level, 7 feet below surface Room 50, House XXX, Block 5, Section B, HR Area

No 9 (HR 6041) Bone 4.25 inches long Diameter at thicker end 0.37 inch Blunt point Very much polished Level, 9 feet below surface Room 87, House IX, Block 2, HR Area

No 11 (HR 4398) Bone 2.6 inches in length with a rounded top Level, 2 feet below surface Room 37, House XXIX, Block 5, Section B, HR Area

No 12 (DK 4563) Bone Rectangular in section, rounding to the point 2.93 inches long and 0.25 by 0.21 inch at its broken butt The rectangular end is decorated on each side with two incised circles set one within the other This object may once have been of the same nature as the objects depicted in the lower part of Plate CXXXII and then converted into an awl Level, 9 feet below surface Room 9, House I, Block 10, DK (g) Area

#### Ladles (Pl CLVI, 26-9)

The four ladles illustrated in Pl CLVI are all made of shell They vary considerably in size, the largest being 6.8 inches long **Shell**

Each ladle was made from a single piece of shell and its size, therefore, was in a measure governed by the size of the shell from which it was cut<sup>1</sup> These objects are naturally irregular in shape, but are otherwise well finished and finely polished Very similar ladles were used in Mesopotamia in very early times

No 26 (HR 2528) measures 2.58 inches long and is well preserved It was found at the northern end of the main street (HR Area) at a depth of 4 ft 3 in below the surface of the ground

No 27 (SD 2617) is 3.55 inches long

No 28 (SD 1407) measures 4.65 inches long, and was unearthened from a depth of 11 feet in Room 15, Block 4, Southern Buildings Section

No 29 (SD 951), measuring 6.8 inches long, came from Chambers 5 and 6, Block 3, Southern Buildings Section, where it was lying at a depth of 4 feet below the surface of the ground

It is possible that these spoon-like utensils were used for oblations and also for drinking from, especially the smaller sizes<sup>2</sup> An exact copy of one (HR 5673) in baked clay was found in the HR Area (Pl CXXXIII, 12) This copy is rather larger in size than the usual shell ladles, but it is doubtful whether one so large could have been made of shell for want of a shell of sufficient size<sup>3</sup> The pottery model measures 6.5 inches long, including its handle, and is made of a well-kneaded clay, now light red in colour, that contains a little lime in the form of small particles Even the slight thickening present on the edges of the shell ladles has been imitated in this pottery model Found 6 feet below the surface in Passage 20, House XVIII, Block 4, HR Area **Ritual use**  
**Pottery metal**

Shell ladles are found in both the Intermediate and Late levels at Mohenjo-daro, and they will probably be found to occur in the Early levels also

<sup>1</sup> *Murex (chicoreus) ramosus*, Linn (Red Sea, Indian Ocean, etc)

<sup>2</sup> They are used by Hindus at the present day in sacred ceremonies The Sanskrit name for these dippers is *argha*

<sup>3</sup> Since writing this I have ascertained that some shells of this species attain a length of over a foot

*Handles (Pl CXXXII, 14-18)*

- Faience** No 14 (HR 1546) measures 1 2 inches long by 1 0 inch in diameter at its thickest part and has a hole 0 32 inch in diameter through the centre. It is made of faience, which is now a light green colour, and is decorated with three grooves, each 0 1 inch wide by 0 1 inch deep. Each of these grooves contains a black substance that looks like bitumen. Level, 7 ft 6 in below surface. From between Houses III and VI, Section A, HR Area.
- Ivory** No 15 (VS 2651) measures 2 15 inches long by 0 65 inch in diameter at its widest part. The upper portion of this specimen is missing, but the lower has a hole 0 25 inch in diameter. This handle, which is made of ivory, is well carved and shows a polish due to much handling. Level, 3 feet below surface. From Chamber 76, House XIII, VS Area.
- Jaisalmir stone** No 16 (HR 5655). Inside this handle, which is made of yellow Jaisalmir stone, there still remains traces of the copper or bronze tool to which it was once attached. The hole is 0 15 inch in diameter. This handle, which shows the polish of much use, measures 2 1 inches long by 0 95 inch in diameter. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 8, House XXXVI, Block 5, HR Area.
- Incised decoration** No 17 (HR 5409) is decorated in the same manner as No 15, and, like it, is made of ivory. It measures 2 3 inches long by 1 45 inches in diameter at its widest part. It has a round hole, 0 2 inch in diameter, right through its centre longitudinally. The top of the handle is flat and somewhat roughly finished, suggesting that it was once capped with metal. The incised decoration upon it is divided by grooved lines into four registers, each containing a wavy line. The handle was first made upon a lathe. Level, 4 ft 6 in below surface. House XVIII, Block 4, Section B, HR Area.
- Inlay** No 18. In design this handle is similar to No 14, but the greater part of its inlay is still in place. The upper portion is missing and the handle is now 1 32 inches long and 0 8 inch in diameter. There is a hole at the top of the handle, now 1 15 inches deep and 0 21 inch in diameter. This hole once extended through the base of the handle, but has been stopped up with the same coloured paste as forms the inlaid bands around it. The handle is made of a hard paste, grey-green in colour. The inlay is of a softer paste and cream-coloured. There is now no trace of glazing on the outside.<sup>1</sup>
- Small size** The small size of all these handles is remarkable, it suggests that, like the modern inhabitants of Sind, the people who used them had very small hands. It is very probable that the handles of the majority of knives and other implements were made of wood and that it is for this reason so few have survived to the present day.
- Comparisons with Kish** These inlaid handles are not unlike some made of faience that have been found at Kish, dated there to the pre-Sargonic period. The main difference between them is that the bands on the Sumerian examples are mainly spiral.<sup>2</sup>

*Cake Moulds (Pl CXXXIII, 7 and 8)*

No 7 in Pl CXXXIII (E 946) is 4 25 inches in diameter and 0 7 inch thick. Depth of convolutions 0 5 inch. The base is flat and there are indications that the object was made on a piece of matting. There are traces of a cream slip. Trench E, DK Area. Level, 9 feet.

No 8 (DK 1924) is 5 inches in diameter at its widest part, but is not entirely round. It is 0 7 inch thick and the depth of its convolutions is 0 5 inch. Though, like the first, this

<sup>1</sup> Compare this handle with one of pre-Sargonic date found at Kish. See Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace*, pt II, pl XLIII, No 10.

<sup>2</sup> Mackay, *Report on the Excavation of the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, pt I, pl XVIII, fig 21.

object is a copy of a shell, it was not moulded from one, as the slight irregularity of the convolutions show. Coated with a cream slip. Level, 4 feet below surface. Chamber 1, House II, Block 2, Section B, DK Area.

Both these objects are made of a clay that has burnt a light red in colour. They are exceedingly well fired. It is suggested that they were used as moulds for fancy bread or for shaping sweetmeats.<sup>1</sup> They cannot be described as rare, as quite a number of fragments have been found, though only one whole specimen, which is illustrated, has been unearthed so far. A square object allied in conception to the objects illustrated is also known. It has square-shaped ridges filling up its interior instead of a spiral one.

**Cake moulds**

#### OBJECTS OF UNCERTAIN USE

The objects that fall into this division are unfortunately many, and it must be left to the imagination of the reader to interpret their meaning. Those objects that are made of stone are described first, followed by those made of pottery and other materials.

*Stone Rings* (Pl XXXVIII, f, Pl CXXX, 7, 9, and 30, Pl CLV, 1, Pl CLVII, 59)<sup>2</sup>

No 1 in Pl CLV is an alabaster ring which seems too large to have been used as a mace-head. It was found 3 feet below the surface of the ground and seems to be of the same type as the stone-rings described below. The stone-ring pictured in Pl CLVII, 59 (HR 2184a), which was found in Court 6 of House II, Section A, HR Area, is very similar in shape but of small size, measuring 3.5 inches high by 6.3 inches in diameter. The central hole is 2.85 inches in diameter. The best examples, however, are illustrated in Pl CXXX, 7 and 9. These two massive rings of stone were found with many others in Section B, Block 2, House 5, Room 49, of the HR Area, at a level of 3 to 6 feet below the surface of the ground. The walls of the chamber in which they were found are of Intermediate date, but it is not certain whether the rings themselves are of the Intermediate or Late Period.

**Find of stone rings**

**Find-spot**

The dimensions of No 7 (HR 5925) are 10 inches high and 16.7 inches in diameter at the widest part, No 9 (HR 2810) is a little larger. These two rings, together with the fifteen others that were found with them, are made of limestone and each has a hole bored through the centre, varying from 4.6 to 8.2 inches in diameter.

**Dimensions**

On one side only No 7 has two small dowel-holes, each 0.5 inch in diameter and 1.0 inch deep, on opposite sides of the large central hole. There also are two slots, each 0.9 inch long and deep, alternating with the dowel-holes, these slots are cut on the edge of the large central hole. Only three stones out of the seventeen found in the cache were found to be provided with these slots (Pls CXVIII, 17, CXXX, 7 and 9).

The presence of these dowel-holes and slots suggests that it was intended to fasten the stones provided with them to something that was passed through their central apertures. The very large size of the latter in ring No 7—it is 4.6 inches in diameter—indicates that the material to which the stone was fixed was either wood or stone, and it may be inferred that a dowel—perhaps a metal one—was passed at right angles through this wooden or stone stem, so that its ends engaged the slots in the ring and prevented the stone from either sliding down or from turning on its support.

As these stone-rings were found in a heap and vary in size as well as in the bore of the central hole, it seems evident that they do not belong to one another, but had been gathered

<sup>1</sup> Cake-moulds of exactly the same pattern but made in metal are, I am told, in use at the present day in parts of the Madras Presidency.

<sup>2</sup> For these and other ring stones, see Chap V, pp 61-3 —[Ed.]

together for some unknown purpose. The dowel-holes suggest that such stones were placed on top of one another to form a kind of pillar, each being fastened to the one above or below to prevent twist. Unfortunately for this theory, only nine of the stones have dowel-holes, and no two stones are uniform.

However this may be, the presence of these dowel-holes in some of the rings proves to my mind that these stones served some architectural purpose, they could, for instance, have been used as capitals for wooden columns.<sup>1</sup> It is also suggestive that with them was found the capital pictured in Pl CXXX, 22.

Eight of the stones have small circular pittings placed closely around the edge of the central hole (Pl CXVIII, 16). It is possible that these once served as identification marks. If this be so, the markings may imply that the stone ring upon which they appear had a definite allotted place with regard to other stones marked in the same way.

There is no doubt that being of different sizes the stone rings that were thus found together in the HR Section had been collected for some other than their original purpose. Many were badly broken and weathered before they were gathered together, which suggests that it was not intended to apply them again to their original purpose. It is possible that they were to be cut up and made into something else.<sup>2</sup>

#### *Rings with Wavy Tops and Bases* (Pl CLVI, 2-5, Pl CLVII, 56 and 57)

**Rings of wavy shape**

Five objects found at Mohenjo-daro, two of shell and three of alabaster, are difficult to identify. They range in size from 1.05 inches to 2.5 inches in diameter, but at Harappā both small and large stones of this shape have been found, of which the latter, usually made of grey or yellow limestone, are as much as 2 ft 9 in in diameter (Pl XIV, 6 and 8). These stones seem to be allied to the large stone rings that are common to both Mohenjo-daro and Harappā, which have been described above. In fact, they only differ from them in the wave-like surface of the top and base.

**Descriptions**

No 56 in Pl CLVII (HR 257) is made of alabaster. When complete, the hole running through its centre was 1.35 inches in diameter. The ring is 1.05 inches high by 0.75 inches thick, and is well made but unpolished. Level, 5 feet below surface.

No 57 (HR 326) is a small fragment. Its central hole was originally 1.3 inches in diameter and it is 1.2 inches high and 0.8 inch thick. Like the first it is of alabaster. Level, 3 feet below surface. Court 18, House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area.

Another broken specimen in alabaster (L 834) was found 2 feet below the surface of the ground in Court 69 of the L Area.

A fourth example (HR 4891) measures 1.1 inches in diameter and 0.65 inch high, with the central hole 0.5 inch in diameter. Found in lane between Houses L and LV, Block 7, Section B, HR Area, 3 feet below the surface.

Somewhat allied to the above, but made in shell, are a pair of objects, one of which is illustrated in Pl CLVI, 3. Each measures 0.62 inch in diameter by 0.51 inch high. They closely resemble the stone examples except that they are not perforated in any way. These two specimens may be unfinished, but otherwise they are well cut and highly polished. They were both found together at a depth of 4 ft 6 in below the surface, and their serial numbers

<sup>1</sup> The possibility may be admitted, though it seems a remote one, in the case of the large plain ring-stones, but not in the case of the large undulating ones, nor, obviously, in the case of the smaller ones which are sometimes not more than an inch or two in diameter. For a fuller discussion of these ring stones, see Chap V, pp 61-3 —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> The inference here drawn by Mr Mackay seems questionable. The room where the ring stones were found may have belonged to a temple, and they may have been deposited there as cult objects —[Ed.]

are VS 2187 and VS 2182. They are more fully described in Chapter XXVIII on Ivory, Bone, Shell, and other objects.

Though they presumably belong to one another, these two specimens do not exactly fit together. Possibly they alternated with similar objects made of paste or some other material. If so, they recall the curious rods made up of alternate sections of shell and bituminous limestone threaded on a copper rod that I found at Kish, belonging to the pre-Sargonic period, and that are also known at Susa and Musyān.<sup>1</sup>

**Comparisons with Kish objects**

*Mace-like Objects* (Pl XIII, 11 and 12, Pl CXXX, 6, Pl CLVII, 55, 58, and 60)

No 6 in Pl CXXX (VS 3175) is a curious object made of alabaster, which at first sight appears to be a mace-head, but evidently served some other purpose. It measures 1.95 inches high and its flat base is 2.35 inches in diameter. It is rounded at the top where four grooves at right angles radiate outwards from a vertical hole through the centre. This hole is slightly irregular in bore, the average diameter being 1.05 inches. There is also a horizontal hole in the side of the object near its base, measuring 0.75 inches in diameter and only 0.6 inch deep, so that it does not meet the vertical hole. The illustration of this object in Pl CXXX, 6, shows it from above. Level, 5 ft. 3 in. below surface of ground. Room 62, House XXVII, Block 6, VS Area.

**Objects of unknown use**

Nos 55 and 60 in Pl CLVII are two views of another object of alabaster (HR 1123), which also in some ways resembles a mace-head. This object is conical in shape, 2.75 inches high, with a flat base 2.75 inches in diameter. A hole, 0.95 inch in diameter, bored through its centre is smooth throughout and shows no particular wear. There is another hole, 0.5 inch in diameter and 0.6 inch deep, in the side of the object at a distance of 0.75 inch above the base. This second hole is at right angles to the central hole, but does not meet it. The top of the object is divided by deep grooves into four portions. It was found 4 feet below the surface of the ground. Chamber 5, House I, Section A, HR Area.

**Descriptions**

No 58 in Pl CLVII (HR 4943) measures 2.5 inches high and 3.1 inches in diameter at its widest part. The vertical hole that runs through it is 1 inch in diameter. The horizontal hole is 0.7 inch in diameter and 0.6 inch deep, but does not meet the vertical hole in the middle. The material is a very soft variety of alabaster. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 102, House XII, Block 2, HR Area.

VS 2507 is another object of the same type and material, but is not illustrated. It is 2.5 inches high and 3.1 inches in diameter at the base, which is flat. The hole through its centre, 1.6 inches in diameter, is much larger than the others described above. This object also has a horizontal hole, 0.75 inches in diameter, but in this case the hole is continued right through to the centre. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 76, House XIII, Block 2, VS Area.

Of VS 1530, which again is of the same material and shape, only a fragment remains. Level, 5 feet below surface. South-east corner of House XXII, Block 3, VS Area.

What these objects were used for it is difficult to determine. The broad flat base suggests that they were meant to stand on something rather than to be supported by a stick through the middle. And that they were not to be subjected to very much wear is proved by their being made of very soft material. They could hardly have been intended to have revolved on a stick, as none of the vertical holes through their middles show any evidence of wear, and yet the presence of the smaller horizontal hole near the base suggests that a stick

**Possible cult objects**

<sup>1</sup> *Mém. Dél. en Perse*, t. 1, p. 121, fig. 253.

was used to turn the object round on a pivot. It is, of course, possible that these objects were connected with some cult. Similar objects, but made of pink limestone, have been found at Harappā.

*Conical Stones (Pl CXXX, 8)*<sup>1</sup>

**Stone cones**

No 8 in Pl CXXX (HR 2783) is a conical mass of white limestone, measuring 15.65 inches high, somewhat roughly made with an uneven base 7.5 inches in diameter, whose edge is slightly rounded. Level, 2 ft 3 in below surface. From First Street, HR Area.

HR 2079 is a very similar mass of cherty limestone, 8.3 inches high, with a smooth but unpolished surface. The flat base is 9 inches in diameter. The top of this cone is polished in places as if by constant friction of the hand. Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface. From the constructions south of Chamber 29, House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area.

HR 587 is also a conical mass of cherty limestone, 6.5 inches high, whose flat and polished base is 5.7 inches in diameter. It is only roughly dressed and has pick-marks all over it. There is no sign of any polish except on the base. Level, 3 feet below surface. First Street between Sections A and B, HR Area.

*Conical Stones with Heads (Pl CXXX, 27-9 and 33)*<sup>2</sup>

**Cones with heads**

No 27 (SD 207) is made of roughly dressed limestone, but the head shows signs of polishing, especially at the extreme tip and around the base. It measures 10.5 inches in height and its flat base, which also shows a considerable degree of polish, is 9.2 inches in diameter. Level, 2 feet below surface. From Chamber 1, Block 6, of Southern Buildings Section.

No 28 (HR 201) is made of cherty limestone and carefully finished. This cone is 6.4 inches high with a flat base roughly 3.7 inches in diameter; there is a shallow vertical hole 0.37 inch in diameter in the top of the cone. Although it is now badly chipped, its surface was formerly very smooth, though there are no signs of ancient polish. Level, 8 feet below surface.

No 29 (SD 1567) also is made of a cherty limestone. It stands 11 inches high and has a very smooth base, 8.3 inches in diameter. It is only roughly dressed with a pick, except for the head which is polished. Found in the lane between Blocks 4 and 5 of the Southern Buildings Section, at a depth of 7 feet below the surface.

No 33 (VS 2321) is similar to the others, but its apex has been badly knocked about. It is made of limestone and measures 13 inches high with a smooth flat base, 8.5 inches in diameter. It was found at a depth of 6 ft 6 in in Room 13, House XVII, of the VS Area.

In many respects these stones resemble the phallic object (*linga*) of the Hindus. The fact that nearly all of them are more or less polished at the top<sup>3</sup> suggests that they were constantly fingered, possibly they were repeatedly anointed with butter as is the custom at the present day.

*Small Cones with Pointed Tops (Pl CXXXI, 47-55, Pl CXXXIV, 8-20, Pl CLVI, 19)*

**Clay cones**

A striking feature of the excavations at Mohenjo-daro is the great number of small cones that have been found, made principally of baked clay, but also of shell and in one case of lead. These pottery cones occur in most of the rooms of both the Late and Intermediate periods.

<sup>1</sup> For the meaning of these stones see Chap V, p 59-60 —[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> No 28 of Pl CXXX seems to belong to a different class from Nos 27 and 29 —[Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> This polishing has not been caused by ordinary handling. The tip of the cone has as much or more polish as its lower part.

They are baked very hard and in some cases they are almost vitrified. One of the commonest forms is shown in Pl CXXXIV, 11, 12, and 18. They average 2.75 to 3 inches in height, and have a small rough projection at the base, on account of which and in connection with their general shape, our basket-boys call them "carrots". Some of these cones are decorated—always at the base—with spiral lines of pittings, which show no trace of having been filled in with white or any other colour. Nos 9 and 10 in Pl CXXXIV are of shell and both came from the L Area. The first was found in Court 121, Block 6, and the second in region 128, Block 8. Both belong to the Late Period.

Another common form is the cone with a flat base (Pl CXXXIV, 13 and 15), which unlike the "carrot" type, readily stands up. In this variety of cone, the base is but seldom decorated with pitted lines. When, however, this form of cone is decorated, the base is scored with from three to six horizontal lines, as in No 13, or with spiral lines, as in No 15. This type frequently has a small shallow hole in the centre of its base, averaging 0.15 inch in diameter and 0.03 inch deep. No 13 was found outside the western wall of Block 7, SD Area, at a level of 4 feet below the surface.

**Flat-based variety**

Round-based cones (Pl CXXXIV, 14), which average from 1.6 to 2.5 inches in height, are also found in large numbers. Sometimes the base is quite plain, sometimes it is scored with a spiral line. Occasionally there is a shallow hole in the centre of the base.

**Round-based cones**

No 16 (VS 6178) in Pl CXXXIV is a very curious form of cone. It is hand-made, with a small flat base, and is unusual in having a spiral line scored around the middle of the body.

No 17 (DK 3090), which is made of light red pottery, is coated with a brown slip. Its receding base is uncommon in shape, and the hole in it is unusually long, measuring 0.6 inch in depth and 0.2 inch in diameter. Outside south-east corner of Block 2, Section B, DK Area. Level, 3 feet below surface.

No 20 (SD) in Pl CXXXIV is also of unusual type. It is hand-made with its base decorated with vertical lines of pittings that meet circular lines below. There is a shallow hole in the projection from the base, 0.15 inch deep and 0.2 inch in diameter at the surface.

The purpose for which these cones were used has not yet been gathered. It is very rarely indeed that one is found with the point unbroken, and it is probable that this part of the cone was essential to its use and that breakage of the point led to the cone being thrown aside. In the rare cases in which the point is intact, it sometimes shows signs of having been carefully trimmed with a knife in the course of manufacture, which suggests that the point was used for boring<sup>1</sup>. On the other hand, it is very unusual to decorate tools and implements, yet most of these cones are decorated in some way, even to the extent of coating them with a smooth red slip—a finish which hardly seems necessary in the case of a simple tool.

**Broken point**

These pottery cones were sometimes hand-made, and sometimes made on a wheel. In the former case, they were so carefully finished that it is often difficult to distinguish them from the mechanical articles. Those which were decorated with scored lines, whether horizontal or spiral, were usually made on a wheel, and in some cases the scoring was done with a comb.

**Make**

In colour the cones range from light red, sometimes coated with a dark-red slip, but more frequently left plain, to a dark-brown colour which almost approaches black. Many of the latter are made of a special clay of a very compact nature, and have been so heavily fired in the kiln that they are almost vitrified. This is especially the case with the "carrot" type of cone.

<sup>1</sup> Small clay cones from Jemdet Nasr were treated in a similar way.

**Holes in bases**

It is difficult to explain why there should be a hole in the centre of the base of some of these objects. In most cases it is much too shallow for the cones to have been fixed to any kind of handle. It is possible that these holes fitted a peg on the wheel on which the majority of the cones were turned, enabling the potter to finish off the base of the cone before removal from the wheel. But there is a possible objection to this in that some of the hand-made examples have a similar hole. In the latter case, however, a wooden peg stuck in the base of the cone would help in rolling it into shape and it would, of course, disappear when the cone was dried.

**Use of in game (?)**

It is possible that these cones were used in some form of game and that they were thrown with the idea of making their apices point in a certain direction. If this were so, it would explain the existence of so many of them with broken points, and the fact that some of them were decorated would also point to this conclusion. It is certainly open to doubt whether such comparatively blunt points as those of Nos. 11, 12, 14, and 19 in Pl. CXXXIV would be of any use for boring.

**Foreign comparisons**

Pottery cones very much like those illustrated, but undecorated, have been found at Jemdet Nasr in Mesopotamia. Like the Mohenjo-daro examples they are associated with painted pottery and all of them had very carefully trimmed points. They most closely resemble in type No. 11 on Pl. CXXXIV, but are without the projection at the base.

Cones of various sizes have been found in other places in Mesopotamia. At Ur, for instance, they have been found in plenty. The use of some pencil-like varieties found on that site have not yet been satisfactorily explained.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Campbell-Thompson found a great many at Abu Shahran,<sup>2</sup> and these, like the Ur examples, are of very early date and generally associated with painted pottery.

**Shell cones.**

Nos. 8, 9, and 10 in Pl. CXXXIV and Pl. CLVI, 19, are made of shell—the only ones found at Mohenjo-daro—and on account of the hardness of this material their points have not been broken off. They are all somewhat roughly made, and the bases of two are rounded, the third flat. The cone illustrated in Pl. CLVI, 19 (HR 900) is 3.2 inches long, it was found inside the south-western corner of House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area, at a level of 3 feet below the surface.

*Small Cones with Rounded Tops (Pl. CXXXIV, 22-4, Pl. CLVI, 7)***Gamesmen (?)**

A small number of very carefully made cones with rounded tops were made of shell or pottery. The three illustrated in Pl. CXXXIV were all found together, 4 ft. 4 in. below the surface of the mound in Section B, Block 3, House 14, Room 11, of the HR Area. Each measures 2.2 inches high by 1.5 inches in diameter and is made of a light red ware whose surface is uncoated with a slip. The use of these three objects is uncertain. They are perhaps too large to be gamesmen.

No. 7 in Pl. CLVI (HR 5539) is one of a group of three, all beautifully made in shell. They were all found together, 3 ft. 3 in. below the surface in Section B, Block 8, House I XII, Court 36, of the HR Area, and average 1.9 inches in height and 1 inch in diameter at the base, which is flat. All the cones of this group are of Intermediate date.

*Cylindrical Objects of Pottery (Pl. CXXXI, 42)***Pottery cylinders**

Three very curious objects (HR 5751), pottery cylinders with flat ends, were found together in the HR Area at a level of 11 feet below the surface of the ground. They are of

<sup>1</sup> See Dr. Hall's remarks on these objects in *Ur Excavations*, vol. 1, pp. 48-50. It is out of the question that the Mohenjo-daro examples were used for wall decoration.

<sup>2</sup> Campbell-Thompson, *Archæologia*, vol. lxx, pl. x (b).

different sizes, one being 4.4 inches in length by 1.9 inches in diameter, another 4.05 by 1.8 inches, and the third 4.6 by 1.8 inches. A fourth object of the same kind, measuring 5 by 1.75 inches, was found at a level of 8 feet below the surface on the eastern side of the Stupa buildings, i.e., it belongs to the Late Period, whereas the other three are apparently of Intermediate date. The three cylinders were found in Room 74, House V, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

These four objects were all roughly made by hand and somewhat indifferently baked. The clay seems to have been rolled on a flat stone and then squarely chopped off in lengths. They have no slip and show no signs of wear at any particular spot. They were possibly used for rolling dough, but they seem rather short for this purpose.

**Mode of  
manufacture**

### *Shell Caps* (Pl. CLVI, 13, 16-18)

No explanation has at present been found of the shell objects illustrated in Pl. CLVI, 13, 16-18. They are always in two pieces which fit more or less correctly together, according to the skill of the carver, but two halves have never been actually found together. The decoration is always the same, namely, a deeply scored line around the edge of the rounded upper surface and quartering by means of three parallel lines. The lower surfaces of the two halves always show the convolutions of the shell and apparently no attempt was ever made to smooth them down.

**Shell objects**

When the two halves are placed together there is a natural hole between them, and this, coupled with the fact that the top shows traces of a slight flattening, suggests that a small metal plate was placed on the top with a wire passed through it for a handle. Possibly a metal plate once covered the base, if so, this would account for the lack of finish in this part of the object. These objects may have been used as jar covers.

No. 16. The two pieces of this cap do not strictly belong to one another (DK 2991 and DK (?)). When set together, they measure 2.85 inches in diameter and 1.02 inches high. Level, 18 inches below surface. House I, Block 1, Section B, DK Area.

**Descriptions**

No. 17. This illustration shows the appearance of the inside of one of these caps, made up of pieces DK 2899 and DK 2927. The two measure 2.4 inches in diameter and are 0.85 inch high. Levels, 3 feet and 2 feet, respectively, below surface of ground. Room 3, House I, Block 1, Section B, DK Area.

No. 18 (HR 324 and DK 3114). 2.4 inches in diameter and 0.7 inch high. DK 3114 was found 18 inches below the surface in Room 5, House I, Block 1, Section B, DK Area.

No. 13 is a rare example of three pieces of shell being used to make one of these caps. Two of these pieces belong together (HR 2465), but the third (HR 3198) is part of another cap. This type of cap is rare for the reason that it must have necessitated considerable labour to fit three pieces accurately together. Levels, 14 feet and 2 ft. 4 in. below surface.

These objects are found in both the Late and Intermediate levels.

### *Pedestal (?)* (Pl. CXXXIII, 18)

This is an alabaster object (VS 2648) rounded on its upper surface and with a flat base. 5.6 inches in diameter. Its height is 1.9 inches. In the centre of the upper surface is a shallow depression, 2.7 inches in diameter by 0.2 inches deep. The exact use of this object is doubtful, it may be that it is a pedestal of some kind. Level, 5 ft. 4 in. below surface. From House IX, VS Area.

**Stand**

*Roundel (Pl CLVIII, 12)***Steatite  
ornament**

This curious object (HR 5463) is 1.9 inches in diameter by 0.3 inch thick, and is made of steatite. One side has been cut to a flat edge. In the centre is a heart-shaped design similar to the inlay of Nos 39-44 in Pl CI V. Close to the edge a number of lunar-shaped depressions have been cut. The use of this object is quite uncertain. It is too thick for inlay, and, as it is unbored, it cannot have been used either as a bead or a pendant. Its reverse is quite flat and unornamented. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 87, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

*Pottery Tablets (Pl CXXXI, 56-9)***Rough pottery  
objects**

The use of the four pottery objects in Pl CXXXI, 56-9, has long been a puzzle. Similar specimens have been found in various parts of Mohenjo-daro, belonging to various periods. They vary considerably in size, ranging from 1.5 inches to 3.7 inches across one side. In thickness they vary from 0.7 inch to 1.3 inches, according to their size.

These curious objects are flat on both sides and are very roughly made. In some specimens straw was mixed with the clay of which they are made. Most examples are of triangular shape with more or less rounded corners, a few, however, are circular, but these are rare. There are no indications on their upper or their lower surfaces to guide us as to their use, neither are these surfaces particularly well finished.

I was at first inclined to think that these pottery plaques were used as stands for pottery in the kiln, particularly as one has been found in the interior of a kiln. On the other hand, they are always so badly baked that they would seem never to have been exposed to any great degree of heat. Provisionally, I venture the theory that they represent model loaves, either as votive offerings or intended for burial use. They closely resemble the triangular loaves portrayed on tomb walls in Egypt.

**Models of  
loaves (?)**

No 58 in Pl CXXXI (VS 1025) measures 3.7 inches along each side and is 1.2 inches thick. House XXVI, Block 7, VS Area. Level, 4 feet below

## CHAPTER XXV

### COPPER AND BRONZE UTENSILS AND OTHER OBJECTS

#### PART I

##### SOURCES AND METALLURGY OF COPPER AND ITS ALLOYS

THE excavations at Mohenjo-daro have shown that the metals known to the early inhabitants of the Indus Valley were gold, silver, lead, copper, and tin as an ingredient of bronze, iron was altogether unknown to them. Of these, copper was the earliest and the most useful metal at their disposal for general purposes, and objects of this metal, which have been found here in abundance, comprise domestic utensils, axe-heads or "celts", daggers, knives, lance-heads and arrow-heads, sickles, statuettes, bangles, finger-rings and ear-rings, amulets, wires, rods, etc.

**Metals of the Indus people**

**Copper abundant**

It is well known that pure copper is a comparatively soft metal and unfit for tools and weapons requiring a keen, hard edge. This was early understood by the Indus people who doubtless felt the need of a harder metal for their weapons as well as for their works of art. Whether they invented bronze independently or learnt the art from some foreign nation it is not at present possible to decide, but it is certain that they became acquainted with this alloy at a very early period. Bronze objects discovered at Mohenjo-daro comprise utensils, tools and weapons, statuettes and jewellery. Most of these were evidently made by casting, but some had to be shaped and finished by hammering. Therefore, it is obvious that their makers were quite familiar with the property of bronze, that enables it to be forged at a temperature just below redness. The chemical composition (*vide infra*) of the bronze objects leaves no doubt that the tin, 4.5-13 per cent, is not accidental, but was added intentionally to produce an alloy suitable for cutting tools or other purposes. Some of these objects are in a completely oxidized state, consisting of a substantial core of white stannic oxide enveloped in a layer of red cuprous oxide, thus affording a visible proof of the use of a high-grade bronze. These facts lead us to the conclusion that at the time these objects were produced the Indus people had passed much beyond the experimental stage and had acquired a very good knowledge of the properties and working of bronze. In spite of this, however, it is noteworthy that pure copper tools and weapons persisted alongside with those of bronze even in the uppermost strata, where many fine specimens of bronze (e.g. saws, chisels, and vases) have been unearthed. The only possible explanation of this simultaneous use of copper and bronze is that the supply of bronze was limited and its use, therefore, was confined to objects of a special nature, e.g. tools, razors, jewellery, or ornamental vases for those that could afford them. Later on we shall see that the Indus people were handicapped in their efforts to develop the use of bronze, on account of the scarcity of tin in India and the difficulty of procuring it from abroad. We must also bear in mind that precious objects such as these were likely to have been passed on from one generation to another and to have been eventually carried away when the city was abandoned.

**Use of bronze**

**Advanced knowledge of bronze**

**Tin scarce**

Another alloy, composed of copper and arsenic (*vide infra*) and comparable with a low

**Copper-arsenic alloy**

grade bronze in hardness, is also met with at Mohenjo-daro. How it originated and when precisely it came into vogue, we do not know. It is possible that the addition of arsenic (2-4.5 per cent) was intentional, but it is more probable that some mines of arsenical copper ore were found to yield a very hard and yellowish metal which was much prized for tools, before the introduction of bronze in the Indus Valley. Objects of this alloy have also been found in early Egypt and at Anau.

**Copper and bronze in Egypt, Sumer, and other countries**

In Egypt copper came into use very early in predynastic times, and there is evidence of a sporadic use of bronze during the Old Kingdom period, the earliest known object of this alloy being a rod found at Meydum, in a third dynasty tomb, containing 9.1 per cent tin. As the result of a careful survey, Montelius<sup>1</sup> comes to the conclusion that full tin bronze (9-10 per cent) came into use in the eleventh or twelfth dynasty, but according to Petrie it did not come into regular use until the eighteenth dynasty (c. 1580 B.C.)<sup>2</sup> Copper was commonly employed by the Sumerians from the earliest times, and copper casting was practised by them even before the reign of Ur-Ninur (c. 2900 B.C.). Chemical analyses of the objects found at Tello, Eridu, and Al 'Ubaid have shown that tools of copper unalloyed with tin were in use even in late Sumerian times.<sup>3</sup> However, bronze objects have been found at Ur and Erech ranging from the second half of the third to the end of the second millennium. Recently several careful analyses by Dr. Desch of authentic specimens from Kish, Ur, and Al 'Ubaid have been published, which leave no doubt that bronze was employed by the Sumerians earlier than c. 3000 B.C.<sup>4</sup> It is obvious that both copper and bronze were simultaneously in use in Mesopotamia before c. 3000 B.C. and that subsequently the alloy was employed sparingly even for tools, as in the Indus Valley. As we have stated above, this paucity of bronze was due to the scarcity of tin, and there is some documentary evidence also in support of this view. A record which is earlier than Sargon of Agade states that "five minas of pure tin" had been received at Lagash.<sup>5</sup> Sayer informs us that tablets from Kara-Euyuk also refer to tin which was "a rare and precious metal in Babylon at the time (c. 2500-2200 B.C.)". It can hardly be doubted that the introduction of bronze in the Indus Valley and Babylon was approximately contemporaneous, on account of the close commercial relations that must have existed between them. Copper appears in the earliest strata at Susa. At Anau, copper has been obtained in the later phases of Culture I and weapons of the pure metal were in use in Cultures II and III, with occasional bronze in the latter period.<sup>6</sup> In Crete, the Bronze Age begins even earlier than in Egypt, in the early Minoan I Period. In Cyprus, the Copper Age continued down to c. 2200 B.C., when the Bronze Period followed. Copper was in general use in the first settlement at Hissarlik, and bronze in the Second City which flourished probably much earlier than 2000 B.C.<sup>7</sup>

**Early utensils of copper in Central India**

The discovery of numerous prehistoric copper implements (e.g. celts or axe-heads, swords, harpoons, etc.) at various sites in Northern India and the Central Provinces indicates that copper was extensively worked in India at a very early period. The most important find was that made at Gungeri in the Bilāshīt District of the Central Provinces, which included 424 hammered copper implements and 102 silver laminæ, weighing 828 and 20 lbs respectively. This has been described by Sir John Evans as the most important discovery of instruments of copper yet recorded in the Old World. Formerly the earliest date assigned to the prehistoric copper implements of India was c. 2000 B.C., based on arbitrary comparisons

<sup>1</sup> *I'Anthropologie*, 1, p. 27

<sup>2</sup> Flinders Petrie, "Metals in Egypt" *Ancient Egypt*, 1, 1915

<sup>3</sup> King, *Sumer and Akkad*, p. 73, Hall and Woolley, *Al 'Ubaid*, pp. 34-5

<sup>4</sup> Harold Peake, "The Copper Mountain of Magan" *Antiquity*, Dec. 1928, pp. 452-7

<sup>5</sup> *Man*, Nov., 1921

<sup>6</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, 1904, p. 53

<sup>7</sup> *Cambridge Anc. Hist.*, 1, p. 103

with European examples. It was also believed that the prehistoric Indians were not acquainted with the art of manufacture and properties of bronze, and bearing in mind the fact that only seven specimens of prehistoric bronze, with a very irregular chemical composition, were known, it is not perhaps surprising that the existence of a Bronze Culture was denied<sup>1</sup>. However, the discovery of similar celts, but of superior workmanship, in the Indus Valley points to a much greater antiquity for the Northern specimens. The presence of copper at Mohenjo-daro and Harappā, even in the earliest stratum yet reached, indicates that copper must have come into use in India at a very early period, but no definite date can be assigned to it as yet. In the light of the various bronze objects that have been discovered at Mohenjo-daro, it is obvious that the Indus people were also well acquainted with the metallurgy and properties of bronze, and extended its use to the manufacture of tools, weapons, utensils, statuettes, jewellery, etc., but they failed to replace copper effectively for such purposes simply on account of the limited supply of tin. At Mohenjo-daro bronze objects have been found in the earliest stratum yet reached, and on the basis of the chronology adopted in this work, we may assume that bronze was known in the Indus Valley even earlier than 3000 B.C. This may be taken to imply the existence of commercial relations, direct or indirect, with some region where the invention of bronze took place—a region, probably, where deposits of copper and tin ores existed in close proximity to one another.

**Bronze known  
by Indus  
people before  
3000 B.C.**

Copper ore is unknown in Sind and the nearest deposits are situated in the countries bordering on the west of the Indus Valley. In Balūchistān, rich copper ore occurs at Shāh Bellaul and at Robāt, where large heaps of copper slag indicative of ancient smelting have been observed. Deposits of copper ore also occur in the Rās Kūh and Kojak Amrān range. Rich veins of the ore exist in the Shāh Maksūd Range in Afghānistān as well as at Kaleh Zeri (Kermān) and Anārek in Persia, at both of which places there is evidence of ancient working on an extensive scale. The nearest copper mines in India proper are those situated near Ajmer, in Sirohi, Mewār, and Jaipur States, notably those at Khetri and Singhāna, which have been worked from very early times. The presence of small quantities of sulphur and the absence of tin in the copper lumps point to the use of the sulphide ore, which abounds in these mines, for the extraction of copper. The presence of lead in some of the copper objects (1.58 and 3.28 per cent in two of the specimens analysed) is noteworthy, as it throws some light on the source of the metal. As copper ores associated with lead occur in Afghānistān and Balūchistān, it seems probable that some of the copper, at any rate, was obtained from these countries, but it should be added that copper ore associated with lead occurs also in Rājputāna and Hazārbāgh<sup>2</sup>.

**Sources of  
Copper**

The source of the tin which is an ingredient of bronze is difficult to locate. Tin ore is scarce in India proper and unknown in Balūchistān. The only Indian deposits, worth mentioning, exist in the Hazārbāgh District, and appear to have been worked in ancient times. Tin occurs in the Kārā Dāgh District in North-Western Persia. Strabo mentions that tin was found in Drangīāna in the south-west of the modern Afghānistān, and ancient tin mines have been discovered by Van Baer in Khorāsān, between Astrābād and Shāh Rūd<sup>3</sup>. The rich deposits of cassiterite ore which occur in the Malay Peninsula and the neighbouring

**Source of tin**

<sup>1</sup> Vincent Smith, "On the Copper Age and Prehistoric Bronze Implements of India" *Indian Antiquary*, 1905, pp. 229 ff., *ibid.*, 1907, pp. 53 ff.

<sup>2</sup> As some of the Indian copper ores (e.g. in Rājputāna and Singhbhum) contain nickel in appreciable quantities, the occurrence of nickel in the Mohenjo-daro specimens does not imply that the Indus people depended for their supply of copper on Oman or any other foreign source. Noteworthy, also, is the high proportion of arsenic in the specimens, which distinguishes the Indian from the Sumerian metal.

<sup>3</sup> Gowland, "Metals in Antiquity" *J.R.A.I.* vol. xlii, 1912, p. 252.

islands, that form the principal source of tin in the present age, do not appear to have been worked in early times. Moreover, a regular supply from this area, which involved a long and perilous sea voyage, must have been impossible in those remote ages. The possibility of a supply from Hazaribāgh must also be discounted, as the deposits are so meagre that they could barely have sufficed to meet local demands, and this assumption is amply justified by the scarcity of prehistoric bronze in the Gangetic Valley. Moreover, Hazaribāgh was isolated by deep forests from Northern India down to historic times. It is, therefore, more than probable that the sources of tin or bronze lay towards the North-West. It is a noteworthy fact that the ancient tin mines mentioned above were accessible from the busy and ancient highway that traversed North Persia and Western Afghanistan and afforded communication by way of the Bolin Pass between the Indus Valley and the Western World. As copper was extensively worked in these regions in ancient times, it is not unlikely that the discovery of the alloy of copper and tin, by the accidental smelting together of the ores of these metals, also took place somewhere in North Persia, and thence found its way to the Indus Valley. In this connection it is a significant fact that the daggers and knives discovered in the Indus Valley resemble some of the weapons found at Susa, Anau, and in the South-West Caspian area.

Typical analyses of the specimens of copper and bronze found at Mohenjo-daro are given below —

CHEMICAL ANALYSES OF COPPER AND BRONZE FOUND AT MOHENJO-DARO  
(Analyses by Moharrad Sara Ullah)

Serial Number	Specimen	Copper	Tin	Antimony	Arsenic	Iron	Nickel	Lead	Sulphur	Oxygen (by difference)	Remarks
1	Copper lump	96.67	0.00	0.88	0.15	0.03	1.27	0.02	0.98	—	Unaltered core
2	Copper lump	97.07	0.00	tr	0.98	0.49	0.31	tr	1.15	—	Unaltered core
3	Copper lump	96.42	0.00	—	0.00	0.00	0.35	0.09	0.36	2.78	Partly oxidized
4	Copper lump	92.49	0.37	tr	1.30	1.51	1.06	tr	2.26	1.01	Partly oxidized
5	Fragment of some implement	95.80	0.00	0.72	0.74	0.12	0.25	1.58	0.61	0.18	Unaltered metal
6	Celt	94.76	0.09	—	4.42	0.15	0.14	0.26	—	—	Unaltered and very hard metal
7	Copper chisel (?)	92.41	0.00	0.10	3.42	0.59	0.15	3.28	0.05	—	Unaltered portion
8	Bronze rod	91.90	4.51	1.15	1.96	0.15	—	0.17	0.16	—	Unaltered core
*9	Bronze buttons	88.05	8.22	2.60	tr	0.29	tr	0.00	0.84	—	Completely oxidized
*10	Bronze chisel	86.22	12.38	0.35	—	0.35	0.00	0.70	—	—	Completely oxidized
11	Bronze slab	82.71	13.21	0.33	1.17	0.42	0.56	0.11	0.00	1.49	Partly oxidized
12	Bronze chisel	85.37	11.09	tr	0.07	0.18	0.16	tr	0.11	3.02	Partly oxidized
13	Bronze lump	83.92	12.13	tr	0.00	0.00	0.17	0.17	0.00	3.61	Metallic core, partly oxidized

\* Note — Complete specimen, along with the adhering incrustations, was taken for analysis and the original composition of the alloy has been recalculated from the relative proportions of the metals found therein.

Neither copper ore nor any remains of a smelting furnace have so far been recovered at Mohenjo-daro, and it is highly probable, therefore, that the reduction of ore was carried out at the mines. Lumps of crude copper plano-convex in shape, 6 to 9 inches in diameter and 1 to 1½ inches thick in the centre, have been found, which were evidently produced by the smelting operation in a primitive furnace consisting simply of a concave depression in the ground. The crude metal was re-melted for refining in clay crucibles, which were broken up for the recovery of the purified metal. A fragment of such a crucible with the slag sticking to the edges, is illustrated on Pl CXLII, 9. No specimen of pure tin or its ore has been found, so far, at Mohenjo-daro.

These analyses indicate the occurrence of four distinct varieties of copper and its alloys at Mohenjo-daro: (a) Crude copper, (b) refined copper, (c) copper-arsenic alloy, (d) copper-tin alloy or bronze.

(a) Specimens Nos 1, 2, and 4 represent the crude product of the smelting furnace. They are too rich in sulphur to be worked up by hammering and are suitable only for casting heavy or plain objects.

(b) Specimens Nos 3 and 5 are good examples of refined copper in general use. Specimen No 3 is well suited for the raising of vessels of elaborate shapes on account of its remarkable purity and consequent ductility. The presence of over 3 per cent of foreign metals in No 5 renders it suitable for obtaining sound castings in closed moulds. Such small amounts of arsenic and antimony will also impart appreciable hardness to copper although not comparable to that produced by tin. There is no doubt that these elements have not been added intentionally but were derived from the original copper ore with which they were associated.

(c) Specimens Nos 6 and 7 represent a copper-arsenic alloy which is as hard as a low grade bronze. In these cases it is difficult to decide whether the arsenic was added intentionally, in the form of a flux, or was derived from an arsenic bearing copper ore. In this connection it is interesting to recall the occurrence of lollingite (a natural mineral composed of arsenic and iron) at Mohenjo-daro, and it may be questioned whether this mineral was intended for the preparation of this alloy.<sup>1</sup> It is a noteworthy fact that a similar alloy of copper and arsenic was also in use in Egypt, the composition of No 6 being almost identical with that of a copper strip of the twelfth dynasty.<sup>2</sup> It is therefore quite possible that this alloy was obtained from the same source, both for the Indus Valley and Egypt. Petrie makes the interesting suggestion that arsenic was the earliest hardening element for copper in Egypt, and it may be that this alloy was employed for tools in the Indus Valley also, before the advent of bronze.

**Copper-arsenic alloy used for hardening**

(d) Specimens Nos 9 to 11 represent the various qualities of bronze in use. The percentage of tin is 4.51 in No 8, 8.22 in No 9, but in the last four, varies between 11.09 and 13.21. It is obvious that 11-13 per cent tin alloy was popular and had come into general use during the period under review, although lower grades were also employed to some extent. The preference of the high grade alloy well suited for sharp-edged tools, with a fairly regular proportion of tin, leaves hardly any doubt that the addition of the white metal was intentional and not the result of mere accident. It is obvious that this stage in metallurgy had been reached after prolonged experimentation and experience with copper and its alloys with arsenic and tin. These specimens are also contaminated with appreciable proportions of antimony and arsenic, which would add further to their hardness.

<sup>1</sup> On the subject of lollingite see p 684 f—[ED]

<sup>2</sup> Garhnd and Bunnister, *Ancient Egyptian Metallurgy*, p 66

The proportion of lead in the bronzes is trifling, which shows that the Indus people had not discovered the valuable property of this metal in rendering the alloy more fusible and more fluid, that is, more suitable for casting. This partly accounts for the absence of bronze castings of any appreciable size at Mohenjo-daro. The Egyptians also remained ignorant of this fact until quite late, in the Saitic period.

ANALYSES OF COPPER AND BRONZE SPECIMENS MADE FOR THE SUMER COMMITTEE OF THE  
BRITISH ASSOCIATION BY PROF C H DESCH, FRS

*Specimens from Mohenjo-daro Season 1926-7*

The specimens were completely oxidized, and contained sand and earthy matter mixed with the oxide and carbonate. Sulphur was usually present, but it is not certain whether this was in the metal originally or derived from the earth. A microscopical examination will be made to throw light on this point. The table is arranged to show the proportion of tin and nickel in the metallic part, excluding the sulphur, but the sulphur content is added in a separate column. The sulphur figures refer to the crude oxidized material. The tin and nickel figures are calculated as if the remaining metal were only copper, except where other metals were detected. In most specimens other metals were certainly absent.

	Tin	Nickel	Lead	Sulphur
SD 1405	—	0.17	0.36	6.78
SD 1932	—	9.38	tr	1.73
L 3767	—	3.34	0.30	7.77
SD 2683 (A)	—	tr	present	—
SD 2683 (B)	—	—	—	—
SD 2683 (C)	—	tr	—	2.63
L 111 x	—	1.04	—	2.40
HR 1152	—	0.39	—	0.32
L 602	14.4	tr	—	—
HR 1472	—	1.49	—	0.23
VS 1572	19.0	0.23	—	0.43
VS 1416	—	0.09	—	0.28
DK 542	—	0.30	—	0.34
DK 1679	—	tr	present not	0.05
DK 2155	—	0.53	estimated	0.03
		Balance	copper	

*Specimens from Mohenjo-daro Season 1927-8*<sup>1</sup> As before, the tin and nickel have been calculated back to the metallic contents, other metals having been determined to be absent —

No	Mark	Tin	Nickel
1	DK 3479	—	—
2	" 4585	10.2	—
3	" 4378	—	—
4	" 3833	—	—
5	" 4568	10.3	tr

<sup>1</sup> It is due to the courtesy of Mr I Mackay that I am able to include the analyses of these specimens in the present work — [I n]

No	Mark	Tin	Nickel
6	DK 4588	14 6	—
7	" 3735	—	tr
8	" 4035	—	faint tr
9	" 4005	—	faint tr
10	" 3731	—	0 22
11	" 3939	—	faint tr
12	" 3992	—	tr
13	" 3955	—	tr
14	" 3914	—	—
15	" 3956888	—	tr
16	" 3935	—	tr
17	" 3849	—	tr
18	" 3843	—	faint tr Much lead
19	" 3756	—	0 68
20	" 3748	—	tr
21	" 4128	—	0 86
22	" 3846	—	faint tr
23	" 4185	—	tr
24	" 4173	—	0 51
25	" 4059	—	0 15
26	" 4087	—	0 26
27	" 4068	10 7	tr
28	" 4041	—	tr
29	" 3648	—	—
30	" 3760	(Lead, containing 0 007% silver)	
31	" 3612	—	tr
32	" 3630	11 6	tr
33	" 3611	—	0 14
34	" 3712	—	0 24
35	" 4599	—	0 04
36	" 4600	5 6	0 21
37	" 4396	—	0 05
38	" 4400	—	0 07
39	" 4361	19 1	tr
40	" 4466	(Lead, containing 0 036% silver)	
41	" 4451	—	—
42	" 4303	—	faint tr
43	" 4431	—	—
44	" 4565	—	tr
45	" 4586	—	faint tr
46	" 4330	—	tr
47	" 4384	—	—
48	" 4260	—	—
49	L 1208	(Lead, containing 0 02% silver)	
50	L 1226	(Lead, containing 0 008% silver)	
51	DK 3566	—	0 81
52	" 4642	—	—

Balance, copper except where marked as lead specimens <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these specimens come from Late Period levels

*Specimens obtained by Sir Aurel Stein in Balūchistān Received Sept, 1928*

1	Copper from bracelet	Jiwanrī III, XVI f	Too small for analysis
2	„ spear-head	sh T VII 12d	„ „
3	Bronze Zangiān	I, V Tin, 23 I, nickel,	faint trace
4	Disk Shāhi-tump	IV „ 53,	„ trace
5	„ „	„ „ 60,	„ nil
6	Vessel from Gattu	„ 270,	„ nil

*Ditto, received Oct, 1928*

		Tin	Nickel
1	Plate Dwelling, IV, c	nil	1.77
2	Beads Surface of Mound, Dasht	21.4	nil
3	Rod Tāke-dap	18.0	nil
4	Cup Gate-dap, Kolwa	23.9	nil
5	Fragment from Tumpak, Makrān	6.4	tr
6	Fragment from Shāhi-tump	6.2	nil
7	Spiral wire from Mehī, Mashkai	11.4	faint tr
8	Plates found with mirror, II, 2	nil	tr
9	Bowl from Mehī-damb, Mashkai	nil	tr
10	Plates, from surface, Mashkai	24.4	nil
11	Plates, from Bit-damb, Bāghwāna	32.5	tr
12	Curved Plate Siāh-damb	11.7	nil
13	Fragments from surface, Kolwa	19.3	nil
14	Rod from Segak mound, Kolwa	8.7	tr

Nos 5 and 14 contained traces of lead

Of the above specimens, those from Jiwanrī, Zangiān, Gattī, and Tāke-dap belong to the historic period, those from Shāhi-tump, Mehī, Siāh-damb, and the Segak mound to the prehistoric period. The age of the other specimens is uncertain, but it seems probable that those which exhibit an exceptionally high percentage of tin are posterior to the prehistoric age. It should be noted that very little nickel occurs in the copper from Balūchistān —[ED]

## PART II

### TECHNIQUE AND DESCRIPTION OF METAL VESSELS, TOOLS, IMPLEMENTS, AND OTHER OBJECTS

#### Technique

It is not easy to determine the technique employed in the making of many of these utensils. It would be a simple matter to raise all the copper vessels from sheet metal, as their shapes are simple. But in the case of the bronze vessels there are two methods that could have been employed. Firstly, beating them out of sheet bronze which, however, would call for constant annealing to prevent the metal from cracking, or, secondly, the process that is called *cire perdue*. But the latter process is exceedingly difficult for large and thin castings owing to the risk of flaws and crevices that would render the vessel made in this way non-watertight. The varying thickness of the metal of some of the bronze vessels certainly suggests that the *cire perdue* process was used, but, on the other hand, it is possible that this inequality may be due to corrosion—the majority of the bronze pieces and some of the copper pieces could not be chemically cleaned owing to their very bad condition. I am

inclined myself to the opinion that some of these bronze vessels were raised from sheet metal which, being unrolled, would in the first place not be of equal thickness throughout<sup>1</sup> The fact that a second piece of metal was used to form the base of the utensil shown in Pl CXL, 6, I think, corroborates this view, unless we are to suppose that this vessel when cast had a faulty base and had subsequently to be repaired<sup>2</sup>

The use of bronze instead of copper for utensils indicates a great advance in metal working. Copper is an ideal material for making household utensils owing to the metal being so ductile, but unless it is fairly thick it is apt to bend and dent, especially if the temper produced by hammering is destroyed by heat, as, for instance, when vessels are used for cooking purposes. Bronze has the disadvantage of being considerably less ductile, but a finished vessel of this material is considerably stronger and less liable to damage<sup>3</sup>

On reference to the pottery plates it will be seen that many of these utensils have their counterpart in pottery. For instance, Nos 7 and 18 in Pl CXL are obviously of the same type as the pottery jar illustrated in Pl LXXXVI, 22. The two silver vases seen in Pl CXL, 1 and 2, are of exactly the same shape as Nos 55-8 in Pl LXXXI. And other comparisons can easily be made.

I have already pointed out in the chapter on the pottery that ribbed ware is very rarely found at Mohenjo-daro. It is, therefore, satisfactory to have among our metal vessels one type shown in Pl CXL, 18. Ribbing of this nature was, however, not primarily intended to strengthen the jar, it is a copy of the very old method of making a pottery vessel in two portions which were subsequently fitted together before firing, the rib being caused by the projecting edge of the lower portion being lapped over the upper portion of the jar. Only those metal vessels which were difficult to shape were made in this way, and the vessel under discussion, which is obviously a copy of the older pottery pattern, was without doubt shaped from a single sheet of metal.

The reason of the scarcity of metal utensils at Mohenjo-daro can only be that, when the city was deserted, the inhabitants had sufficient time to remove their most valued possessions. Even at the present day copper vessels are of considerable value in the East and are bought by weight rather than by size. If a vessel of this metal be accidentally crushed out of shape, it can easily be restored by a coppersmith. It is only when it is badly holed that it must be replaced by a new one, and then the weight of the metal in the old vessel is credited towards the cost of the new one.

Nos 4 and 5 in Pl CXL prove to us that the art of casting bronze was a well-established industry at Mohenjo-daro. Both the dishes and their covers are cleanly made, so much so, that they must have been either carefully rubbed down or trued up on a lathe. No lathe-marks are visible, but these could have been removed by subsequent honing and polishing. The fact that the handles of the covers were made separately from the lids themselves is difficult of explanation, for the two could easily have been cast together in a not too complicated mould. In describing No 5, I have mentioned that the handle was secured to the cover not only by a rivet, but also by pouring molten metal around the base of the rivet for additional security, this process is known as "running on", and is one which requires skill to perform.

<sup>1</sup> Mr MacLay's view is not shared by Mr Sana Ullah, who emphasizes the difficulty of raising such vessels from sheet metal and quotes Garland and Bannister, *op cit*, p 65—[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> Casting by the *cire perdue* process was, however, practised in Egypt as early as, if not before, the Third Dynasty. See Garland and Bannister, *Ancient Egyptian Metallurgy*, p 35. It has not yet been definitely decided whether the same process was used in early Sumer. See Hill and Woolley, *Al 'Ubaid*, pp 34-5.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly, as Childe suggests, tin was added to copper not to harden it, but to lower the melting point. *Dawn of European Civilization*, p 33.

**Bases**

As these utensils were used on floors of hard brick or mud, the majority have flat or semi-flat bases. Those with rounded bottoms were probably kept either on wooden stands, which have perished, or on the circular pottery rings of which we find so many at Mohenjo-daro.

**Rims**

It is curious that no attempt should have been made to strengthen the rims of these metal vessels by turning the metal down a little all the way round. The rim of a metal jar or dish is always its weakest part and likely to suffer damage, unless it be properly thickened. Some slight advance towards this method is shown, however, by the flaring of the rims, which undoubtedly produced a certain amount of stiffness. Why the process should not have been carried further, it is difficult to say, as a turned down or beaded rim is ornamental as well as protective.

**Copper and bronze found together**

We have sufficient proof that copper and bronze were in use at the same time from various groups of vessels that were found together.

Group 1 consists of three vessels (C 1978), two of which are of copper and the third of bronze (Pl CXL, 11, 14, and 17). With these were found discarded tools, some broken and bent, made in bronze as well as in copper. The depth at which they were found (2 feet) would date them to the Late Period.

Group 2 (E 2044), shown in Pl CXL, 4, 5, 9, and 18, consists of two bronze vessels and two of copper, also belonging to the Late Period.

Group 3 (HR 4212a) comprises two silver jars and one of bronze, shown in Pl CXL, 2 and 3, and Pl CXLI, 13. With these were associated a number of copper and bronze implements of various kinds, described further on in this chapter.

## DESCRIPTION OF COPPER, BRONZE, AND SILVER UTENSILS

*Copper and Bronze Vessels**Plat. CXLI***Detailed descriptions**

No 1 (C 100-1). See also Pl CXL, 6. Bronze vessel with slightly projecting flat base. Badly bent and with pieces missing. Plain rim with edge 0.09 inch thick. The metal thins towards the base to 0.04 inch in thickness. Despite corrosion, hammer-marks can still be seen in places. Height, 5.75 inches. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

No 2 (C 100-1). See also Pl CXL, 20. Large well-made bronze jar, badly broken and pieces missing. Small flat base that appears to have been lipped on. Plain edge, 0.18 inch thick. The metal of this jar is of unequal thickness, which suggests that it may have been cast, though unequal corrosion might possibly account for variation in thickness. Height, 10.5 inches. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

No 3 (C 95). See also Pl CXL, 7. Base missing. Shows traces of having been hammered. Thickness of metal fairly equal throughout, and averages 0.04 inch. Plain bent-over rim. Material copper. Height, 4 inches. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

No 4 (C 1978). See also Pl CXL, 14. Base and other parts of jar missing. Plain rim measuring 4.6 inches across. Of copper of unequal thickness, varying from 0.15 inch at rim down to 0.05 inch towards the base. Height, 9 inches. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area. In this jar were found several copper implements which are illustrated in Pl CXXXV, 2, Pl CXXXVI, 1 and 4, and Pl CXXXIX, 11. These are in a good state of preservation owing to having been protected in a measure from the soil.

**Copper implements**

No 5 (E 2044) This object appears to be the stem and base of a censer similar in shape to the offering-stands of pottery, from which the pan has disappeared The copper base, which is incomplete and broken off the stem, is decorated with a fluted pattern not unlike that on the pan or base illustrated in Pl LXXXVII, 3 The flutings are hollow on the inside, and the rim is bent over slightly and has a raw edge decorated with three rows of indented markings which can just be seen in the illustration **Censer**

The stem was fluted, horizontally and fairly regularly, by means of hammer-work, whose marks still show in places, it was once a single piece of metal with the base The knob at the top of the stem is a solid bronze casting and very heavy That it is of bronze is proved by its being considerably lighter in colour than the stem and base A circular mark upon it suggests that it was given a final finish on a lathe There would seem to be also traces here of a rivet, by which the pan was affixed to the stem Estimated height, 6 65 inches Diameter of base, 6 75 inches Level, 4 feet below surface This object was found in the large copper vessel illustrated in the same plate (No 12) Room 1, House I, M, Trench E, DK Area **Fluting**

No 6 (E 2045) See also Pl CXL, 12 Badly broken and bent Has a plain flared rim The projecting base, as the photograph shows, was roughly lapped on, the turned-over edge being very unequal in places The metal of this vessel is unequal in thickness, half-way down it is 0 15 inch thick and at the rim 0 1 inch This may be due to unequal thickness in the sheet from which the vessel was made, or perhaps to corrosion Material, bronze Height, 8 inches Level, 4 feet below surface Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), DK Area **Base lapped on**

No 7 (HR 5627) is a piece of copper shaped like a mussel-shell It has a hole 0 08 inch in diameter pierced through it near one edge, and this edge is thicker and more raised than the opposite one This object may have been used as a dipper and hung up by a cord when not in use, or it may have been affixed to a handle, though one would expect two holes if the object had been riveted to anything It measures 3 75 inches long by 2 inches wide The thickness of the metal is 0 1 inch Level, 4 feet below surface Area to east of Structure XXXIX, Block 5, HR Area

A similar object (HR 3941), which is not illustrated, is also the shape of a mussel-shell It measures 3 2 inches long and 2 03 inches wide by 0 05 inch thick There is also a hole 0 2 inch in diameter near one edge Level, 2 feet below surface Both these objects were purposely made this special shape, they are not pieces of metal cut haphazard out of copper sheet Room 9, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area<sup>1</sup>

No 8 (HR 5725) is a twisted piece of copper which was probably the handle of some utensil Its present length is 3 3 inches The portion to be gripped has been bent into a rough tube with slightly overlapping edges The rest is broken and incomplete Level, 6 ft 4 in below surface Room 40, House LV, Block 7, HR Area **Handle**

No 9 (E 188) See also Pl CXL, 8 Small vase, wide mouthed and with plain rim The base is heavy compared with the thin sides Thickness of metal at rim 0 15 inch, at middle height 0 09 inch, at base 0 2 inch Its unequal thickness may be due to corrosion A curious sunken band around the base of the jar measures 0 8 inch wide and 0 2 inch in depth This vessel has the colour of pure copper, though it is made of bronze Height, 4 inches Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Trench E, DK Area

No 10 (C 100-1) See also Pl CXL, 13 Bronze bowl of very thick metal, which seems to have been cast Plain rim 0 34 inch wide, rather roughly finished and uneven Rounded base Diameter 12 75 inches Height, 4 4 inches Level, 5 feet below surface Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area

<sup>1</sup> A number of these objects of exactly the same shape have since been found

No 11 (C 1978) See also Pl CXL, 14 This is another illustration of Pl CXXI, 4, to show its contents when found Level, 2 feet below surface Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area

**Ribbing**

No 12 (E 2044) See also Pl CXL, 9 and 18 Both vessel and cover are of copper The thickness of the metal at the level of the beading is 0.15 inch, and at the base 0.1 inch The rim of the vessel is plain and lapped over slightly to stiffen it The surface is too corroded to show the technique used in making this jar, but undulations of the surface suggest hammer-work This vessel was not made in two pieces and joined together at the ribbing, as one at first would suspect, the whole was made from one sheet of metal The ribbing was formed from the inside by beating the metal on a round-edged anvil The cover was not made to fit the vessel, as is seen in Pl CXL, 9 It was found adhering to the top of the jar, and it has not been found possible to remove it<sup>1</sup> This vessel contained the fine girdle of carnelian beads, and bronze and other gold and silver ornaments illustrated in Pl CLI, 6, and also the incomplete metal censer shown in Pl CXXI, 5 Height, including cover, 12 inches Level, 4 feet below surface Found in the north-western corner of Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), in the DK Area (See Pl LXV)

**Contents**

No 13 (HR 4212a) Bronze vase of graceful form Small flat base and plain flared rim Broken and repaired Appears to have been cast Height, 7 inches Level, 6 feet below surface This vessel was found with the two silver jars illustrated in Pl CXL, 2 and 3, in Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

*Plate CXLII***Cast bronze**

No 1 (E 2044) See also Pl CXL, 4 Dish and cover of cast bronze The dish is of very heavy metal, well finished and with a smooth surface The cover fits very closely to the dish and has a slight projection on the inside, made by thinning the edge, to prevent its sliding off The two fit so very closely together that there is practically no play at all The handle is a separate piece riveted to the top of the cover, as can be plainly seen on the inside There are indications, too, on the inner surface of the cover that it was cast in a sand mould The dish measures 6.55 inches in diameter and 0.95 inch high, and the cover is slightly more in diameter The two together stand 2.6 inches high Judging from the very careful way in which the cover was made to fit the dish, it is possible that they were made for some commodity of value, perhaps a scented fat which was volatile Level, 4 feet below surface Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), DK Area

Nos 2 and 3 (E 2044) See also Pl CXL, 5 A dish and cover similar to the last, but not so well preserved They are of slightly larger size, the dish measuring 7.4 inches in diameter The bobbin-like handle was riveted on, and a patch of rough metal that now partly hides the rivet suggests that molten metal was run over it to help secure it Level, 4 feet below surface Bronze Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), DK Area

No 4 (E 190) See also Pl CXL, 19 Small vessel of beaten copper Base projects a little and is slightly concave Hole in centre of base, 0.18 inch in diameter Rim plain, slightly flared and 0.07 inch thick Height, 2.5 inches Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Room 6, House II, Trench E (M), DK Area

No 5 (C 1978) See also Pl CXL, 17 Bronze bowl of same type as No 3, but smaller 3.75 inches in diameter and 0.5 inch high Level, 2 feet below surface Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area

No 6 (E 190) See also Pl CXL, 16 Bronze flask, 3.05 inches high Evidently

<sup>1</sup> Such dishes were commonly used to cover metal vessels

cast Surface not particularly well finished, but the working of the flask may not have been completed Very thick, solid metal Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Chamber 6, House II, Trench E (M), DK Area

No 7 (E 2044) Jar-cover beaten from very thin copper sheet, 0.02 inch thick In **Punch-** order, apparently, to stiffen the edge, this cover was stamped all round inside the edge with **markings** a row of punch-marks, which, however, do not show through the metal At the top of the cover the metal has been raised up to form a projection, 0.47 inch in diameter and 0.22 inch high This could only have served as a handle, especially if it was once capped, as appears likely Passing through this projection there are the remains of a strip of copper, 0.21 inch wide, which was bent into a loop, the ends after being passed through the projection were twisted back on either side Diameter, 2.57 inches Level, 4 feet below surface Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), DK Area

No 8 (E 2044) Bronze cover Similar in shape and make to Nos 1 and 2 in the same plate Diameter, 4.9 inches Height, 1.1 inches Level, 4 feet below surface Room 1, House I, Trench E (M), DK Area

No 9 (No ?) Possibly portion of clay crucible, with slag sticking to its sides

No 10 (DK 1621) See also Pl CXL, 10 Very thick copper pan, measuring 11.3 inches across the rim, which is plain, and 1.42 inches high Thickness of metal at rim 0.15 inch Level, 1 foot below surface Room 25, Block 2, Section C, DK Area

No 12 (E 189) Simple copper bowl with plain edge, 0.1 inch thick Height, 1.75 inches Diameter, 4.75 inches Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface Room 6, House II, Trench E (M), DK Area

#### *Plate CXL*

No 11 (C1978) Copper pan, half of which is missing Shallow and with flat base Diameter, 8.7 inches Height, 1.1 inches Level, 2 feet below surface

#### *Silver Vessels*

#### *Plate CXL*

No 1 (DK 1341) See also Pl CXLVIII, *b* Silver vase and cover measuring **Silver vase** 8.25 inches high Cast Level, 3 feet below surface Room 2, Block 16, Section C, DK Area

This fine vase was found to contain the gold and silver jewellery illustrated in **Jewellery** Pl CXLVIII, *a*, which are described in Chapter XXVI devoted to "Personal **contents** Ornaments" In order to extract this jewellery, it was found necessary to saw away part of the cover which owing to corrosion had become firmly fixed to the vase

No 2 (HR 4212a) Small silver vase made by casting Height, 2.7 inches Level, 6 feet below surface

No 3 (HR 4212c) Vase raised from a sheet of silver (?) Flat base and of simple make Height, 3.8 inches Cover 1.85 inches high Level, 6 feet below surface

Both these two last vases contained a quantity of gold ornaments and stone beads, **Associated** a great part of the former being merely scrap metal This jewellery is illustrated in **vessels** Pls CXLIX, CL, and CLI, *a*, and is described in the chapter on "Personal Ornaments" The larger silver vase (No 3) was found with its cover upside down, and considerable difficulty was experienced in removing the cover to get at the contents of the vase With the two vases there was also found the bronze vessel pictured in Pl CXLI, 13, and associated with the three were a number of implements illustrated in Pl CXXXV, 5, 12, and 13, Pl CXXXVII, 1, 4, 8, 9, 10, and 12, and Pl CXXXIX, 6, 7, and 8 From Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

*Blade-axes***Blade-axes**

The blade-axes illustrated in Pls CXXXVIII and CXXXIX could have been used either in war or for ordinary purposes. For war and hunting they were probably set in a split handle, at right angles to it and secured by lashings of raw-hide. For carpentry they may have been hafted differently. It is possible that the implement shown in Pl CXXXIX, 5, was used as in *adze*, for it has a true chisel-edge, whereas the cutting edges of the other implements of this group are sloped both sides, the slope being gradual and flowing so that there is no abruptness.

In every case these implements are of substantial make and there was no skimping of metal. Few of the butts have the corners more than slightly rounded off. In one weapon (Pl CXXXIX, 5), both ends of the tool are sharp-edged, and three blade-axes (Pl CXXXVIII, 1, 2, and 6) have blunt edges at the butt, which suggests that this end also could be sharpened and utilized if required.

**Copper more common than bronze**

As would be expected at this early period, copper is more commonly used for making blade-axes than is bronze, there being only three made in the latter material, not including a non-illustrated specimen (C 1978), which has all the appearance of being of bronze.

**Mode of manufacture**

It is probable that these simple axes were first cast in open moulds and then hammered to give them the requisite hardness. There are ridges on the edges of several copper axes from the famous Gungerru hoard of 424 copper implements found in the Central Provinces, some of which are in the British Museum, which suggests that they were cast in a closed mould<sup>1</sup>. Copper is, however, difficult to cast in this manner, and there seems to me but little advantage in doing so with weapons of simple shape, except that the resulting castings would perhaps be cleaner. We do not, however know, the age of the Gungerru implements, they may be of later date than those of Mohenjo-daro and a more advanced technique may have been employed in their manufacture.

**Finish**

The absence of hammer-marks on all our examples except one suggests that they were carefully rubbed down after being hammered. Their straight cut sides and butts and only slightly rounded angles indicate some such treatment, for these features, which were probably also present in the mould, would have been destroyed in the process of hammering.

The bronze blade-axes would have required very much the same treatment, though cleaner castings could be obtained with this alloy and, therefore, not so much hammering would be required to harden them. Their tin content served this latter purpose.

**Thickness**

The greatest thickness of the blade-axes of Mohenjo-daro is at about two-thirds down them, which gave weight at that part of the blade where it was most needed. It is uncertain whether the blades were cast with this special thickness here, it is more probable that the castings were originally flat slabs of more or less equal thickness throughout, and that when they were beaten to harden them little was done to the centre of the implement, but more attention was paid to the edges which were thinned out. The blade-axe in Pl CXXXVIII, 6, distinctly shows that the hammering was started from the centre lightly and that the blows became more pronounced as the edges were approached, the latter have been beaten comparatively thin.

**Comparisons**

In certain respects the short type of axe is not unlike some of the copper axes found in the Bijnor district and now in the Lucknow Museum<sup>2</sup>. And certain of the Gungerru implements resemble those of Mohenjo-daro, while others are entirely different in type. Some of the blade-axes of Mohenjo-daro have an incipient shoulder (Pl CXXXVIII, 3 and 6,

<sup>1</sup> V. Smith, "The Copper Age and Prehistoric Implements of India" in *The Indian Antiquary*, vol. XXIV, p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pl. 1, fig. 12.

and Pl CXXXIX, 3 and 4), a feature which is also found among the Bijnor and the Gungeria axes, but is far more pronounced. This feature, however, is not confined to Indian weapons, for it is found in Hungary and Western Europe in both the Copper and Bronze Ages.

The blade-axes of about 3100 B.C. from Kish have rounded or semi-rounded tops and almost straight edges.<sup>1</sup> They all belong to a long and narrow type. But some very early blade-axes from Susa,<sup>2</sup> with but slightly splayed edges and straight sides and butts, approach very closely to the Mohenjo-daro blades of Type 1. This is perhaps what we should expect, for numerous connections between ancient Elam and the Indus Valley civilization are now known to us. The short and wide blades of Type 2, some of which have distinct shoulders, are not exactly paralleled in either Sumer or Elam, though very similar weapons are known in the Copper Age of Europe.<sup>3</sup>

For easy reference the axes found at Mohenjo-daro are grouped into two types, as below

Type 1	Long and narrow	Types
Type 2	Short and broad	

The first type is perhaps the more common, but owing to their more substantial make the blade-axes of the second type are invariably in a better state of preservation.

*Type 1 Long and Narrow Axes (Pls CXXXVIII and CXXXIX)*

*Plate CXXXIX*

No 1 (VS 1450) See also Pl CXXXVIII, 1 8.9 inches long by 0.24 inch thick **Descriptions**  
Edges at both top and bottom. Bottom edge rounded and 2.3 inches wide. Copper Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area.

No 5 (L 383) 7.15 inches long by 0.23 inch thick. Width of chisel-like edge 2.8 inches. Butt square with sharp edge. Sides cut square with slightly rounded edges. Copper Level, 1 foot below surface. Room 104, Block 8, L Area.

No 7 (HR 4212) Portion of a long blade-axe. Part of edge missing, but width is estimated at 2.38 inches. Edge sharp and gradually sloped both sides. Sides cut square. Bronze Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area.

No 8 (HR 4212) Portion of a long blade-axe, 0.22 inch thick. Edge straight (a rare feature) with a sharp slope on either side, 1.9 inches wide. Appears to be bronze. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area.

No 10 (C 1978) Fragment of blade-axe, 2.5 inches wide and 0.2 inch thick. Both sides of cutting edge slope abruptly. Bronze Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

*Pl CXXXVIII*

No 7 (HR 6056) 4.82 inches long by 0.2 inch thick. Sides and butt cut square **Wide butt**  
This blade is unusual in that the butt end, which is 1.32 inches wide, is of greater width than the edge. Both sides of edge slope. Copper Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 87, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

*Non-Illustrated Specimens of this Type*

C 1978 Very roughly made blade, 5.8 inches long by 0.21 inch thick. Blunt rounded

<sup>1</sup> Mackay, *Sumerian Palace and "A" Cemetery, at Kish*, Field Museum, Chicago, pt II, pl 14.

<sup>2</sup> *Mém. Del. en Perse*, vol VIII, pl 1, figs 11 and 12. See also a specimen from Nagadi, Egypt, dating from the Second Predynastic Culture. Childs, *The Most Ancient East*, p 89, fig 32.

<sup>3</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, pl 1, figs 26-8.

edge, 1 8 inches wide Very battered and bent, and seems to have been used for some other purpose Appears to be bronze Level, 2 feet below surface Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area

*Type 2 Short Broad Axes (Pls CXXXVIII and CXXXIX)*

No 2 (VS 1450) See also Pl CXXXVIII, 5 6 95 inches long and 0 33 inch thick Width at edge 3 55 inches Edge rather blunt, very rounded, and has very slight suggestion of splay Butt slightly rounded Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

No 3 (VS 1450) 7 5 inches long and 0 37 inch thick Edge 4 2 inches wide Butt, 2 9 inches wide Sides slightly concave Edge very rounded and slightly splayed, sharp, and gradually sloped on both sides Butt cut square and flat A very handsome implement Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

No 4 (VS 1450) See also Pl CXXXVIII, 3 5 95 inches long and 0 39 inch thick Edge very sharp, rounded, sloped on both sides, 3 5 inches wide Distinct shoulders present Sides and butt cut square Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

**Bronze**

No 6 (HR 4212) Portion of blade-axe, 0 35 inch thick Edge is slightly splayed, 3 7 inches wide, and steeply sloped on both sides The edge is badly corroded Bronze Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

No 9 (VS 3185) A broken casting, 6 2 inches long and 0 45 inch thick Both the projecting edges in the lower portion of the illustration are sharply sloped on both sides, and once formed the edges of a large blade-axe Copper Level, 10 feet below surface It is possible that the casting was found to contain a flaw and in consequence it was broken up for remelting Room 10, House XXXIV, VS Area

*Pl CXXXI III*

No 2 (VS 1450) 8 25 inches long and 0 35 inch thick Width at edge, 4 03 inches Edge blunt and gradually sloped on both sides The square butt also has a blunt edge Sides cut square with slightly rounded edges Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

**Hammer-  
marks**

No 6 (VS 1450) 6 25 inches long and 0 3 inch thick Rounded edge sharply sloped on both sides Butt end is also filed to a blunt edge This implement was hammered from the centre towards the edges, which are all slightly thinned Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

*Specimens of same type not illustrated*

VS 1450 8 45 inches long and 0 4 inch thick Edge sharply rounded and slightly splayed Butt cut straight with corners carefully rounded off, 2 8 inches wide A fine heavy implement, very carefully made Sharp edge sloped on both sides, 4 25 inches wide Incipient shoulders Copper Level, 5 feet below surface Weight, 2 lb 1 oz Room 11, House XXX, Block 5, VS Area

C 1978 5 75 inches long and 0 35 inch thick Abruptly rounded edge with double slope, 3 2 inches wide Butt, 2 2 inches wide, cut square with corners slightly rounded Sides cut square with distinct shoulders near edge Copper Level, 2 feet below surface Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area

HR 4212a 6 05 inches long and 0 28 inch thick Edge rounded, slightly splayed,



this point. A little extra thickness was allowed for on the axis of the blade, but it gradually fines down towards the point. There is no attempt at a mid-rib.

**Use of hone** Judging from a slight irregularity (concavity) in the edges of some of the blades, it is probable that they were sometimes sharpened up with a hone to remove burring and notches. But apart from rectifying actual damage, these blades owing to their thinness would require but little attention in the way of sharpening.

**African types** In general shape these spear-heads resemble those used in parts of Africa at the present day. None have been found in ancient Egypt at all resembling them, and the few specimens of early date from Mesopotamia also bear no resemblance to them.<sup>1</sup> It affords a proof of the isolation of the Indus Valley from the rest of the ancient world, save in trade, that a people there should have used such primitive weapons when countries not so far away, Elam and Sumer, as early as and before 3000 B.C. had the socketted type of weapon in use and a strengthening mid-rib.

**Tangs** It will have been noticed that the tangs of most of the spear-heads are comparatively long, those of Nos. 1, 4, and 7 in Pl. CXXXVI are broken. As a rule, a long tang is not required for implements used for thrusting, but just enough to enable the blade to fit securely in its shaft and to prevent side-play. The end of the tang of the spear-head illustrated in Pl. CXXXVI, 6, was sharpened to an edge to facilitate easy insertion into the shaft. This, coupled with the fact that all the tangs are rectangular and not round in section, strongly suggests that hollow shafts were used, such as bamboo.

### Plate CXXXVI

**Descriptions** No. 1 (C 1978). See also Pl. CXXXV, 2. Length, 9.1 inches, breadth, 4.1 inches, 0.15 inch thick near tang. Probably a portion of the tang is missing. Point and edges blunted by corrosion. A slight concavity in one edge of the blade is perhaps due to constant sharpening. Material, copper. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

No. 2 (HR 3832). Length, 7.6 inches (estimated length, 8.3 inches), breadth, 2.6 inches, thickness, 0.12 inch. Material, copper. Level, 4 ft. 2 in. below surface. Room 62, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

No. 3 (HR 5799). See also Pl. CXXXV, 1. Total length, including tang, 7.15 inches, breadth, 2.62 inches, thickness of blade, 0.12 inch, thickness of tang, 0.2 inch. It is quite evident that this weapon was beaten out from a strip of copper not much thicker than the present thickness of the tang. Point, perfect and rounded. Edges, blunt and a little thinner than the middle of the blade. Material, copper. Level, 3 feet below surface. Second street in front of House XXIII, Block 5, HR Area.

No. 4 (C 1978). Tang, tip, and portion of side missing. Present length, 7.68 inches, breadth, 2.7 inches, thickness of blade and tang 0.12 inch, tapering down to 0.06 inch at the point. Material, copper. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

No. 5 (HR 5415). Lance-head measuring 3.15 inches long by 1.19 inches wide by 0.09 inch thick. Irregular in shape. Flat tang, 0.35 inch wide by 0.08 inch thick. Material, copper. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 87, House IX, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

**Edged tang** No. 6 (HR 2742). See also Pl. CXXXV, 9. Point missing. Present length, 4.92 inches, breadth, 1.65 inches, thickness, 0.1 inch. Flat rectangular tang, 0.41 inch

<sup>1</sup> Cf., however, the so-called daggers of Anau. Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, pls. xxxv, 99, and xxxvi, 130.—[Ed.]

wide by 0.1 inch thick. Tang runs to an edge for easy insertion in the shaft. Material, copper. Level, 5 ft. 2 in. below surface. Western side of First Street, HR Area.

No. 7 (HR 4458). Length, 4.8 inches, maximum breadth, 1.8 inches, thickness, 0.06 inch. Material, copper. Level, 3 feet below surface. Lane 1, between Houses III and VII, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

No. 8 (SD 1062). See also Pl. CXXXV, 8. A very fine specimen. Length, 11.3 inches, maximum breadth, 3.5 inches, thickness near tang, 0.15 inch. Most of the blade is 0.11 inch thick. Very thin, and likely on this account to have been easily bent. Material, copper. This spear-head was unearthed at a level of 10 feet below the surface in the street between the eastern wall of the Great Bath enclosure and Block 1 of the complex of buildings south of the Stupa area (Pl. XXVII).

No. 4 (HR 2872). Length, 3.82 inches, maximum breadth, 1.15 inches, thickness, 0.08 inch. Small tang. Material, copper. Level, 2 feet below surface. First Street, HR Area.

No. 10 (DK 1240). Length, 7.55 inches, breadth, 2.2 inches, thickness of blade, 0.09 inch. Tang, flat and 0.18 inch thick. Material, copper. Level, 6 ft. 9 in. below surface. Room 8, Block 2, Section C, DK Area.

*Specimens of same type not illustrated*

SD 2007. Lance-head. Leaf-shaped. Length, 3.5 inches, breadth, 1.2 inches, thickness, 0.08 inch. Point missing. Material, copper. Found in Block 4 of Southern Buildings Section. Level, 4 feet below surface.

*Arrow-heads*

No arrow-heads of flint or any other stone have been found as yet at either Mohenjo-daro or Harappi, and there is therefore reason to think that only metal arrow-heads were used, at all events in the later periods. The specimen illustrated in Pl. CXLIII, 12, is the only type of arrow-head that has been unearthed, and it obviously had a flint prototype, for it is but a slight modification of the concave-based flint arrow-head known to us in Egypt,<sup>1</sup> Northern Persia, and Western Europe in the neolithic and chalcolithic periods. Metal arrow-heads of this shape are known in early Greece and the Caucasus.<sup>2 3</sup>

**Absence of flint  
arrow-heads**

Our specimen (DM 61), which unfortunately has lost the point of one barb, measures 1.33 inches long and 0.5 inch thick. It was evidently cut from a piece of sheet copper. Level, 5 feet below surface. Stupa Section.

*Knives and Daggers (Pls. CXXXV and CXXXVII)*

*Pl. CXXXVII*

No. 1 (HR 4212a). See also Pl. CXXXV, 5. This copper knife is 9 inches long by 2.2 inches wide by 0.12 inch thick. Both edges blunted owing to corrosion. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area.

No. 2 (HR 5562). See also Pl. CXXXV, 3. Copper knife, 6.7 inches long by 1.23 inches wide. Back of knife thick near tang (0.17 inch) and fines down towards tip of blade. Edge sharp and graduated. Rough tang, rectangular in section with slightly rounded angles. Level, 7 ft. 6 in. below surface. Structure V, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

**True knife**

<sup>1</sup> Brunton and Caton-Thompson, *The Badarian Civilization*, pl. Ixxviii.

<sup>2</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, p. 35, pl. vii, Glotz, *Aegean Civilization*, p. 90.

<sup>3</sup> Three perfect specimens have since been found at Mohenjo-daro.

**Leather-cutter**

No 3 (HR 4057) See also Pl CXXXV, 6 This object may possibly be a leather-cutter, since its tip is curved It has been restored in Pl CXXXV, 6, from a perfect example found at Harappi Present length, 6.2 inches, estimated width, 2.1 inches, thickness, 0.1 inch Flat tang, averaging 0.42 inch wide and 0.12 inch thick Appears to have been edged only on the convex side Material, copper Level, 3 ft 5 in below surface Western side of First Street, HR Area

No 4 (HR 4212a) See also Pl CXXXVIII, 9 A piece of bronze that seems to have been intended for a knife, 2.58 inches long by 0.15 inch thick, tapers gradually towards the right hand Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

**Absence of rivet-holes**

The first three specimens have fairly long tangs and the absence of rivet holes shows that they were just inserted into wooden handles without any other fastening

No 2 is a true knife, for it has an edge only on one side The leather-cutter (No 3) also seems to have but one edge, but corrosion could easily account for the blunting of the other This implement was probably used for paring small hides

The smallness of the number of knives and daggers found at Mohenjo-daro is rather arresting, unless we include as knives some of the narrower implements grouped amongst the spear and lance-heads

*Razors (Pls CXXXVII and CXXXVIII)***Curved form**

The blade illustrated in Pl CXXXVIII, 11, appears to be a razor (VS 3054) It is 2.2 inches long and has a fine curved edge, 1.05 inches wide There are two holes at the back, 0.08 inch in diameter, by which it was riveted to a handle Possibly the handle was set at right angles to the blade, as was the case with many of the ancient Egyptian razors<sup>1</sup> The blade has swollen slightly through corrosion, but it is estimated that originally it was 0.12 inch thick Material, bronze (?) Level, 5 feet below surface South-western corner of House XVII, VS Area

What is seemingly a razor of another kind (L 238) is illustrated in Pl CXXXVII, 5, and in Pl CXXXVIII, 12<sup>2</sup> It is badly broken and now measures 2.38 inches across Sharp curved edge The average thickness of the blade is 0.9 inch The tang, which averages 0.32 inch wide and 0.12 inch thick, is rectangular in section with slightly rounded edges Material, bronze Level, 6 feet below surface Room 104, Block 8, L Area

*Saws (Pl CXXXVII, 6 and 7, Pl CXXXVIII, 4 and 8)***Shell cutting**

The fine bronze saw (C 100-1) illustrated in Pl CXXXVII, 7, and in Pl CXXXVIII, 8, is of much the same shape as the iron saws used at the present day to cut up shell (see Chapter XXVIII) Its length is 18.3 inches and maximum breadth 6.3 inches In thickness it now varies from 0.05 inch to 0.1 inch, but corrosion makes it difficult to estimate the original thickness Its poor condition also makes it uncertain whether the tang was longer than it now appears There are two holes in the tang for riveting The upper one is 0.15 inch in diameter and situated 2.1 inches from the end of the tang and 0.58 inch from the upper edge of the saw The second hole is smaller and separated from the first by a distance of 1.4 inches, which shows that the handle was of considerable width It is uncertain whether the top of this saw was ever backed, as are the modern examples There are no rivet holes along this part of the blade, but a backing of metal may have been squeezed on, or even wood may have

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, pl LV, figs 78 and 79

<sup>2</sup> That the conjectural restoration is correct, is proved by numerous perfect examples since found at Mohenjo-daro

been used to stiffen the blade. The teeth are well preserved at the tip of the saw and are dentate and somewhat irregular. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

What may have been a portion of a bronze saw is pictured in Pl CXXXVII, 6, and again in Pl CXXXVIII, 4. The upper edge is straight like that of a saw, the lower edge is unfortunately broken. As, however, two parts of it are in the same straight line, we may suppose that they are parts of the original edge and that the saw was not very wide, i.e., some 2.48 inches. One rivet hole, 0.12 inch in diameter, is seen in the illustration and a trace of another can be made out in the curved portion of the saw to the right of it. A portion of the tang, which is 1.23 inches wide and 0.14 inch thick, is missing, it was broken off at a third rivet hole. No teeth are now visible. Level and number unknown.

#### *Sickle-shaped Blade* (Pl CXXXVIII, 10)

From the curvature of this copper object (VS 1802), which is 4.7 inches long and 1.05 inches wide, we may perhaps conclude that it is a portion of a sickle-blade. The pointed end is the original shape, but probably a large portion is missing from the square end. Curiously enough, the inner edge of this fragment is of thicker metal (0.15 inch) than the convex side, towards which the metal fines down to a sharp edge. The outer edge must, therefore, have been the cutting edge. This object may perhaps be compared with the sickle-shaped pieces of metal that have been found at Kish and that still remain unexplained.<sup>1</sup> Level, 4 feet below surface. South-western corner of House XXI, VS Area.

#### *Fish-Hooks* (Pl CXLIII, 24 and 25)

Fish-hooks are common at Mohenjo-daro, but the examples found are generally very badly corroded.<sup>2</sup>

No 24 (DK 4140) is in very bad condition. It is 1.65 inches long and the maximum thickness of the shank is 0.15 inch. It appears to be bronze. Level, 7 feet below surface. Room 61, Block 7, DK (g) Area.

No 25 (HR 3312) is 1.95 inches long and the maximum diameter of the shank is 0.12 inch. The end of the shank has been fined down and bent over to form an eye. Bronze. Level, 3 feet below surface. House IX, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

#### *Chisels* (Pls CXXXV and CXXXVII)

The chisels are of three types —

Types

1 Rectangular or square in section with dimensions very much the same along their entire length, as Nos 11 and 14 in Pl CXXXV.

2 Rectangular or square in section with flattened tangs, as Nos 12, 13, 15, etc., in Pl CXXXV.

3 Round in section, as No 15 in Pl CXLII.

The first two types are frequently found, but the third is very rare. Chisels of Type 1 were made from square or rectangular rods of metal, which were probably cast in this shape, as it would have entailed considerable labour to hammer them out. In the majority of cases the sides and faces are parallel, but sometimes there is a slight thinning toward butt or edge, of which the latter is almost invariably slightly splayed. This intentional thinning was

<sup>1</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace*, pt 1, pl LV, fig 6, pl LX.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly due to their being generally made of bronze.

probably produced by hammering, for both butt and edge would have required the additional hardness that in a copper tool can only be produced by the hammer. It is not possible to connect chisels of this type with those of any other country in particular, for the shape is common to most early civilizations.

**Indus Valley  
type**

Type 2, however, seems to be confined to the Indus Valley civilization. The long, flattened shanks certainly appear to have been made expressly to be fixed in handles, for only one example has been found whose butt was badly burred by hammer blows (Pl CXXXVII, 8). As it would have been difficult to bore a rectangular hole in a piece of hard wood to serve as a handle, we must conclude that a short piece of hollow bamboo was used, the comparatively sharp angles of the shank would prevent the chisel turning in a handle of this nature. This type of chisel would also be useful without a handle, as its flat end would prevent its twisting in the hand. That it was occasionally used without a handle is proved by the burred butt of the specimen mentioned above.

It might be thought that these chisels with flattened shanks were made with the idea of providing a broad edge to the tool as well as a narrow one. We find, however, that their butts are always cut off squarely. Only one chisel, and that not of this type, has been found with an edge at each end (SD 2052).

**Pointed chisels**

Chisels of Type 3 were probably used only for working stone. The specimen illustrated in Pl CXLII, 15, has a plain point which is not edged in any way, it is best described as a pick-chisel.

**Double-  
slope edges**

As in the prehistoric chisels of Egypt, the edges of all those found at Mohenjo-daro have a double slope, which for the sake of strength is always abrupt. Not a single example of a single-sloped or true chisel has been found at Mohenjo-daro, though this form was used in Egypt as early as the First Dynasty<sup>1</sup>. At Susa the earliest chisels are also double-sloped, and so are all the Sumerian chisels of early date that I have seen.

Both Types 1 and 2 were manufactured from square or rectangular rods. There is, however, one exception, an unillustrated specimen (VS 2601), which was made from a round rod.

**Mortise  
cutting**

None of these chisels are suitable for deep mortise cutting, for their splined edges would prevent easy withdrawal from the hole. Certainly none of them show evidence of having been used on hard materials. They were probably employed for simple woodwork, and it may be for soft stones, such as steatite, which was very commonly used at Mohenjo-daro<sup>2</sup>. The smaller tools were perhaps employed for graving, No VS 2601 has such a narrow edge that there can be no doubt that it was used for work of this kind.

**Bronze rare**

Chisels of bronze are rarer than those of copper. Only three definitely bronze specimens have been identified (Pl CXXXV, 15, and Pl CXXXVII, 3a, 11). These are comparatively small tools, which suggests that tin was a rare commodity, though one would expect that, if so, it would have been more commonly used for such useful and hard-worked implements as chisels rather than for axes, whose weight alone would conduce to their longevity.

**Descriptions**

Type 1 (Pl CXXXV, 11 and 14, Pl CXXXVII, 3a and 11, Pl CXLII, 13)  
Pl CXLII, 13 (SD 1899). See also Pl CXXXV, 11. Length, 9 inches. Splined edge, 0.64 inch wide, abruptly sloped on both sides. Made from a rectangular rod measuring 0.5 inch wide by 0.38 inch thick. Butt slightly burred by hammering. Tapers slightly towards butt and edge. Material, copper. Level, 11 feet below surface. Block 4, Southern Buildings Section.

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Tools and Weapons*, p. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Not, be it said, for large objects.

Pl CXXXVII, 3a (VS 3599) 2 6 inches long, 0 45 inch wide, and 0 2 inch thick Edge, 0 6 inch wide, splayed and abruptly sloped both sides Butt very much burred Material, bronze Level, 2 feet below surface Room 43, House I, VS Area

Pl CXXXVII, 11 (HR 3797) See also Pl CXXXV, 14 Length, 3 85 inches Breadth at unsplayed cutting edge, 0 25 inch Made from a rectangular rod measuring 0 23 inch by 0 17 inch Edge unequally sloped on the two sides Butt shows no sign of hammering Material, bronze Level, 6 feet below surface Chamber west of Room 46, House V, Block 2, HR Area

SD 2052 (not illustrated) Length, 4 8 inches Edge at each end Made from rectangular rod, 0 24 inch by 0 12 inch Material, copper Level, 5 feet below surface

*Type 2* (Pl CXXXV, 12, 13, and 15, Pl CXXXVII, 8, 9, 10, and 12)

Pl CXXXVII, 8 (HR 4212a) Length, 6 inches Edge, 0 4 inch wide, abruptly sloped on both sides Shank flat and burred over at butt, measures 0 45 inch by 0 22 inch in section Material, copper Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

Pl CXXXVII, 9 (HR 4212a) See also Pl CXXXV, 13 Length, 5 95 inches Edge sloped gradually on both sides and slightly splayed, 0 43 inch wide Shank flattened, measures 0 7 inch by 0 23 inch, fines down slightly towards the butt Material, copper Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

Pl CXXXVII, 10 (HR 4212a) See also Pl CXXXV, 12 Length, 8 2 inches Made from a square rod, measuring 0 4 by 0 4 inch Shank measures 0 7 inch by 0 16 inch and is cut square at the butt Material, copper Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

Pl CXXXVII, 12 (HR 4212a) Length, 5 05 inches Edge missing Made from a square rod 0 22 by 0 22 inch in section Rod tapers towards missing edge which must have been quite narrow Shank flat, measuring at the butt 0 4 inch by 0 15 inch Material, copper Level, 6 feet below surface Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area

Pl CXXXV, 15 (D 603) Length, 3 6 inches Made from rectangular rod measuring 0 12 by 0 8 inch Flat shank, measuring 0 2 inch by 0 06 inch and fining down gradually to a blunt-edged butt Material, bronze Level, 4 feet below surface Trench D, DK Area

DK 896 (not illustrated) Similar in pattern to Pl CXXXVII, 10 Length, 5 25 inches Edge missing Made from rectangular rod measuring 0 19 inch by 0 15 inch Shank flattened, measures 0 35 inch by 0 11 inch Material, copper Level, 3 feet below surface Space north of Block 1, Section C, DK Area

VS 2601 (not illustrated) Similar in pattern to Pl CXXXVII, 10, except that it is rounded in section towards its edge Length, 4 55 inches Shank flat and rectangular with square cut butt, measures 0 25 inch by 0 1 inch Made from a round rod 0 12 inch in diameter Its very narrow unsplayed edge, only 0 1 inch wide, was clearly intended for fine work Material, copper Level, 5 feet below surface House XIII, VS Area

VS 2701 (not illustrated) Similar to Pl CXXXVII, 9 Length, 6 9 inches Splayed edge, 0 32 inch wide, slopes on both sides Made from rectangular rod measuring 0 28 inch by 0 24 inch Flat shank measures 0 5 by 0 18 inch Material, copper Level, 7 feet below surface House IX, VS Area

HR 2089 (not illustrated) Length, 4 65 inches Made from rectangular bar measuring 0 19 by 0 13 inch Flat shank, measuring 0 35 inch wide by 0 12 inch thick, and fining down slightly towards butt Material, copper Level, 8 feet below surface From ground between Houses III and VI, Section A, HR Area

*Type 3 (Pl CXLII, 15)*

Pl CXLII, 15 (L 1186) See also Pl CXXXV, 16 Length, 4.55 inches Butt partly missing, round in section, now measures 0.39 inch in diameter Fines down to a blunt point Material, copper Level, 2 feet below surface Room 58, Block 2, L Area

*Awls and Reamers (Pls CXXXV, CXLII, and CXLIII)**Plate CXLII***Square point**

No 14 (HR 4993) See also Pl CXXXV, 7 An unusual object, 7.7 inches long, made from a metal rod 0.28 inch square in section Towards the end it fines down to a point The shank has been hammered flat and at the butt measures 0.37 inch by 0.1 inch Point bent From the sharpness of its angles it seems likely that this tool was used as a reamer Material, copper Level, 4 feet below surface First Street, HR Area

*Plate CXLIII*

No 31 (VS 540) 4.12 inches long Round in section, 0.12 inch in diameter Blunt point at one end and a more graduated point at the other, part of which is missing Material, copper-antimony alloy Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface House XXI, VS Area

No 33 (HR 5805) 3.62 inches long and 0.13 inch in diameter One end blunt, a gradual, but broken, point at other end Material, copper-antimony alloy Level, 2 feet below surface House XLII, Block 5, Section B, HR Area

No 37 (SD 2511) See also Pl CXXXII, 6 3.52 inches long, with maximum thickness of 0.1 inch Somewhat abrupt point at one end, long tapering point at the other Material, copper Level, 3 feet below the surface Court 4, in the constructions south of the Great Bath

These awls being of metal were probably used for heavier work than the bone awls illustrated in Pl CXXXII and described in Chapter XXIV

*Needles (Pls CXXXII and CXLIII)***Metal needles**

Pl CXLIII, 20 (DM 187) See also Pl CXXXII, 2 Copper (?) Is described in Chapter XXIV Stūpa section, SD Area

Pl CXLIII, 21 (HR 300) See also Pl CXXXII, 1 Copper (?) Is described in Chapter XXIV

Pl CXLIII, 36 (DK 430) See also Pl CXXXII, 5 Copper (?) Is described in Chapter XXIV Room 5, Block 9, Section C, DK Area

*Metal Rods (Pl CXLIII)*

No 30 (DM 121) Round copper rod, 5 inches long by 0.18 inch in diameter Both ends bluntly rounded Level, 7 feet below surface Stūpa Section, SD Area

No 32 (SD 1781) Round copper rod, 2.5 inches long by 0.1 inch in diameter One end a blunt point, other missing Level, 4 feet below the surface Passage 12 of the Great Bath Building

No 34 (HR 5292) Round copper rod, 3.78 inches by 0.17 inch in diameter Tapers very gradually towards the ends, which are both cut off square Level, 6 feet below surface

No 35 (HR 4964) Round bronze rod, 3.35 inches long by 0.19 inch in diameter One end cut off square, the other rounded and polished Level, 6 feet below surface Found with a second rod (2.62 inches long) in Room 105, House XII, HR Area

The use of these copper and bronze rods is uncertain. It seems probable that they were used for applying cosmetics like the kohl-stick of both ancient and modern Egypt. Their blunt ends preclude their being awls, and the fact that the ends are usually carefully rounded and polished proves that they are not pieces of unused metal. **Kohl-sticks**

#### *Finger-Rings* (Pl CXLIII)

No 1 (HR 4058) Internal diameter, 0.72 inch. Made of wire, 0.13 inch in diameter. Ends closely touching. Material, copper. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 57, House V, Block 2, HR Area.

No 2 (HR 2619) Internal diameter, 0.7 inch. Average diameter of wire, 0.13 inch. Ends taper slightly and touch. Material, copper. Level, 6 feet below surface. Court 49, House V, Section A, HR Area.

No 3 (DK 3343) Internal diameter, 0.55 inch. Rounded ends just meet. Wire irregular, averages 0.15 inch in diameter. Material, bronze (?). Level, 2 ft. 8 in. below surface. Room 6, Block 8, DK (g) Area.

No 4 (DK 3411) Made of four continuous coils of fine copper wire. Internal diameter, 0.6 inch. Wire slightly flattened, measures 0.08 inch wide by 0.07 inch thick. The ends of the wire do not meet, nor do they come opposite each other.<sup>1</sup> Level, 6 ft. 4 in. below surface. Room 77, Block 7, DK (g) Area. **Coiled wire**

No 5 (HR 6036) Internal diameter 0.65 inch. Slightly oval. Made of bronze wire of unequal calibre, average diameter 0.06 inch. Level, 9 feet below surface. Room 85, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

The remaining rings, Nos 5-8, are simple strips of copper, with their ends just meeting in some, and in others overlapping slightly. **Flat wire**

#### *Earrings* (Pl CXLIII, 11)

An earring of very unusual shape is seen in Pl CXLIII, 11 (HR 3254). The portion that was passed through the lobe of the ear is of bronze wire, 0.09 inch in diameter. This was formerly a loop, but has been bent out of shape, so that the earring now measures 1.5 inches long. The loop of wire was first passed through a ring of coiled wire and then through a glazed steatite bead of cylindrical shape, 0.24 inch in diameter and 0.13 inch high. Below this bead, seven beads of washer-shape with bevelled edges form a kind of fluted drop. The base of the earring is much corroded and a portion is missing. After being threaded through all the beads, the wire was probably secured by coiling its end so as to keep everything in position. Level, 4 feet below surface. First Street, HR Area. **Unusual type**

#### *Bracelets* (Pls CXLIII and CXLIV)

##### *Pl CXLIV*

No 7 (HR 3987) Outside diameter, 2.55 inches. Round in section, measuring 0.3 inch in diameter. Points slightly tapered and do not meet. Material, copper. Level, 12 feet below surface. Room 11, House XIV, Block 3, Section B, HR Area.

No 9 (HR 4999) A child's bracelet of copper. Outside width, 2 inches. Slightly oval in section, 0.29 by 0.22 inch in measurement. Tapered ends overlap slightly. Level, 6 feet below surface. Found in wall, Room 7, House II, Block 1, HR Area. **Oval section**

No 11 (L 652) Outside diameter, 2.41 inches. Made from a round rod of copper of unequal thickness and slightly flattened inside. Thickest portion 0.21 inch wide by 0.16 inch. Late Period. Room 16, I Area.

<sup>1</sup> The same type of ring, in silver and in copper, is found at all periods in both Mesopotamia and Persia.

## PI CXLIII

No 26 (L 713) A child's copper bracelet Outside diameter, 2.21 inches Made from a rounded rod, 0.25 inch wide by 0.22 inch thick, with a slightly flattened inner surface Ends taper only slightly Level, 3 feet below surface Room 15, Block 5, L Area

No 29 (HR 3988) Internal diameter, 1.42 inches Round in section, except for a slight flattening on the inside, measures 0.28 inch by 0.25 inch The ends, which are tapered, overlap a distance of 1.4 inches, they are not visible in the illustration Material, copper Level, 12 feet below surface Room 11, House XIV, Block 3, Section B, HR Area

*Miscellaneous Objects (Pls CXXXIX, CXLIII, and CXLIV)*

## PI CXXXIX

## Jar-handle

No 11 (C 1978) is a bent-up piece of copper now measuring 7.5 inches long It shows little attempt at working and appears to be a rough casting that for some reason was not used and was thrown aside to be melted up again It was possibly intended for the handle of a jar, as a portion near the middle is flat and has two holes bored through it, each 0.08 inch in diameter These holes seem to have been cast and both are bevelled In section the longer end of this casting is lozenge-shaped, measuring 0.65 inch by 0.5 inch The shorter end is rectangular in section, 0.62 inch wide by 0.3 inch thick Level, 2 feet below surface Room 14, Block 8, Section C, DK Area

## PI CXLIV

## Piping

No 1 (C 100-1) A piece of piping, 22.5 inches long by 0.78 inch in diameter on the outside Thickness of metal, 0.11 inch One end is complete and the other missing The complete end, which is slightly fractured, seems to have been open, the edge has been turned down outside the tube for a distance of 0.32 inch to stiffen it There is no sign of a join or overlap to the tube, and it is possible that it was cast Material, bronze (?) Level, 5 feet below surface Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area

## Copper bull

No 2 Roughly modelled copper bull with lowered head and marked hump A very curious feature is that one ear is tied to a horn by a strip of woven material, the folds and twists of this are clearly shown in the casting, though they are not seen in the illustration The other ear was similarly treated, but corrosion has effaced all detail The animal is a solid casting and there is a piece of waste metal near the tail which was not removed It stands on a pedestal with a ring beneath The object of this ring is difficult to understand, it could hardly have been used for suspension, as the bull would have hung upside down Length, 1.85 inches<sup>1</sup>

## Shield boss (?)

No 3 (SD 2468) Irregular circular piece of copper, 3.3 inches in diameter at its widest part Around its edge, which is sharply bevelled, are nine rivets and a hole that once contained a tenth This object is probably a patch of some kind, or it may once have formed part of something else, e.g., it was possibly the boss of a shield<sup>2</sup> The plate including the rivets averages 0.22 inch thick Level, 4 feet below surface Found between two walls on the northern side of Block 5, south of the Great Bath

## Copper animal

No 4 (HR 4363) A copper model animal, whose species it is difficult to determine The long snout, a portion of which seems to have been broken off, suggests an elephant

<sup>1</sup> Another identical figure has since been found

<sup>2</sup> It would perhaps be too small for this purpose, and there is no evidence of shields having been used by the Indus people

This object was roughly cast—if the roughness be not due to corrosion. Its comparative lightness suggests that it is not solid right throughout. Length of animal, 1.25 inches. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 40, House IV, Block 7, HR Area.

Nos. 5 and 6 show different aspects of a bronze figure of a dancing girl before cleaning, the same figure after cleaning is also shown in Pl. XCIV, 6–8. This little figure is fully described in the chapter on the figurines (Chapter XVIII). Level, 6 ft. 4 in. below surface. Room 40, House IV, Section B, HR Area.

No. 8. Roughly made hollow copper casting of a bird, now 1.1 inches high. Is broken. **Bird** and has a portion missing. From the shortness of its beak it seems likely that a dove is represented. The eye-holes appear to have been drilled, doubtless to take inlay.

No. 10 (HR 4964). Possibly a tubular covering of a handle, upper portion missing, **Copper tube** but lower edge perfect. Sides overlap slightly, but this may have been caused by earth pressure. Present length, 2.85 inches. Thickness of metal, 0.02 inch. A hole has been bored through at 0.35 inch from the lower edge, apparently in order to fasten this object by means of a nail to a wooden base. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 105, House XII, Block 2, HR Area.

### PI. CLIII

Nos. 9 and 10 (DK 2278 and 2279). See Pl. CLVIII, 3 and 7. Objects cast in copper or bronze, with cells to take pieces of inlay. They are described in Chapter XXVIII. No. DK 2278 was found in Room 14, Block 2, Section B, DK Area, and No. DK 2279 in Room 1, Block 16, Section C, DK Area.

No. 13 (VS 2327) is a necklace terminal of a shape well known at Mohenjo-daro. **Terminals** Length, 0.78 inch. The thinnest portion is a copper tube, 0.21 inch in diameter and 0.02 inch thick. The tube shows no sign of a lengthwise join. One end of the terminal appears to be a cast head, 0.38 inch in diameter, a portion of whose interior has been drilled out to take the tube. The head appears to be of bronze, and the tube of copper. Similar terminals are seen at the ends of the girdle illustrated in Pl. CLI, 6. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 105, House XI, VS Area.

Nos. 14 and 18 (L. 2042 and L. 572) are bronze girdle terminals of a shape which is frequently found at Mohenjo-daro. The first is described in Chapter XXVI, and illustrated in position in Pl. CLI, 6. Room 1, House I, French E, DK Area. The second comes from I Area, it is made from a single piece of metal without the use of solder. Its maximum width is 2.08 inches and it is 0.24 inches thick. The inside is hollow and there is a hole 0.19 inch in diameter, at the apex of the curved portion. Level, 2 feet below surface. Room 23, Block 5, I Area.

No. 15 (C. 95) is a six-holed bronze spacer, 2.35 inches long by 0.25 inch wide. **Spacer** It is 0.05 inch thick. The holes are slightly oval and average 0.1 inch in length. It is uncertain whether they were purposely made oval, or whether they were worn so by the thread passed through them. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

No. 16 (C. 95). Group of cast bronze heads, slightly cylindrical in shape and with **Beads** rounded edges. They vary somewhat in size, averaging 0.27 inch long by 0.3 inch in diameter. They are all pierced, but it is uncertain whether the holes were made in casting or were drilled afterwards. Probably both methods were employed. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 12, Section C, DK Area.

**Spacer**

No 17 (HR 5660) is a five-holed bronze necklace spacer, 2.39 inches long by 0.42 inch wide by 0.09 inch thick. The holes have been filled up by corrosion. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 112, House XLVI, Block 5, Section B, HR Area.

No 19 (HR 6186) is a group of bronze buttons, which are described in detail in Chapter XXVI. Level, 6 feet below surface. Chamber 107, House XII, Block 2, HR Area.

**Copper casting**

No 22 (HR 5650). This object is a copper casting, 0.9 inch high and varying from 0.6 inch to 0.65 inch in diameter. At the tapered end it is hollowed out to a depth of 0.75 inch, the resulting walls being 0.1 inch thick. It was evidently intended to cup something, perhaps a handle. It has been left in the rough state in which it was taken from the mould. Level, 5 feet below surface. West Court (19), House XVIII, Block 4, HR Area.

No 23 (DK 1695). A cross-shaped ornament somewhat irregularly cut from a flat piece of copper. Measures 1.05 inches across and is 0.03 inch thick. Level, 2 feet below surface. Street between Blocks 8 and 9, Section C, DK Area.

**Chains**

No 27 (HR 4410). This type of chain is still extensively used at the present day.<sup>1</sup> Each link was cut from a strip of copper or bronze, 0.05 inch wide by 0.05 inch thick. Owing to corrosion, no sign of soldering is visible, it is probable that the links were cut out whole from a flat sheet of metal and then bent into shape. The fact that the metal of which they are made is rectangular in section suggests this latter process. Each link is 0.55 inch long with a maximum width of 0.22 inch. Level, 6 feet below surface. House LIX, Block 8, HR Area.

No 28 (HR 3433). Each link of this piece of chain is made of round bronze or copper wire, 0.08 inch in diameter. The links were once presumably oval, but have been pulled out of shape. There are no signs of soldering, but as the ends of the wire forming each link neither overlap nor are twisted together, some metal must have been used to join them. Level, 5 feet below surface. Southern portion of Room 46, House V, Block 2, HR Area.

<sup>1</sup> It was used in Egypt at the time of the sixth dynasty. Petrie, *Arts and Crafts of Ancient Egypt*, p. 87, fig. 94. A gold chain of the same pattern was found in an E.M. II tomb at Mochlo. Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 98, fig. 69.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### PERSONAL ORNAMENTS

AS in most ancient countries, the women of the Indus Valley decked themselves out with jewellery, and it is probable that the men did likewise. The commonest ornaments were long strings of beads, some of considerable size. None of the male figurines, except one,<sup>1</sup> are ever represented as wearing ornaments, but that men did in fact do so is definitely indicated by holes cut in the necks of some of the stone statues, in which to tie the ends of a string or strings of beads.

One male statue at least wears an armlet (Pl. XCVIII, 1). But armlets are never represented on the clay female figurines and they were possibly worn only by certain classes. The bronze figure seen in Pl. XCIV, 6-8, represents a dancing girl—always an inferior class in India—and the left arm is almost concealed beneath a multiplicity of such ornaments. This little statue does not give us any indication of the material of these bracelets, but if they were made entirely of metal the weight must have been excessive.<sup>2</sup>

Some of the gold jewellery that has been found beneath the pavements of houses is of quite an elaborate nature. Gold and silver were evidently by no means rare metals at Mohenjo-daro. We find pure gold as well as a kind of electrum, which may be either natural or artificial. Bronze and copper were also used in the manufacture of spacers and terminals for strings of beads.

There is a link between Sumer and ancient Sind in the use in both countries of a fillet around the head, a thin ribbon of either-gold or silver, whose ends were tied at the back of the head by means of a thread. At Mohenjo-daro fillets were worn by both sexes. Apart from the use of these fillets, there is little resemblance between the style of hairdressing in the two countries.

Stone beads of practically every shape and form were in use. Some are of large size and are even made of such comparatively soft stones as limestone and alabaster. Beads of this kind could hardly have been worn solely for purposes of ornamentation (unless they were painted), probably they served also as amulets. The favourite material for beads was chalcedony in all its forms, carnelian being especially common and artificially treated to enhance its colour. No precious stones, as we understand them, were used, perhaps on account of their extreme hardness and the difficulty of working them. That they were known seems probable, as India is a country especially rich in them.

Only four examples have been found at Mohenjo-daro of carnelian decorated with white lines, but that this technique was well known is shown by beads and other objects being made of other substances to simulate decorated carnelian (Pl. CLVII, 8-12).

<sup>1</sup> The figure illustrated in Pl. XCIV, 509, 11

<sup>2</sup> See *infra*, p. 531, note 2

There is every probability that in India bead-making was one of the most ancient arts, since in most places the requisite materials were ready to hand. This was not the case in Mesopotamia, where even the commonest stone was difficult to procure.

A city site is rarely sufficiently productive of the jewellery and ornaments worn by a people for a really comprehensive survey of them. Beyond those rare finds that occur beneath the pavements of houses and hoards that have been buried by thieves, but little jewellery is unearthed in the ruins of a city. For a proper study of this subject we have to rely in most cases on cemeteries, and, unfortunately, we have had no success as yet at Mohenjo-daro in our search for the graves of the dead. Were a cemetery to be found, we should doubtless obtain from it a much more extended knowledge of the personal ornaments of the people than is at present possible.

### *Beads (Pls CXLV, CXI VI, and CXLVII)*

The beads that are illustrated in Pls CXLV, CXLVI, and CXLVII are for convenience divided into types, as described below —

#### *Cylindrical Beads (Pl CXLV, 1-10)*

Beads of this shape are quite common at Mohenjo-daro. They vary greatly in length, from long thin specimens to beads so short that they might almost be described as disc-shaped.

#### **Materials used**

The materials used in the manufacture of these beads are very varied, those illustrated are made of the following materials — (1) Soft black stone, Room 20, Block 4, L Area (2) Faience (3) Steatite, Room 20, Block 4, L Area (4) Steatite, Room 15, Block 4, L Area (5) Calcite (6) Faience, Trial Trench D, DK Area (7) Pottery, Room 71, Block 3, L Area (8) Shell, Room 45, Block 1, L Area (9) Steatite with gold caps, Room 2, Block 16, Section C, DK Area (10) Calcite.

#### **Capped bead**

Bead No 6, which is best described as tubular, is now a brown colour which suggests that it was originally green, the change being due to an oxide of iron. It is one of eighteen, of which seventeen were originally green and one blue, which has now faded to white. Judging from the size of the hole, this bead must have been threaded on a thick cord, as was apparently the case with the majority of the beads of this type. No 9 was made of glazed steatite and capped at each end with gold.

#### **Foreign comparisons**

Cylinder beads of faience are found in considerable numbers at all ancient sites and they were evidently very popular at Mohenjo-daro. The string illustrated in Pl CLII, 15, f, exactly resembles beads from ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia in both colour and shape.

#### *Cog-Wheel Type (Pl CXLV, 13-20)*

#### **Materials**

Beads of this type are very common at Mohenjo-daro in both the Late and Intermediate levels, but are unknown at the ancient sites of Elam and Mesopotamia, nor do I know of their occurrence further west. These cog-wheel beads are always made of paste and are usually glazed. Their original colour was either green or blue, but in most cases the colour has entirely disappeared. One would have thought that faience was much too soft a material for beads of such a shape, and, as a fact, many of the projecting cogs are broken off. A number of them, however, on a string would mutually strengthen one another. All these beads were made in a mould, and in section are of various shapes, ranging from a simple disc (No 13) to a short barrel-shape (No 20).

Some of the beads of this type are marked with shallow concentric grooves on one side only, e.g., No 15. Others are plano-convex, as No 17. It seems hardly likely that these two varieties, with which must be coupled Nos 16 and 18, were strung, possibly they were sewn to the clothing.<sup>1</sup> The great majority, however, were certainly worn as beads.

No 15 is made of shell and was found in Room 72, Block 3, L Area. No 16, of faience, **Shell** comes from space 74 in the same block. No 17, faience, was unearthed from Block 2, Section B, DK Area, and No 20, also of the same material, from Room 15, Block 4, L Area. They belong to the Late Period, but seem to occur also at the latter end of the Intermediate Period.

*Fluted Tapered Beads* (Pl CXLV, 21-3)

Beads of this type were either used as pendants or were strung in couples with their **Pendants** wider ends together. From the levels at which they were found they appear to belong to both the Late and Intermediate Periods, but in neither were they very common. They were all made in moulds and are of a fine white paste coated with a glaze which appears to have been originally coloured blue.

*Long Barrel-Cylinder Beads* (Pl CXLV, 24-32, Pl CLI (b))

This type of bead is of unusual interest, as similar beads found at Kish have been dated **Plasma** to the pre-Sargonic Period.<sup>2</sup> As, however, beads of this type were uncommon in early Mesopotamia and fairly plentiful at Mohenjo-daro, in both the Late and Intermediate Periods, there is reason to think that they were made in India and exported to Mesopotamia. They have apparently not been found in Elam. Beads of this shape were always made of a beautiful translucent red carnelian (Nos 24-8), or of pottery (Nos 29-32), the one exception, which, unfortunately, is broken, is of a dark green coloured chalcedony (SD 2508), known to geologists as "plasma".

The pottery beads are probably an imitation of the carnelian beads. They are **Imitation carnelian** very roughly made and closely resemble pottery beads of the same shape found at Jemdet Nasr in Mesopotamia, which site is closely dated by its painted pottery to the period of Musyān in Elam. But only pottery beads of this shape were found at Jemdet Nasr, there were none of carnelian. Sometimes these pottery beads are coated with a smooth red slip (Pl CLII, 19, a-c).

Some difficulty seems to have been experienced in drilling the holes (slightly conical) **Boring** through these stone beads, which is not to be wondered at considering their length. The boring was done from both ends, and in some cases the two holes did not meet exactly in the middle. All the beads of this type were probably cut and polished before the boring was commenced, for the translucency of the polished stone would naturally help the lapidary to see whether his drill-holes were running straight.

The boring of these exceptionally long beads was probably done with a piece of thin copper rod and emery powder. The abrasive used must have been exceedingly fine, since the holes throughout their length are polished<sup>3</sup>, the process, too, must have been laborious and doubtless there were failures, though it must be confessed that we have not yet found any. Once the drill was set in a perfectly straight line with the bead and had entered

<sup>1</sup> I imagine that they were attached to the clothing in the manner of sequins, as they have only one hole.

<sup>2</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pt II, pl XLII, figs 8 and 9. These carnelian beads I regard as important from the point of view of dating our site. They seem not to have been worn in Babylonia later than c. 2700 B.C., and are also unknown in India, as far as I can ascertain, except in the Indus Valley civilization. At Kish the same form of bead was made in lapis-lazuli. *Ibid.*, pl LX, Nos 18 and 19.

<sup>3</sup> The same polish was found inside the early carnelian beads from Kish.

the bead a short distance, the process would become, in a measure, automatic, provided, of course, that not too much pressure was employed. Presumably some form of lathe was employed and the drilling done with the bead placed in a horizontal position.<sup>1</sup>

#### Finish

Though these beads, whether of pottery or carnelian, are not always quite regular in shape, they are sufficiently so to look well to the casual eye. The carnelian beads are exceptionally well polished and their ends are slightly rounded. The beads made of pottery have no slip, and their holes were probably made by moulding the bead upon a piece of fibre, which was burnt away when the bead was baked. Indeed, their irregularity suggests their having been moulded with the fingers.

An interesting bead of this type (L 993), found in Chamber 22, L Area, is shown in Pl CLII, 18, and again in Pl CXLV, 26. This is made of red carnelian, but is streaked and mottled with white markings—whether natural or artificial it is difficult to decide.

#### *Short-barrel Beads* (Pl CXLV, 33-9)

#### Crystal

This shape of bead was extremely popular at Mohenjo-daro and was made in every conceivable material, including copper, bronze, gold, and silver. Crystal beads are rarely found, but when they occur it is usually in this form. No 33 is uncommon in shape. It is made of shell and like most beads made in this material was threaded on a thick cord. The hole of No 38 is unusual in the way it widens towards the outside at each end, this is not due to wear, as would be expected.

#### Jade

No 34, a green jade bead,<sup>2</sup> was found with others in Room 2, Block 16, Section C, DK Area, and No 35, of silver, was unearthed from Room 1, House I, Trench E, DK Area. No 36, which is made of steatite, was found in Room 104, Block 8, L Area, and No 37, also of the same material, came from Chamber 52, Block 1, of the same Area. No 39, of white limestone, was unearthed in Chamber 10, Block 5, L Area. All five belong to the Late Period.

#### *Long-barrel Beads* (Pl CXLV, 40-53)

This type of bead is also found in large numbers. Only those beads whose length is markedly greater than the diameter are included in this type. The smaller specimens are made of various materials, but the larger ones are either of faience or of varieties of soft stone, limestone being especially common. No 46 is made of a comparatively soft black stone mottled with dark grey, and No 50 is white limestone. This last comes from 7 feet below the surface in Block 3 of the Southern Buildings Section. No 51 is a soft brown stone with green specks, and the large finely made bead No 52, of limestone striped in white, red, and brown, comes from Passage 12 of the Great Bath building. No 53 is made of agate and is the largest hard stone bead that has yet been found at Mohenjo-daro. No 40 is from Room 30, Block 4, L Area, Nos 43, 45, and 49 from Space 91, Block 9, No 46 from Chamber 20, Block 4, No 47 from Room 4, Block 5, and No 53 from Chamber 37, Block 1, L Area. With the exception of the last, all these beads belong to the beginning of the Late Period.

#### *Barrel-shaped Beads, Oval in Section* (Pl CXLVI, 1-15)

#### Early type

This type of bead also is found in considerable numbers in all the levels at Mohenjo-daro and is made in a large variety of materials, including silver and gold. Some of the beads of this type are very flat in section and others considerably fuller, Nos 11 and 14 being very

<sup>1</sup> The bow-drill was probably used.

<sup>2</sup> See Pl CXLVIII, a, Fig 6, and p 519 *infra*.

nearly round in section No 15, which is of shell, is flat on one side and half round on the other, a shape that is not uncommon in this type of bead. The same shape is well-known at Jemdet Nasr, where it is associated with early painted pottery. It is also found at Nāl in Southern Balūchistān, another early painted pottery site.<sup>1</sup>

Bead No 2 was made of a white stone veined with black and was found in Room 83, Block 4, L Area. No 3, of faience, comes from Room 112, Block 7, and No 5, of white paste, from Room 21, Block 4. No 8, made of faience, was found in Chamber 8, Block 5, and No 10, of white paste, comes from Room 104, Block 8. No 15, also of the same material as the last, was found in Court 69, Block 3, L Area. Beads 3, 8, 10, and 15 are of the Late Period and beads 2 and 5 of the Intermediate Period.

*Rectangular Beads, Oval or Half-round in Section* (Pl CXLVI, 16-19)

These beads are numerous in both the Late and Intermediate levels, and were made of all kinds of materials. Those which are oval in section were by far the most popular, but beads that are half-round in section are far from being rare. No 16, of glazed steatite, is of Intermediate date and was found in Chamber 14, Block 4, L Area. No 17 is of agate, No 18 of steatite, and No 19 of green felspar.<sup>2</sup>

*Disc-shaped Beads* (Pl CXLVI, 20)

Disc-shaped beads were rare on the whole, though found in both the Late and Intermediate Periods. The specimen illustrated (No 20) is of unusual size and made of faience. A very fine series of disc-shaped beads of gold separates the large green jade beads in the fine necklace in Pl CXLVIII, a, fig 6. Beads of this shape were also made in pottery (Pl CLII, 20), but none in carnelian have as yet been unearthed at Mohenjo-daro, though they were exceedingly common in early Mesopotamia and in Egypt. The material most frequently used for this kind of bead was shell, in this material, however, the edge of the bead is flattened and the central ridge missing. No 20 of Pl CXLVI was found in the clay packing to the north of the Great Bath, at a level of 4 feet below the surface of the ground.

The absence from the site of the rougher make of carnelian disc-shaped bead, which is so common in early sites in other parts of the East, proves that bead-making was well advanced. It is, of course, possible that we may yet find this variety of bead in the lower levels, though, if they do occur there, we should have expected that examples would be picked up and re-used by the people who inhabited the upper levels. This rough form of disc-bead has been found by Sir Aurel Stein in Chalcolithic sites of Northern Balūchistān, and I gather that the same explorer has found similar beads in the south of that province.

*Globular Beads* (Pl CXLVI, 21-7, Pl CLII, 15 a, b, and c)

Globular beads in the majority of cases are small in size. They are made in all sorts of materials, except shell. There were minute gold beads of this shape in two hoards of jewellery found in the DK and HR Areas at Mohenjo-daro, all of them cast. Larger beads of this shape were also made in gold, silver, copper, and bronze, sometimes cast and sometimes beaten out of thin material and soldered together. The beads shown in group 15, a, b, and c, in Pl CLII, are of blue faience, a type of bead that was very common in ancient Egypt, especially during the Twelfth Dynasty. This form of bead is found at all levels at Mohenjo-daro.

<sup>1</sup> *Mémoires Arch. Surv. Ind.*, No 35

<sup>2</sup> From string No 7, Pl CXLIX. Cf p 523

**Materials**

**Metal forms common**

## Analysis

An analysis by Dr Hamid of the glaze of one of these globular beads resulted as follows —

	Per cent	
Silica	87.11	
Ferric oxide and alumina	4.89	
Lime	2.42	
Magnesia	0.30	Bead No HR 3352
Alkalies (by difference)	3.71	
Oxide of copper	0.52	
Loss on ignition	1.05	
Total	100.00	

Dr Hamid states that he assumes that no foreign adhesive was used to bind the body of this bead together. The glaze alone was sufficient for this purpose. Only the surface glaze of this bead was examined, the body is made of a softer material. The colour is now a faint blue.

No 21, of steatite, comes from Chamber 15, Block 4, L Area, together with No 27, which is made of limestone. No 22, a carnelian bead, is from the same area and was found lying close to the surface in Chamber 104. Both Nos 23 and 25, of gold, were unearthened in Room 1, House I, Trench E, DK Area. Nos 24 and 26 are of glazed steatite. All seven beads belong to the Late Period.

### Segmented Beads (Pl CXLVI, 28-30)

## Faience

This type of bead is somewhat rare. The material is always faience, Nos 28 and 29 are blue in colour and No 30, now yellow, was once green. The shape may have originated in the accidental sticking together of oval or globular beads in the process of being glazed, but on the other hand this type of bead, carved in ivory, has been found at Badari in Upper Egypt. No glaze has yet been found in the graves of the Badarian civilization, though glazing was practised by the early predynastic peoples of Egypt<sup>1</sup>.

## Foreign examples

The same type of bead, also in faience, is known in the pre-Sargonic period in Mesopotamia, and also in later times in Egypt, where it was especially popular, coated with various coloured glazes, during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Dynasties. Stone beads of this shape have been found amongst Aegean material and dated to Early Minoan II<sup>2</sup>. Later on, the same type of bead, but in glaze, appears in Middle Minoan III<sup>3</sup>. Beads of this form appear to belong only to the Late Period at Mohenjo-daro.

### Unclassified Types (Pl CXLVI, 31-9)

The following beads, being of unusual forms, are described separately —

No 31 (L 689). Faience and unique in shape. The missing portion has been restored in the drawing. Level, 4 feet below surface. Found in Chamber 20, Block 4, L Area, and dated to the Late Period.

## Lapis-lazuli

No 32 (DK). Faience. This shape is unusual at Mohenjo-daro, but fairly common in the pre-Sargonic graves at Kish, where it was made in lapis-lazuli<sup>4</sup>. DK Area.

<sup>1</sup> Brunton and Caton-Thompson, *The Badarian Civilization*, pl. xlix, fig. 76 (A 3).

<sup>2</sup> For a description and history of these beads, see Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, pp. 491-3. Also Childe, *Dawn of European Civilization*, p. 39.

<sup>3</sup> *Univ. of Penns. Publ. Anthropol.*, III, 3, p. 184.

<sup>4</sup> *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pl. 11, 7, p. 183.

No 33 (DK 2999) Glazed paste,<sup>1</sup> apple-green in colour It is hollow and has four small holes in pairs near the base, set opposite to each other It seems probable that this object is not in reality a bead, but was made to be sewn to a dress The same shaped object has been found without the holes A number of the perforated type, including No 33, were found together in an upper level which can be dated to the Late Period Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface Room 3, House I, Block 1, Section B, DK Area

No 34 (HR 4212a) This type of bead is made of two circular pieces of thin gold **Soldered bead** with a groove across the centre of each The plates are soldered together with the grooves coinciding (See also the lowest string of beads in Pl CXLIX, B) A very similar bead was found in the "A" cemetery at Kish, where, however, it was lozenge-shaped and made of silver, the method of manufacture was identical<sup>2</sup> Room 8, House VIII, Section B, HR Area Judging from the level at which they were found, 6 feet below the surface, No 34 and the other beads found with it appear to belong to the Intermediate Period

No 35 (L 402) Stettite Semi-circular in section This is possibly the lug of an **Lug of seal** ordinary stamp seal carefully rubbed down smooth to make it serve as a bead The irregular placing of the hole somewhat confirms this Found in Room 104, Block 8, L Area Late Period

No 36 (VS 3474) Glazed paste Disc-shaped with a deep groove round the edge Late Period Room 10, House V, VS Area

No 37 (HR 2467) Shell Ornamented with lines and circles as well as having a serrated edge Found at a high level, therefore, presumably belongs to the Late Period House LXVI, HR Area

No 38 (HR 2211) Fritware of a beautiful blue Obviously an imitation of a metal **Metal origin** bead in shape It was found 7 feet below the surface and belongs to the Intermediate Period House III, Block 2, Section A, HR Area

No 39 (L 468) Stettite Only the rounded side is fluted, the flat side being left plain Probably two of these beads were fastened back to back Late Period From Chamber 28, Block 4, L Area Level, 4 ft 6 in below surface

#### *Decorated Beads* (Pl CXLVI, 41-53, Pl CLVII, 8, 9, 10, and 12 (?))

No 40 in Pl CXLVI simply shows the decoration of No 41 (HR 3723), a stettite **Trefoil pattern** bead whose surface is somewhat irregularly covered with a trefoil pattern Level, 5 feet below surface Area south of Room 43, House V, Block 2, HR Area

No 42 (VS 3187) Stettite A thick disc-shaped bead decorated on the edge with a wavy line Level, 6 feet below surface Lane between Houses XXXVIII and XXXII, VS Area

Nos 43, 44, and 45 are three carnelian beads decorated with fine white lines which **Decorated carnelian** have been burnt into the surface of the bead Only four beads of this kind have, as yet, been found at Mohenjo-daro, but the process is still carried on in India<sup>3</sup>

No 43 (VS 2546) was found in House XVII, VS Area, at a depth of 1 foot below the surface

No 44 (L 225) comes from Chamber 114, Block 6, Section A, L Area, from just beneath the surface

No 45 (SD 1198) was found in the passage west of Chamber 8 of the Great Bath building at a level of 5 ft 5 in below the surface

<sup>1</sup> Possibly moulded stettite

<sup>2</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace, etc*, pt 1, pl vii, fig 11

<sup>3</sup> I have seen an ornamented bead of this kind made by an old man in Sind

The largest of these beads, No 43, is also illustrated in Pl CLVI, 9 From the level at which all of them were found they must belong to the Late Period

**Foreign examples** A number of very similar beads have been found at Kish in a cemetery of the pre-Sargonic period<sup>1</sup> Several of these decorated carnelian beads were found at Ur in a necklace of a date between the eighth and fifth centuries B.C.,<sup>2</sup> and similar beads have been picked up in considerable quantities at Brahmanābād in southern Sind<sup>3</sup> Mr Cousens, however, is of the opinion that the specimens that he found belong to the historic period<sup>4</sup> If this be so, the beads of the Ur necklace may be of late manufacture, but consideration must be given to the possibility that as carnelian beads are practically indestructible, the specimens from Ur are of much earlier date and had been re-used<sup>5</sup>

Mr Horace Beck is of the opinion that these beads were first etched before the white was applied to the ground Where they are broken, the white lines can be seen to have penetrated for some distance, but the structure of the stone is continuous across the part where the colour has changed<sup>6</sup>

**Bobbin-shape** No 46 in Pl CXLVI (C 109) is a long, hand-made, bobbin-shaped bead of pottery, somewhat irregularly grooved Though included amongst the decorated beads, there is a possibility that it was used for some other purpose Level, 4 feet below surface Room east of Chamber 6, Block 11, Section C, DK Area

No 47 (HR 3046) Pottery Irregular in shape and ornamented with spiral grooves Intermediate Period Room 49, House V, Block 2, HR Area

No 48 (HR 4370) Faience There is a decorated beading round the hole on each side of the bead<sup>7</sup> Late Period Level, 18 inches below surface House XVI, Block 3, Section B, HR Area

**Trefoil design** No 49 (L 668) Steatite Cylindrical in shape with its entire surface covered with a trefoil pattern Level, 5 feet below the surface This bead comes from Room 8, L Area, and is dated to the Late Period

**Glazed pottery** No 50 (HR 5026) Brown bead with white bands An analysis of the glazes that cover this object will be found in Chapter XXVIII on "Ivory, Shell, Faience, etc." This bead has a pottery base overlaid with two coloured glazes The latter were in a very ropy condition when applied and were subsequently re-heated in a kiln, though not enough to ensure a proper adherence of the inlaid brown bands to the glaze of the bead On the outside this bead bears a remarkable resemblance to one wholly made of glass It was only on taking a sample from it that we discovered its pottery interior There can be no doubt, I think, that this bead is an attempt to copy the decorated type of carnelian bead Level, 6 feet below surface Room 18, House XV, Block 3, Section B, HR Area

No 51 (SD 123) Steatite artificially treated to represent decorated carnelian The stone is brownish-red outside and grey inside Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Late Period

No 52 (VS 130) Faience, still retaining some of its original blue colour Cylindrical Heavily grooved along the sides Level, 2 feet below surface

<sup>1</sup> Mackay, "A" Cemetery at Kish, pt 1, p 56, pl iv, fig 30, *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pl xlii, fig 9, pl ix, figs 54-8, *JRAS*, Oct 1925, pl x

<sup>2</sup> Mackenzie, *Ancient Civilizations*, p 166

<sup>3</sup> *Ann Rep Surv Ind*, 1903-4, pl xlix Cf Cousens, *Antiquities of Sindh* (Arch Surv Ind), pp 54 and 55, pl xiii

<sup>4</sup> Beads of this class have been found on many other historic sites in India —[Ed.]

<sup>5</sup> Many of the Arabs of to day in Mesopotamia and Egypt wear beads that they have picked up from ancient sites

<sup>6</sup> From a personal communication

<sup>7</sup> Compare shape with fig 380, p 113, t vii of *Mem Del en Perse*

No 53 (L 445) (See also Pl CLII, 17) Steatite An exceptionally fine bead **Inlaid bead**  
The interiors of the trefoils were probably filled in with either paste or colour The former is the more probable, for in the base of each foil there is a small pitting that may have been used for keying a coloured paste The depth of the cutting is 0.05 inch Level, 3 feet below surface Late Period Found in Chamber 27, Block 4, L Area

The most interesting of these beads are those with the trefoil pattern, which also occurs on the robe worn by the statue pictured in Pl XCVIII The trefoils on both the beads and statue are irregular in shape and in this respect differ from the pattern as we ordinarily know it<sup>1</sup>

No 8 (SD 1998) in Pl CLVII is a long, rectangular bead measuring 1.5 inches long by 0.35 inch wide and thick It is made of a coarse white paste that resembles powdered steatite Its surface is covered with a smooth red slip that is ornamented, somewhat roughly, with three white bands, possibly in imitation of decorated carnelian This unusual bead was found in Chamber 26 of the Bath Building, 8 feet below the surface **Decorated carnelian copy**

It is a little uncertain whether the objects seen in Pl CLVII, 10 and 12, which were evidently coloured to represent decorated carnelian, were worn as beads or not Their holes are very large, and if used as beads, they must have been threaded on a very thick cord Objects very similar to these in shape, of Scytho-Parthian or Kushān date, which come from Chārsadda in N W India are quite definitely beads, a proof that this shape survived to a fairly late period<sup>2</sup> **Kushān beads**

#### *Pottery Beads (Pl CXLVII, 37-40)*

A number of pottery objects found in the DK Area appear to be beads, for similar objects are seen strung together in Pl CLII, 16 As the illustration shows, they are roughly made with strongly chamfered holes, which are unduly wide, indeed, the cord must have been very thick to prevent the beads wobbling upon it **Chamfered apertures**

None of these beads are decorated in any way, some are quite plain and others are coated with a cream slip They have been found at various levels of the Late and Intermediate Periods

#### *Spacers (Pl CXLIII, 15 and 17, Pl CXLVII, 1-20)*

The number of spacers that have been found at Mohenjo-daro is quite remarkable, showing that many of the necklaces worn by the inhabitants must have been composed of several strings of beads

The holes in the spacers range from two to six in number, and the materials of which they are made include faience, pottery, paste, copper, bronze, and gold A great many of the spacers are single flat strips pierced with the number of holes required, but in some cases gold beads were soldered together to form spacers, as in the central string of Pl CXLVIII, a, fig 7 The majority of the spacers are flat rectangular beads (Nos 2-9), which are nearly always plain, but occasionally decorated, as in No 10, which is made of faience **Materials**

<sup>1</sup> For another example of this ornamentation, see the bull illustrated in Jastrow, *Civilization of Babylonia and Assyria*, pl lxx, and the Sumerian bull from Warka shown in Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol II, pt 1, p 261, fig 156 Sir Arthur Evans has justly compared the trefoil markings on this latter bull with the quatrefoil markings of Minoan "rytons", and also with the star-crosses on Hathor's cow *Ibid*, vol I, p 513 Again, the same trefoil motif is perhaps represented on a painted sherd from Tchekme-Ali in the environs of Teheran *Mem Dél en Perse*, t xx, p 118, fig 6

<sup>2</sup> *Ann Rep Surv Ind*, 1902-3, pl xxviii

and is ornamented with concentric circles on one side only. Many of these spacers are very roughly made, e.g., the pottery example, No. 17. Even the metal spacers are not always free from irregularity, as may be seen from No. 18.

No type of spacer can be dated to either the Late or Intermediate Period exclusively. We shall probably find them in the early levels also, when these are excavated.

The following are the materials of which the various spacers that are illustrated are made —

(1) Steatite, Room 19, I. Area. (2) White paste, Room 30, I. Area. (3) White paste, Room 104, I. Area. (4) Calcite, Room 4, I. Area. (5) Faience. (6) Glazed steatite, Room 86, I. Area. (7) Calcite. (8) White paste, Room 15, I. Area. (9) Faience, Room 15, I. Area. (10) Faience, Room 56, I. Area. (11) Pottery. (12) Faience. (13) Faience, House II, IIR Area. (14) Shell, Room 104, I. Area. (15) Faience. (16) Faience, House II, IIR Area. (17) Pottery. (18) Copper. (19) Copper, Room 1, House I, French L., DK Area. (20) Gold, Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, Section B, IIR Area.

#### *Terminals* (Pl. CXI III, 14 and 18, Pl. CXI VII, 21-7)

#### Multi-stringed necklaces

For necklaces composed of a number of strings of beads terminals were necessary and were usually made of metal, either gold, copper, or bronze. The exceptions are mostly faience. No. 21 (F 2044), of bronze, is also shown in position in Pl. CII, B, and will be dealt with fully in the description of this piece of jewellery.

No. 22 (IIR 4604) is of faience. That it is a terminal seems likely from its shape, the two strings of the necklace were probably passed through the terminal and knotted on the outside. Space between structures XLX III and XLIX, IIR Area. Level, 5 feet below surface.

No. 23 (HR 4212a), though like a terminal, is not one in the strict sense of the word. It is one of the gold cups of a bead in the seventh string in Pl. CXI IX, b, which came from Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, IIR Area.

No. 24 (HR 4212a) is a gold terminal—one of those seen on the sixth string from the bottom in the same plate.

No. 25 (HR 2862), which is made of faience, from its shape can hardly be anything other than a terminal. Vicinity of First Street of IIR Area. Level, 3 feet below surface.

No. 26 is a terminal made in gold. Found with other pieces of jewellery in Room 8, House VIII, Block 2, HR Area, at a depth of 6 feet.

No. 27 (VS 2101) is a triangular terminal of faience with holes to take four strings. A fifth hole through the apex of the triangle was provided to take a short cord to fasten the necklace at the back of the neck. This object is so far unique. From the position in which it was found it evidently belongs to the Late Period. House XXV, Block 4, VS Area.

#### Make

The metal terminals are very simply made from thin sheet metal, in some cases entirely without soldering, in others the metal was cut to shape and then bent over and soldered down one side. A hole was always pierced through the curved top of the terminal. The bases are always found open, but they appear to have once been closed by a thin sheet of metal pierced with holes, very similar in appearance to the usual type of spacer.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It seems to me that we have the same kind of terminal with beads attached portrayed on painted pottery sherds from Tépé Doucey in the environs of Susa. *Mémoires de l'Institut Iranien*, t. xx, p. 113, fig. 19. Very similar terminals are also known in the eighteenth dynasty of Egypt.

## JEWELLERY AND NECKLACES

*Hoard No 1* (Pl LXII, Pl CXL, 1, Pl CXLVIII, *a* and *b*)

The jewellery illustrated in Pl CXLVIII, *a*, was found in the silver vessel (DK 1341), **Silver vessel** illustrated on the right of the plate,<sup>1</sup> which was unearthed by Mr Dikshit in a long trench that he dug to connect up Sections B and C in the DK Area. The site of this find is shown in Pl LXII, Block 16, the find spot in Room 2, at the eastern end of the Block, being marked by a cross. As the walling in this Block is of the Late Period and the depth of the find was only 3 feet below the surface, this hoard of jewellery can be definitely dated to that Period.

The large necklace is made up of barrel-shaped beads of a translucent, light-green jade, **Jade beads** measuring 0.9 inch long by 0.45 inch in diameter in the middle and 0.25 inch at the ends. These beads are not all accurately graded, but in this respect nevertheless they compare well with other specimens of ancient jewellery. Each jade bead is separated from its neighbours on either side by five disc-shaped gold beads, 0.4 inch in diameter and 0.2 inch wide, made by soldering two cap-like pieces together. The joint is very fine and can only just be detected in some of the beads.

In the front of the necklace seven pendants of agate-jasper are suspended by means of a thick gold wire passed through each, which was thinned out and coiled two or three times at its proximal end to form an eyelet for the cord. The pendants are separated one from another by a small cylindrical bead of steatite capped at each end with gold.<sup>2</sup> The smaller necklace (No 7) inside the large one is made up of small globular gold beads, all of which are cast. The spacers were made by soldering two of these beads together, and it is probable that the beads were originally strung into a bracelet of two rows.

Together with these strings of beads several rough pieces of silver were found, one **Chisel** of which bears chisel-marks remarkably like cuneiform characters. A cast of this piece of **markings** silver was submitted to Mr Sidney Smith, of the British Museum, who, however, could not identify any definite sign upon it. This fragment, which measures 0.95 by 0.9 by 0.25 inch, is part of a bar, from which it was snapped after both ends had been struck with a broad chisel. Judging from this piece, the original bar was quite rough and had been run in a clay mould.<sup>3</sup>

A couple of silver earrings found in this hoard were made of wire, 0.2 inch in diameter, **Silver wire** roughly bent round with the ends overlapping. The two bangles (Nos 1 and 4 in Pl CXLVIII, *b*) were each made of thin sheet gold wrapped over a core which has now disappeared<sup>4</sup>, the metal overlaps slightly on the inside of the bangles and no solder was used. The original diameter of these bracelets seems to have been about 3 inches, and a small hole bored at either end was probably intended for fastening the ends together. They had been bent up for remelting.

One of the most interesting objects found in the silver jar was the conical gold cap **Conical gold** measuring 1.35 inches high, which is shown at the top of the plate (No 2). It was made without **cap** soldering by being beaten out from a plate of gold, and was then stiffened by bending out the edge at right angles all round. Inside the cap a gold loop was soldered at the pointed tip, apparently in order to sew or fasten it to something. Metal ornaments of this shape are used in India at the present day, a strand of hair being passed through the loop inside to keep them in position on each side of the head.

<sup>1</sup> See also Pl CXL, No 1.

<sup>2</sup> We are not, of course, sure of the original order of threading.

<sup>3</sup> This silver fragment now weighs 23.389 grammes, but it should be noted that some of its original weight has been lost in the process of cleaning.

<sup>4</sup> No traces were found of a core of either shellac or bitumen in these or other bracelets.

**Silver ring**

Yet another object of interest is the silver ring shown at the bottom of the plate (No 13), whose bezel, 1 inch square and 0.2 inch thick, bears a design of crosses and semi-crosses, similar to those in shell, illustrated in Pl CLV, 34 and 35<sup>1</sup>. A border around the edge of the bezel is formed by two lines set close together with oblique dashes between them. The ring itself, which is a simple strip of silver 0.25 inch wide by 0.1 inch thick, is roughly soldered to the bezel. The back of the bezel shows traces of having been fused and the ring may have been discarded on this account. The band itself is broken and most of it is missing.

The two silver bracelets shown in Pl CLXIV, *a* and *b*, were also found with this hoard. They are described later on amongst the bracelets.

**Broken metal**

From the fact that there was so much broken and scrap metal in this find, it appears that it belonged to a jeweller or a dealer in precious metals. Indeed, the gold bangles had been twisted up into as small a compass as possible, probably with a view to re-melting. The ring also was quite useless as an ornament.

*Hoard No 2* (Pl LXV, Pl CXL, 4, 5, 9, and 18, Pl CXLI, 5 and 12, Pl CXLIII, 13 and 14, Pl CLI, *B*)

**Find in copper bowl**

The very fine necklace (E 2044) illustrated in Pl CLI was found in a large copper bowl which was covered by a shallow copper dish<sup>2</sup>. Both bowl and dish are illustrated in line in Pl CXL, 9 and 18, and in photograph in Pl CXLI, 12. An empty copper vessel lying beside them appears in Pl CXL, 12. Together with the jewellery, the two covered dishes shown in Pl CXL, 4 and 5, were found inside the bowl, and also the fragment of a copper censer illustrated in Pl CXLII, 5.

**Provenance of hoard**

This hoard was found in the north-western corner of Room 1, House I, one of two buildings (M) excavated by Mr Dikshit halfway along French E in the DK Area, the plan of which will be seen in Pl LXV. The exact place of the find, which was at a depth of 4 feet below the surface, is marked by a cross on the plan. The date of the hoard can be safely placed to the Late Period.

**Details**

The long carnelian beads of the necklace or girdle (Pl CLI, *B*) are 4.85 inches in length by 0.4 inch in diameter in the middle and 0.3 inch at the ends. The shorter beads are about the same in diameter, but 3.25 inches in length. These beads are beautifully made and of a bright translucent red colour. They were bored from both ends, the holes averaging 0.17 inch in diameter at the outer end and tapering slightly to a little less in the middle. These holes meet more or less accurately in the middle of the beads, but in a few cases the alignment of the two holes is so inaccurate that the thread can only be passed through the middle of the bead with difficulty. Any deviation from the straight in the alignment of the holes in beads of such length is most difficult to correct after the boring has begun, it could only be rectified by employing a drill of larger diameter than that first used, and then only with a certain amount of difficulty. In some of the beads it is quite evident that a larger drill was employed at one end of the bead than at the other, probably for this very reason.

**Terminals**

At each end of the necklace or girdle there is a semi-circular terminal of hollow bronze like a flattened cup, measuring 2.2 inches each way, the metal of which is about one-fifteenth of an inch thick. There are no signs of a join or soldering in these terminal pieces, and it seems that they were beaten out of a piece of bronze without a join being necessary. These terminals can hardly have been cast, the metal is too thin<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Large square bezels are very rare in ancient rings.

<sup>2</sup> The dish was adhering so fast to the bowl that a portion of the latter had to be cut away in order that its contents might be extracted.

<sup>3</sup> Pl CXLIII, 14, and Pl CXLVII, 21.

The globular beads at each end of the stone ones are of bronze, the spacers also appear to be of the same metal. The latter are 2.45 inches long by 0.27 inch wide by 0.1 inch thick. Each has six holes, all of which are slightly oval in section owing to wear.<sup>1</sup>

A bronze tube (Pl. CXLI, 13) was once fastened to the curved outer end of each terminal, with a knob-like head to prevent its passing through the latter. Both tube and head were made from strips of bronze bent round a mandril with the edges simply pressed together and not joined by solder.

Together with this necklace were found two gold studs, each 1.2 inches in diameter, apparently intended for the ears. They are shown in the same photograph (Pl. CLI, 7, 8, and 11), in the middle and at the left-hand corner. The edge of each stud is decorated with a beading that was soldered on. This beading is so regular in make that one suspects that it was hammered or cast in a mould rather than filed into shape. In the centre of each stud at the back there is a hollow tube, 0.5 inch long and 0.27 inch in diameter, which tapers very slightly towards the outer end, on to which it is probable that another tube of slightly larger diameter fitted with a smaller head for the back of the ear. That these two objects could not have been used as nose-studs is shown by the length of the tube fastened to each.

Three very curious objects found with the studs and the necklace appear to be netting needles of gold. They are shown just above the ear-studs and also in the lower right-hand corner of Pl. CLI, B, 3-5 and 12-14.

The largest of these needles (E 2044a) is 2.5 inches long. The handle is hollow and cylindrical and tapers slightly, being 0.2 inch in diameter at the needle end. The needle point is 0.5 inch long and has a roughly shaped oval eye at its base.

The medium sized needle (E 2044b) is 2.5 inches long and of the same pattern, but the cap that closed the end of the handle is now missing. The point which has an oval eye at its base is 0.3 inch long.

The third needle (E 2044c) is only 1.7 inches long, with the point 0.3 inch in length. Its handle, which is otherwise similar to those of the other two needles, is badly dented.

The exact use of these three objects is open to question, for they could have been used for either sewing or netting. The handles seem to have been drawn, as there is no sign of a soldered line, but the caps at either end were soldered on with an alloy that is very little lighter in colour than the gold itself. The two smaller needles have evidently been held between the teeth on more than one occasion.

A number of bead-caps, shown in the centre of the plate, were also found in the copper bowl, but not the beads to which they once belonged. The gold of which the caps are made varies greatly in colour, ranging from almost coppery-red to pale yellow. These caps were first drawn out of sheet gold to form a tube, and one end was then covered with a gold plate soldered in position. The other end of the tube was adjusted to fit the end of the bead. The longest of these caps is 0.75 inch long by 0.48 inch wide, all are oval in section.

Another curious ornament (No. 9) found with this hoard is shown just below the smaller objects in the Pl. CLI. It is an irregularly shaped bead of turquoise matrix with a minute hole through the centre and capped at each end with gold. A long gold bar with its ends bent at right angles acts as a kind of clip to keep the gold caps against the stone.<sup>2</sup> A silver tube was soldered inside each cap to allow of a thread being passed through them more easily. It would appear that the two gold caps were not originally made for this particular stone, as they do not fit it properly. Though the caps are of the same size, the hole at the outer

<sup>1</sup> Pl. CXLVII, 19

<sup>2</sup> This bar arrangement is obviously so makeshift that one suspects that it was fitted at home

end of one of them is 0.1 inch in diameter, and of the other 0.3 inch in diameter. The holes on the bent-over ends of the clip are also of different sizes. It is, of course, possible that this object is really a pendant rather than a bead, and that a bigger hole was required at one end than the other. The caps and clip seem to be electrum rather than pure gold, for they are very pale in colour and appear to have a huge admixture of silver. The alloy might of course be either natural or artificial.

*Hoard No. 3* (Pl XXXIX, Plan, Pl CXL, 2 and 3, Pl CXLVII, 20 and 24, Pl CXLIX, Pl CL, Plan, Pl CLII, 13)

#### Remarkable find

A remarkable find of jewellery was made in the IIR Area at a depth of 6 feet below the surface in Room 8 of House VIII, Block 2, Section B. The chamber belongs to the Late Period and the jewellery, therefore, must be of that date. This find is numbered IIR 4212a, and the several necklaces made up of loose beads are distinguished by different letters according to their find numbers. The majority of the beads were loose in the soil, but there were indications that they were once wrapped up in cloth. A small silver jar (Pl CXL, 3) was found with the beads with a fragment of cloth still adhering to it.<sup>1</sup> The small silver jar, No. 2 in the same plate, also formed part of the find, together with a copper vessel filled with implements of copper. The latter vessel was, however, in too fragmentary a condition to be restored and drawn.

#### Waste metal

Judging from the quantity of waste pieces of metal, some of which are illustrated in Pl CLII, 13, and the rolled-up condition of some of the gold ornaments, it appears probable that this hoard was the property of a goldsmith, who kept it by him until he had enough material to warrant re-melting.

#### Gold bracelet

The chief object in this find is the gold bracelet (IIR 4212a (c)), shown at the top of Pl CXLIX, No. 3, which has been reconstructed from a number of loose beads. The gold spacers found with these beads show that they were originally threaded in six rows. The ends of this piece of jewellery are finished off with hollow, flattened, semi-circular terminals of gold, through a small hole in the outer edge of which the threads of the bracelet passed. These small beads were cast, and the spacers cut out of sheet metal. The terminals must have been beaten out of thin sheet gold, as there is no trace of soldered edges, and then pressed flat. One of the terminals and a spacer of this bracelet are illustrated in Pl CXLVII, 20 and 24.

#### Pendants

The necklace, No. 4, immediately below this bracelet in Pl CXLIX is composed of minute gold beads, globular and cylindrical in shape, interspersed with tiny globular beads of steatite. The latter are now white, but a few of them show slight traces of the original blue glaze. The small cylindrical pendants on the necklace are made of gold and glaze, the latter has retained its sky-blue colour. They are attached to the cord of the necklace by loops of thin gold ribbon wire, this was doubled and the two ends were passed first through a gold washer, then through a gold cap on the end of the bead, then through the bead itself and finally through another gold cap. The two ends of the wire strip were soldered to the base of the lower cap (IIR 4212a (f)).

String No. 5 (IIR 4212a (k)) is made up of beads of various coloured stones, such as riband-jasper, carnelian, etc., alternating with small gold beads. The latter and also the two large gold beads on either side of the central ornament were cast, and some of the beads are capped with gold. The gold terminals are of the same pattern as those in bracelet No. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 585 *infra*

String No 6 (HR 4212a (f)) is made up of gold and glazed steatite beads in five rows held by eight five-holed spacers. The gold beads are minute and either globular or cylindrical in form. The steatite beads, which are cylindrical only, average in size 0.1 inch long by 0.08 inch in diameter, which is about the same size as the cylindrical gold beads. **Minute gold beads**

The necklace, No 7, at the bottom of the Plate (HR 4212a (d)) is composed of flat gold beads, beads of onyx, green felspar and turquoise matrix, and small globular gold beads. The flat gold beads, one of which is illustrated in Pl. CXLVI, 34, were made by soldering together two circular pieces of gold, each grooved across the centre, in such a way that the grooves coincided to make the hole for threading. There is no sign of soldering at the edges, the solder was concealed between the two plates. The central bead of this string, which is agate, is capped at each end with gold. The dome-shaped caps of the pendants have small gold loops inside—a curious arrangement which is also seen in the hollow hemispherical bronze buttons with a loop inside that were worn both by the Hallstatt and Koban folk in Hungary and found in deposits assigned to the Early Bronze Age.<sup>1</sup> Very similar ornaments have also been found at Anau in Turkestan,<sup>2</sup> as well as among the jewellery described earlier in this chapter. **Method of manufacture**

The stones in this necklace were carefully selected for their colour as well as for the regularity of their markings, the latter being in some cases so even that they might almost have been artificially produced.<sup>3</sup> **Carefully matched stones.**

The central string (HR 4212a (f)) in Pl. CL is a necklace of very fine beads of jade, jasper, carnelian, chalcidony, agate, etc. The first bead on the string is gold.

The second string from the inside (HR 4212a (j)) comprises beads of jasper, carnelian, agate, lapis-lazuli, etc., and six of silver. Outside this is a fine string (HR 4212a (g)) of stones of diverse materials, colours, and shapes, including two cleverly cut onyx eye-beads. **Onyx**

The outermost string (HR 4212a (h)) is also made up of beads whose variety in shape, markings, and colour is extraordinary. A long flat bead, oval in section, was a favourite shape. This necklace also includes several skilfully cut "cat's eye" onyx beads.

A full description of most of the stone beads by Mr A. L. Coulson, of the Geological Survey of India, will be found at the end of this Chapter.

The find-spots of these three groups of jewellery leave no doubt that they belong to the "Indus" civilization. But it is noteworthy that in some respects they resemble jewellery of Achaemenian workmanship. Small globular beads of gold, separated by spacers and stones capped with gold, are well known in the jewellery of the First Persian Dynasty.<sup>4</sup> On the other hand, I have found at Kish a carnelian bead, capped at both ends with gold, of undoubted pre-Sargonic date. It is within the bounds of possibility that this bead came from India. **Capped beads**

As far as we can ascertain at present, silver was used more freely than gold at Mohenjo-daro, it was not the rare metal that it was in ancient Egypt or Sumer. Pending further analysis of the silver objects made by the Indus Valley peoples, we are uncertain from what sources the metal was obtained and what ores were used.<sup>5</sup> Dr Lucas has pointed out<sup>6</sup> that silver is found in nature in three conditions—metallic, non-metallic in ores, and thirdly, combined with gold. Metallic silver is not likely to have been the source of the silver used at Mohenjo-daro, it is still rare and was necessarily still rarer in ancient times. Silver is more **Silver plentiful**

<sup>1</sup> Childe, *The Aryans*, p. 124.

<sup>2</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol. 1, p. 153, fig. 259.

<sup>3</sup> I am inclined to think that in some cases they were.

<sup>4</sup> *Mémoires de l'École de Perse*, t. viii, p. 56, figs. 91 and 92. See also Woolley, *Antiquaries Journal*, vol. iii, pl. xxx.

<sup>5</sup> The possible sources of silver and lead are discussed by Sir Edwin Pascoe at pp. 675-8 *infra*. See also

pp. 29-30 *supra*.

<sup>6</sup> *Jour. Egypt. Arch.*, Nov. 1928, pp. 313-19.

commonly found in the form of sulphide or chloride, mixed with other metals, e.g., lead, zinc, or copper, but a certain amount of knowledge and skill is necessary to reduce it to its metallic state. Silver frequently occurs in small quantities in conjunction with lead as argentiferous galena. Lead is by no means rare at Mohenjo-daro, and it may be that silver was extracted from this ore, for Dr. Hamid found a small trace of lead in a sample of silver submitted to him, the analysis of which I give below —

Sample DK 5774, Intermediate Period	Per cent
Silver	94.52
Lead	0.42
Copper	3.68 <sup>1</sup>
Insolubles (silver chloride, etc.)	0.85
	<hr/> 99.47 <hr/>

### Lead

A sample of lead (DK 6314) that Dr. Hamid also examined for me contains no trace of silver.<sup>2</sup>

Dr. Lucas in his valuable paper cited above concludes "that the earliest Egyptian silver and, by inference, also that of Mesopotamia, was a natural alloy of silver and gold containing sufficient silver to have a white colour, and was not obtained from an ore."

### Electrum

We have not yet chemically examined any of the gold found at Mohenjo-daro to ascertain if there is any proportion of silver mixed with it, but I have already pointed out that some of the gold is of a very light hue and that it closely resembles electrum. This might, of course, be due to the admixture of some other metal with the gold to harden as well as to cheapen it. On the other hand, the extensive use of natural electrum<sup>3</sup> in ancient Egypt suggests that this alloy may also have been employed in ancient Sind, and that it likewise occurred in a natural state in India. The above analysis, however, shows a very high proportion of silver and no trace of gold, which again suggests that, unlike the earliest Egyptian silver, that of Mohenjo-daro was extracted from an ore. If this was so, the people of Mohenjo-daro, with whom must be coupled those of Harappi, had evidently considerable knowledge of metallurgy.<sup>4</sup> Whether, however, this art originated in India or elsewhere, it is as yet impossible to say.

### Indian lead

In Chapter XXXII Sir Edwin Piescoe points out that in ancient times, as now, lead was extensively mined in various parts of India, chiefly on account of the silver associated with it. Taking into consideration, therefore, the presence of lead in the sample of silver analysed by Dr. Hamid, it seems more likely that it was from argentiferous galena that the silver found at Mohenjo-daro was extracted.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Hamid suggests that the "cupellation" process may have been used for the extraction of silver from its ores, and that the presence of copper is due to adulteration. Mr. Sana Ullah considers that the parent ore was contaminated with copper. He instances the cerussite found in Baluchistan, which is frequently associated with cuprite.

<sup>2</sup> Minute traces of silver have been found in lead samples from Mohenjo-daro submitted to the Sumer Committee of the British Association. See p. 487 *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Electrum in Egypt contains from 60 to 80 per cent of gold and 20 to 30 per cent of silver, with sometimes a trace of copper. See also p. 543 *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> I conclude that they prepared the metal, as well as afterwards working it up.

<sup>5</sup> The process of extraction of silver from lead is fairly simple. But unless the galena is exceptionally rich in silver, large quantities would have to be treated to obtain sufficient of the metal.

Stones <sup>1</sup>

A remarkable point about the beads is the comparative scarcity of lapis-lazuli, indeed, **Lapis-lazuli**  
this material was rarely used for beads or anything else at Mohenjo-daro. In Mesopotamia, **rare**  
on the other hand, this stone was very commonly used, especially in the pre-Sargonic period  
at Kish, for cylinder seals as well as for beads, the source of supply probably being Persia,  
where the stone is abundant. In view of the numerous connections with both Sumer and  
Elam shown by the objects found at Mohenjo-daro, one would naturally expect lapis-lazuli  
to be nearly as common at Mohenjo-daro as in Mesopotamia, especially as India can obtain  
it from a nearer source than Persia, viz, from the Badakshān District of Afghānistān, a few  
miles above Fīrgamu in the valley of the Kotcha.

On the other hand, Mr Hargreaves found at Nāl, in southern Balūchistān,<sup>2</sup> several strings **Common at**  
of beads composed entirely of lapis-lazuli, both disc-shaped and cylindrical. It is possible **Nāl**  
that the lapis-lazuli found at Nāl came from Persia, and that, for some unknown reason,  
this source of supply was not readily available to the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro. That  
this mineral could be obtained in Afghānistān may at that date have been unknown.

Green felspar (Amazon stone) was, on the other hand, much favoured as a material for **Green felspar**  
beads. It is not yet known for certain whence it was obtained.<sup>3</sup> Beads of this stone were  
especially popular in the twelfth dynasty in Egypt and are known as far back as the  
pre-dynastic period of that country.<sup>4</sup> It is said to be found at Gebel Migif in the eastern  
desert of Egypt<sup>5</sup> and also in the Sudan.

The occurrence of beads made of green felspar in many Chalcolithic sites in the Near **Foreign**  
and Middle East, India included, is interesting, as few localities are known from which **examples**  
the stone could be procured. Possibly in ancient times a considerable trade was done in this  
semi-precious stone, which may have been valued for other properties than its beauty. Some  
considerable difficulty was always experienced in working felspar into beads, for in whatever  
country they are found they are always very irregular in shape.<sup>6</sup> The stone seems particularly  
associated with painted pottery, though no specimens have been recorded as coming from  
Anau. It was not found in the "A" cemetery at Kish, though a few miles away it was fairly  
common at Jemdet Nasr, a definitely "painted pottery" site. It was also found at Nāl.

Turquoise and turquoise-matrix were also occasionally employed for beads at **Turquoise**  
Mohenjo-daro, but not in Sumer. It was well known, too, in the earliest times in Egypt,  
which country obtained its supplies from Sinai. Very fine turquoise is still obtained from  
mines near Nishāpur in the Persian Province of Khorāssān.

The inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro also made extensive use of various varieties of agate, such **Agate**  
as carnelian, chalcedony, onyx, etc., for making beads. Some of these stones seem to have  
been tinted artificially, chiefly the beautiful red carnelian with designs upon it in white  
(Pl CXLVI, 43-5). The tinting of agate is still an industry of India,<sup>7</sup> and it is possible that

<sup>1</sup> The provenance of the stones found at Mohenjo daro is discussed by Sir Edwin Pascoe in Ch XXXII,  
pp 677-84 —[ED.]

<sup>2</sup> *Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 35, pp 33-4

<sup>3</sup> See *infra*, p 678

<sup>4</sup> Lucas, *Ancient Egyptian Materials*

<sup>5</sup> Ball, *Geog and Geol of South eastern Egypt*, Cairo, 1912

<sup>6</sup> Its lamellar crystalline structure makes it brittle and difficult to work

<sup>7</sup> Principally in the Rājpipla State of the Bombay Presidency

in ancient times tinted stones and decorated carnelian beads were exported from India to Mesopotamia<sup>1</sup>

**Amethyst** Amethyst has been found at Mohenjo-daro, both in the form of beads and also in rough nodules. As it is a fairly common form of quartz its use has no special significance. It was a favourite material for beads in Egypt from very early times, but in Babylon it seems to have been rare before the neo-Babylonian period, when it was extensively used for both smooth and faceted beads.

**Steatite** It is of interest to note the very extensive use of steatite at Mohenjo-daro, both in bead-making and for other objects, and to note that it was coated with a blue glaze. Steatite beads are more common than those of any other material, and there is no doubt that the people of Mohenjo-daro as well as Harappi had access to plentiful supplies. This soft stone was very extensively used in ancient Egypt from the earliest times, and there also it was usually glazed. In ancient Babylon, also, it was coated with a blue glaze, but not so frequently in that country. Lapis-lazuli, which was very popular, probably took its place.

**Common stones** Even stones of such dull aspect as limestone and alabaster were made into beads at Mohenjo-daro, and we have numerous instances of even pottery being utilized for the same purpose. Doubtless, beads made of these materials were worn only by the very poor.

### *Unfinished Beads*

**Unfinished beads** Several unfinished beads found at Mohenjo-daro—all of agate—show that they were shaped and smoothed before being bored (DK 1421, DK 2936, SD 254). The steatite bead (HR 2399), however, had been bored, though its form was left unfinished. But it must be remembered that, owing to the tendency of steatite to split along the cleavage planes, it was perhaps necessary to do the boring first in order to avoid waste of time, if breakage should occur.

In connection with agate beads which were shaped before being bored, it is interesting to recall that in the early periods of Egypt, beads were shaped by first boring and stringing them and then rolling them to and fro in a groove cut in an abrasive material such as emery.

**Flaking** In making beads of the harder stones they were first of all chipped roughly into shape, an unfinished onyx bead (SD 2325) is a long, barrel-shaped stone that had been roughly shaped first by very careful flaking, the marks of which were nearly, but not quite, removed in an attempt to trim it up.

### *Stone Pendants (?) (Pl CXLVII, 28-36)*

A number of very curious objects which are fairly common are illustrated in Pl CXLVII, 28-36. They seem to have been associated with jewellery in some way, for they occur in several of the hoards.

**Hornblende** Those of the type illustrated in Nos. 28, 29, and 31-3 were always made of a polished hard black stone. They are slightly conical in shape, with a flat base and a top sometimes flat, and sometimes slightly rounded. A characteristic feature of these objects is a deep groove running round the head just below the top.

Nos. 30 and 34-6 are different in form, though made of the same hard black stone.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Decorated carnelian beads have been found at Kish, and dated there to the pre Sargonic period. *JRAS* 1925, pp. 697 sqq.

<sup>2</sup> Composed chiefly of hornblende and is best termed an amphibolite. Sir Edwin Paseo suggests that the present dark colour of these pendants may be due to some process of artificial darkening, such as heating in oil.

In these the base is wide and flat and the upper surface more or less rounded, and in some cases almost conical. In this type, the groove occurs close above the base, possibly the objects of this group should have been placed the other way up.

I am inclined to think that in both groups the groove was intended to take a wire, and that Nos 28, 29, and 31-3 were perhaps used as pendants and Nos 30 and 34-6 as ornaments of another kind. Objects of both groups have been found in both the Late and Intermediate Periods. No 29 was found in Room 45, Block 2, L Area, and is dated to the Late Period, and No 31 in Room 9, Block 16, Section C, DK Area. No 32 was found in Room 13, Block 10, Section C, DK Area. **Pendants (?)**

### *Fillets (Pl. CLI, A, 4-8)*

A set of three very curious gold fillets was found with the jewellery from the HR site that has already been described. No 6, the largest (HR 4212a (g)) is a band of very thin gold averaging 0.4 inch in width, with a small hole at each rounded end and another at the bottom of the V-shaped piece in the middle. If these fillets were worn as they are photographed, it is possible that a cord was threaded through the hole in the middle of the fillet to support a heavy nose or forehead ornament. In modern Sind, especially heavy nose ornaments are often supported by a thread tied to the hair. These three fillets are somewhat out of shape, for each had been rolled into a ball, presumably for re-melting. Yet despite their age and ill treatment, the gold still retains a certain amount of spring. The pottery head in Pl. XCIV, 1, shows, I imagine, how these fillets were worn. **Nose ornament (?)**

At the top of Pl. CLI (A, 1) a broken gold band (HR 4212a (x)) is shown, which had also been rolled up. This band measures 6.2 inches long by 0.75 inch wide and has two holes at each end and also a row of small holes along the upper edge. The row of small holes perhaps served to secure the fillet to a head-dress, or, if worn the other way round, beads or sequins may have been fastened along it.

This ornament was stiffened by a very ingenious device, the metal being twice box-pleated lengthways, not far from either edge.<sup>1</sup> **Mode of stiffening**

On either side of the gold bangles, Nos 2 and 3, are coiled up fillets (HR 4212a (t and u)) of another form, respectively measuring 16 inches long by 0.52 inch wide and 15.1 inches long by 0.35 inch wide. Both these fillets taper slightly towards the rounded ends, each of which is perforated with a hole.

A very interesting fillet of the same kind from the VS Area (VS 3091) was found in a niche in the south-eastern corner of House XIV, Block 2, VS Area, at a depth of 3 ft. 6 in. below the surface. It measures 16.5 inches long by 0.55 inch wide in the middle, and tapers to 0.4 inch wide at the carefully rounded ends. These ends bear a very rough design made by embossing the metal with a blunt point,<sup>2</sup> and in each there is a small hole which has been pulled slightly out of shape by tension. The metal is 0.05 inch thick, and is bright-yellow gold which still retains a good deal of its original spring. The design on the two ends of this fillet is illustrated in Pl. CXVIII, 14, and resembles the cult object that is always represented in front of the unicorn animals present on most of the seals.<sup>3</sup> **Embossed design**  
**Cult object.**

<sup>1</sup> It is possible, however, that by this means three narrow strips of gold were joined together to form a wider band.

<sup>2</sup> The same method of ornamentation is to be seen on some of the jewellery from Mochlos, dated to the Early Minoan II Period. Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 96, fig. 67.

<sup>3</sup> Pointed out to me by Mr. Hargreaves.

**Comparisons**

This last fillet is very similar in shape to a silver fillet found in a grave at Kish and dated to the pre-Sargonic period, which was also ornamented as well as stiffened by embossing with a point<sup>1</sup>

*Finger-rings* (Pl CXI III, 1-8, Pl CXLVIII, 13)

Finger-rings have occasionally been found at Mohenjo-daro, the best example being the silver ring in the hoard of jewellery discovered in the DK Area (DK 1341), which has already been described

**Materials.**

Small rings of shell, copper, and bronze, all of very simple design, found at varying depths at Mohenjo-daro, were probably worn as finger-rings, there being no reason to think that the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro differed in this respect from their neighbours of Elam and Sumer. A number of these objects were found with the hoard in the IIR Area and are illustrated in Pl CLII, 13. Other finger-rings are described in Chapter XXV

*Earrings* (Pl CXLIII, 11, Pl CXLVIII, 11 and 15)

**Rarity**

Earrings are, on the whole, rare at Mohenjo-daro, a fact which can possibly be explained by their not being removed from the body on its burial or cremation, whichever rite was practised. Even at the present day in India, earrings are not removed by the Hindus when preparing a body for cremation, they become the property of the priest when the ashes are collected. Nor do the Muhammadans remove ornaments of this kind when burying their dead. Moreover, the very secure method of attaching earrings to the ear in the East precludes their being easily lost or mislaid, which would explain their being so rarely found loose.

Those earrings that have been found are not particularly interesting. As a rule they consist of a simple coil of wire with the ends slightly overlapping. Sometimes the wire is coiled round two or three times, making a circular band of about 0.15 inch wide and 0.75 inch in diameter. To avoid enlarging the hole in the ear the ends of the wire are not always brought together, but a narrower space is left for the lobe. The wire of which they are always made is a thin strip of metal that is hammered round. It would seem that the people of Mohenjo-daro did not use a draw-plate in making their wire, though this craft was known to the Sumerians, as proved by the wire of a gold chain found at Kish.<sup>2</sup>

*Ear and Nose Studs* (Pl CLI, 6, 7, 8, and 11, Pl CLII, 7, 8, and 14)

The two gold studs in Pl CLI, 7, 8, and 11, have already been described and reasons given for thinking that they were intended for the ears rather than the nose.

**Nose studs**

The three studs in Pl CLII, 7, 8, and 14, are, however, somewhat different in shape, and it seems probable that they are nose studs. No. 7 (SD 898) is of fucence, and is 0.6 inch in diameter and 0.35 inch thick with a head at the back 0.25 inch in diameter. There is no design on this stud.

No. 8 (VS 1537a) on the same plate is also of fucence. It is 0.8 inch in diameter and has a projection at the back similar to that of No. 7. The edge of this ornament is serrated and there is a four-pointed star in the middle enclosed in a circle. House XXIII, VS Area.

<sup>1</sup> Mackay, *Report on the Excavation of the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, p. 52, pl. IV, No. 24. For an example from Ur, but decorated by a different process, see *Antiquaries Journ.*, vol. VIII, pl. IX, 3.

<sup>2</sup> *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, p. 182, pl. XIII, fig. 3.

The design of No 14 (VS 63) is like that of No 8, but the stud is considerably larger, **Rope pattern** measuring as it does 1 0 inch in diameter. The border of this stud more nearly resembles a cable pattern than does that of No 8. Found in Room 6, House XXIX, Block 5, of VS Area.

These studs were found at levels ranging from 1 ft 6 in below the surface in the case of No 14 to 5 feet below (No 7), and must therefore all belong to the Late Period<sup>1</sup>

*Bracelets* (Pl CXXXIV, 1-2 and 5-7, Pl CXLIII, 26 and 29, Pl CXLIV, 7, 9, and 11, Pl CLII, 1-6 and 9-12, Pl CLXIV, *a* and *b*)

The bracelets found at Mohenjo-daro were made of a variety of materials—gold, silver, copper, bronze, shell, vitrified paste, faience, earthenware, and pottery. No stone bracelets have yet been found.

The gold bracelets shown in Pls CXLVIII, 1 and 4, and CLI, 2, 3, 9, and 10 are all **Fibre core** of sheet gold, which was originally wrapped round a fibre core that has now entirely disappeared. The join of the gold wrapping was always on the inside of the bracelet, sometimes the edges overlapped and sometimes they were just allowed to meet. The ends of the bracelets were trimmed sharply off, apparently with a saw.

Two silver bangles found with the jewellery shown in Pl CXLVIII (DK 1341) and pictured on Pl CLXIV, *a* and *b*, are slightly oval in shape and were made on a core in exactly the same way as the gold bracelets. Their ends also have the sharp edges caused by the cutting of a saw. There is a gap of 0 15 inch between the edges of the metal on the inside of each bracelet,<sup>2</sup> and the average diameter of each in its thickest part is 0 55 inch. The diameter at the ends of each bracelet is 0 4 inch. The thickness of the sheet silver employed in their manufacture is one-thirtieth of an inch.

Copper and bronze bracelets are found in considerable numbers. They are always **Wire bracelets** quite simply made of thick wire with the ends generally just meeting, or nearly so (Pl CLII, 4, 5, and 6), the ends seldom overlap as in the earrings. The thick wire of which they are made was always hammered into the round. Nos 4, 5, and 6 in Pl CLII were found with thirteen others of similar make, in Room 1, House XIV, Block 3, of the HR Area, at a depth of 6 feet below the surface.

The bracelets made of faience were far more elaborate, as will be seen in Pls CXXXIV, **Faience** 1, 2, 5-7, and CLVII, 22 and 48. All the specimens illustrated are badly broken and it was felt, therefore, that drawings were preferable to photographs.

#### *Plate CXXXIV*

No 1 (VS 3603) is of a light green vitreous paste incised with a herring-bone pattern. **Details** Found in Chamber 50, House VI, VS Area, at a level of 5 feet below the surface.

No 2 (HR 4467), made of a vitreous paste, now of a greenish colour, has a deep groove around its edge. Level, 2 feet below surface. House XIX, Block 4, Section B, HR Area.

No 5 (HR 5196) resembles No 2, except that it has two grooves instead of one. It is made of faience and still retains a considerable amount of its original blue. Level, 6 ft 6 in below surface. Street between Houses LII-LIII and LVI, Blocks 7 and 8, Section B, HR Area.

No 6 (HR 5196) is still more elaborate, it is ornamented with three grooves or flutings instead of two. Like No 5, with which it was found, it is made of blue faience.

<sup>1</sup> They are also met with in the Intermediate Period.

<sup>2</sup> Probably caused by the swelling of the core before it decayed.



Rarely, these bracelets are inscribed with one or two pictographs, which may be either the name of the maker or of the owner. The characters are always so minute that it is difficult to see them at all. **Pictographs**

Shell bracelets like that illustrated in Pl CLII, 2 (L 404), which measures 2.25 inches in diameter by 1 inch wide and 0.12 inch thick, are often found. They were roughly cut from large *Sanik* shells, the columella being first removed and the shell then sawn into sections. Beyond smoothing the edges of the cuts and removing the saw-marks, no further attempt was made in the majority of these bracelets either to round or to ornament them. None the less, despite this lack of finish, they are quite presentable objects, which probably accounts for their great popularity at all periods.<sup>1</sup> Similar bracelets are favoured ornaments in Bengal at the present day, but they are better finished and sometimes engraved. The illustrated specimen was found in Room 89, Block 9, L Area. It dates from the Late Period. **Shell bracelets**

That a great number of these or similar bracelets were worn on one arm is proved from the little bronze statuette shown in Pl XCIV, 6, 7, and 8. The armlets worn by this dancing girl were probably made of shell or similar light material, since metal would have proved much too heavy.<sup>2</sup>

#### *Hair-Pins and Hair-Pin Heads* (Pl CLVIII, 1-6, 8-11, and 13)

Not a single pin that can be definitely called a hair-pin has yet been found at Mohenjo-daro. We have, however, sure evidence that they were sometimes worn in the fact that a hair-pin with a short shaft and a plain round head is carved on the back of the sculptured head pictured in Pl XCIX, 6, and that various pieces of carved stone, ivory, and shell would seem, in some cases certainly, to be pin-heads. The head of the statue that is shown wearing a pin is that of a man, which proves beyond doubt that, as in ancient Sumer, men as well as women were accustomed to use these articles. **Rarity of pins**

The absence of hair-pins is somewhat difficult to explain, for objects of this nature are very frequently lost owing to their liability to slip from the head. A possible explanation is that they were mainly made of wood, which could not have survived the damp and salty soil of Mohenjo-daro. **Possibly made of wood**

No 1 in Pl CLVIII (VS 2041) must be the top of a hair-pin. This now measures 1.3 inches high and is made of ivory. The animal apparently represents an ibex, but the horns are broken off. Level, 3 feet below surface. Room 23, House IX, Block 2, VS Area. **Hair-pin heads**

No 2 (HR 1279) is 0.6 inch high by 0.85 inch in diameter. It is made of steatite. A deep hole in its base is 0.25 inch in diameter. There is a design carved on the sides of the head similar to that on handle No 17 in Pl CXXXII, but the wavy pattern is not so compressed. On the top of the head is another design similar to the pattern shown in Pl CLV, 48 and 49. Level, 9 feet below surface. North-east corner of House III, Block 2, Section A, HR Area.

No 4 (HR 6097) measures 0.8 inch in diameter by 0.55 inch high. It is made of a vitreous paste, bluish-green in colour. There is a small hole in its base to affix it to a copper pin. Level, 10 feet below surface. House XLI, Block 5, Section B, HR Area.

No 6 (HR 6216) is 0.8 inch in diameter and 0.45 inch high. Faience or vitreous paste of a light blue colour. Small hole in base. Level, 6 feet below surface. House XLI, Block 5, Section B, HR Area.

<sup>1</sup> For similar types, see Petrie, *Predynastic Egypt*, pl xxxi, figs 21 and 27.

<sup>2</sup> I have seen, however, Indian dancing-girls with a score or more of silver and gold bracelets on their arms. Such bracelets are commonly made of thin metal, with or without a core of lac, and need not be unduly heavy.—[Ed.]

Both Nos 4 and 6 are imitations of the capsules of some variety of lotus or water-lily

No 5 (HR 1053) is a pin-head carved into the form of three monkeys clasping one another around the shoulders. It is 0.65 inch high and 0.6 inch in diameter, and is made of steatite. The hole in its centre which runs right through the head is 0.15 inch in diameter. This motif was a favourite one in Egypt in the twelfth dynasty, where two or more monkeys are shown around the sides of kohl-jars. Level, 8 feet below surface. Found in Chamber 22, House III, Block 2, HR Area.

No 8 (HR 2861) is a round head, 1.2 inches in diameter. The material is limestone. The face of this globular head has been irregularly drilled with depressions of varying size, each of which has a smaller depression at its base. Some of the larger depressions engage one another, forming an irregular trefoil pattern. It was evidently intended to fill in these depressions with a coloured paste. Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface. First Street, HR Area.

No 9 (DK 2546) is flat on one side and rounded on the other. The edge is notched. This pin-head measures 1.12 inches in diameter and 0.23 inch thick. Material, pottery. Level, 6 ft 6 in. East of Room 7, Block 2, Section B, DK Area.

No 10 on Pl CLVII (HR 5467) is made of steatite. It is 1.2 inches in diameter by 0.65 inch high. Its base is flat. The upper part of the object bears a carved design similar to Nos 48 and 49 in Pl CLV. There is a hole through its centre, 0.2 inch in diameter. Owing to the large size of this object there is some doubt whether it was a pin-head. It may possibly be a spindle-whorl. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 85, House IX, Block 2, HR Area.

No 11 (SD 233) measures 0.97 inch high and 0.91 inch in diameter. A hole running right through its centre is 0.1 inch in diameter. The material is baked clay. Four vertical grooves adorn the sides. Level, 5 feet below surface. SD Area.

No 13 (E 1348) is a plain head cut from a piece of shell, it measures 0.7 inch high. In its base is a deep hole measuring 0.15 inch in diameter. Trial trench E, DK Area.

### *Combs (Pl CXXXII, 13 and 21, Pl CXXXIV, 4)*

#### **Specimens rare**

Combs have been included under Personal Ornaments for the reason that they were probably worn in the hair. Only two examples have been found at Mohenjo-daro, possibly for the reason that the majority of combs were made of wood.

No 13 in Pl CXXXII (HR 5870) is also illustrated in Pl CXXXIV, 4. It is fairly well preserved and measures 1.3 inches long by 0.8 inch wide and 0.15 inch thick. It is decorated on both sides with concentric circles filled in with a black pigment. As it was found 2 feet below the surface of the ground, it clearly belongs to the Late Period. Room 32, House VI, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

No 21 in Pl CXXXII (C 2165), which was found in the DK Area, is made of ivory and measures 1.65 inches high and 0.14 inch thick. It has been badly burnt and blackened. Both ends are missing. Level, 8 feet below surface. Room 5, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

#### **Use by both sexes**

Doubtless combs were used by both the men and women of Mohenjo-daro, as at the present day in India, for we know from more than one of the statues (Pl XCIX) that the Indus Valley folk wore their hair long. Of the combs found none are complete, but the top of No 21 has a well-polished, bevelled edge, and is sufficiently well preserved to show that it had only a single row of teeth.

*Buttons* ? (Pl CXLIII, 19, Pl CLV, 5-7)

A number of dome-shaped copper objects (HR 6186), measuring 0.7 inch in diameter, appear to be buttons (Pl CXLIII, 19). Each was evidently beaten into a dome 0.2 inch high, and then a small portion of the top of the dome was pressed in to form a projection on the inside. This projection was then pierced, so that the object could be sewn on to the clothing. Besides being used as buttons, these objects could also have been used to ornament a dress, and, if applied thickly enough, would have served the purpose of scale armour. Indeed, from the number that were found in the same place and the regularity of their size, one is inclined to surmise that they were perhaps mainly used either for ornamentation or for the making of armour. Level, 8 feet below surface. From Chamber 107, House XII, Block 2, HR Area. Intermediate Period.

Together with these supposed buttons smaller dome-shaped pieces of copper have been found with a plain rounded top. Each measures 0.5 inch in diameter and 0.25 inch high, and has a minute hole pierced close to the edge on either side.

Buttons made of faience are illustrated in Pl CLV, 5-7.

**Faience buttons.**

No 5 (HR 955) measures 1.45 inches in diameter and, including the knob, is 0.42 inch thick. Its glaze still bears traces of its original blue or green colour. An eye for attaching the button to the clothing was made in the centre of its flat base by roughly scooping out a depression and bridging it over with a strip of paste. This was a very clumsy method of making an eye, and I am inclined to think that perhaps this particular object was used solely as a dress ornament. The bridge across the aperture in the base of this object could stand but little pulling or hard wear. From south-west corner of House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area. Level, 4 feet below surface.

No 6 (HR 665) is made more simply. It has a flat base and slightly rounded top, and measures 1 inch in diameter by 0.2 inch thick. A loop for the thread was made by boring two small holes that meet one another obliquely in the middle of the base<sup>1,2</sup>. Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface. Chamber 3 or 4, House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area.

No 7 (DK 1506) is 1 inch in diameter, with a flat base and a rounded top with a little knob in its centre. The eye, formed by two converging holes, is in the middle of the base. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 2, Section C, DK Area.

*Bullæ* (Pl CXXXIII, 1-3)

Three very curious pendants have been found at Mohenjo-daro, all of which are made of pottery.

No 1 in Pl CXXXIII (C 2750) is triangular in shape and measures 2.35 inches long by 0.25 inch thick. The lower portion of the ornament is pierced with a double row of small holes, but whether the holes in this particular object are for the purpose of decoration or for attaching the object to a garment, it is difficult to say. Level, 3 feet below surface. Room 1, Block 2, Section C, DK Area. **Pierced pottery roundels**

No 2 (VS 1054) is a circular object measuring 1.65 inches in diameter and 0.18 inch thick. It is ornamented by a double row of fine pittings that, however, do not penetrate right through the object as in the case of the first. Its obverse surface is very slightly

<sup>1</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol 1, p 162, fig 338

<sup>2</sup> Buttons with V-shaped perforations are known in the Danubian civilization and the Chalcolithic civilizations of Portugal and Spain

rounded, and the back is flat Level, 3 ft 6 in below surface Vicinity of the S W corner of House XXVI, Block 4, VS Area

No 3 (VS 1447) is 1 5 inches in diameter and 0 2 inch thick Its surface is flat and its back slightly rounded The face is decorated in rather an irregular manner with pittings Of particular interest is the strip of clay that has been placed across the face of the object at the top, evidently with the idea of preventing the suspension holes from tearing owing to the thinness of the ornament Level, 2 feet below surface of ground House XXX, VS Area

All three objects are hand-made and are of somewhat rough workmanship, none being coated with a slip or possessing any trace of colour They could hardly have been worn solely as ornaments, and must have had a special purpose

Copies of  
leather cases

These objects have all the appearance of being copies of stitched leather cases, and it is possible that originally similar cases, made of leather, were used to enclose amulets Later on, perhaps, the cases themselves came to be regarded as more important than their contents, and subsequently were copied in pottery<sup>1</sup>

## APPENDIX

### DETERMINATION OF BEADS FROM MOHENJO-DARO

#### I INTRODUCTION

Density

The chief physical property employed in the determination of the beads described below was that of density As it was considered of value and interest from a scientific as well as from an archaeological standpoint, the determination of the densities was made with extreme accuracy The beads were weighed in air suspended by a fine platinum wire composed of two pieces which hooked into each other The weight of this wire in air and suspended in distilled water to a certain mark was previously noted It is worthy of remark that the weight of the suspending wire in water (0 1667 grammes) was more than its weight in air (0 1654 grammes) on account of the surface tension of the water acting on the wire

Each bead was suspended in water to the same mark on the platinum wire by means of a glass rod placed across the beaker Distilled water was used in all cases and the level of the water in the beaker was kept constant To ensure that no air bubbles adhered to the surface of beads, the beaker, containing the bead suspended as above, was placed in a large glass jar and the air removed by means of a Fleuss Vacuum pump to a pressure varying between 1 5 and 1 8 cm of mercury This usually involved the exhaustion being prolonged for fifteen minutes, as it was found that all air bubbles were not removed under this period

Air was again admitted to the large glass jar and the beaker removed and placed on a convenient stand over one pan of a chemical balance The platinum wire suspending the bead was gripped by forceps and the glass rod removed, then the suspending wire was hooked to the other wire which had remained suspended from the balance

The weight of the bead suspended in water to a fixed mark on the platinum wire was then determined, and the temperature of the water taken

<sup>1</sup> Compare with these some gold and silver ornaments from Susa, dated to the time of Dungi (about 2278-2170 B C), the embossing on some of which also suggests stitched leather *Mem Del en Perse*, t VII, pl XII, p 69

The densities were then obtained by means of the following expression —

$$\frac{\text{weight of solid in air}}{\text{weight of solid in air} - \text{weight of solid in water}}$$

These values required correction for the buoyancy of air and for the deviation, from standard (unit) value, of the water density at the temperature of the weighing

Let  $d$  = the approximate value of the density of the solid as obtained in this way

$D$  = the true density of the solid

$\frac{d}{W}$  = the density of distilled water at the temperature of the weighing

$\delta$  = the density of the air at the time of the weighing in air

Then  $D = \frac{d(d - \delta)}{W} + \delta$ <sup>1</sup>

i.e. the correction to be applied to the approximate value,  $d$ , in order to obtain the true value,  $D$ , of the density of the solid is

$$D - d = \frac{d(d - \delta - 1)}{W} + \delta$$

In actual practice, determinations of the density were made at temperatures between 18.5° and 26.5° C. Corrections for temperatures up to 25° C were obtained from Glazebrook, and for temperatures higher than 25° C by extrapolation beyond the tables given by Glazebrook. Thus the densities given in the following section are all true densities and are thus strictly comparable. The limit of error may be taken as  $\pm 0.02$ . The largest correction made to the approximate densities was — 0.5 for the gold bead  $J 19$ . A correction of — 0.14 was made for the densities of beads  $g 15$  (26.5° C) and  $J 15$  (24° C). The smallest correction was — 0.05 for beads  $i 43$  and  $i 41$  (18.5° C).

Colour, hardness, and action upon light were also employed as means of identification. On account of the great value of the beads, it was not possible to break off fragments and then employ the usual optical methods adopted in the identification of unknown minerals. In a few cases, however, a few fractions of a milligramme of a bead were detached by means of a small bit very carefully turned by hand in the core of the bead. The refractive indices of the extremely minute fragments were then determined by comparison with liquids of known refractivity (determined by means of the Abbé refractometer) by use of the Becké line test.

Dr W. A. K. Christie has been kind enough to perform certain microchemical tests upon, and optical determinations of, some of the beads in string  $J$ , and to him, also, is due the determination of the refractive index of the jade beads in string  $i$ .

The nomenclature adopted by Bauer and Spencer (*Precious Stones*, 1904) has been followed as far as was possible. In the description which follows, the numbers of the beads are those beginning from the numbered end of each string. The weight of each bead in air is given, as this is considered to be of interest.

The references given after specific colours refer to plates in Ridgway's useful book on colours (*Color Standards and Nomenclature*, by R. Ridgway, Washington, 1912).

<sup>1</sup> R. Glazebrook, *Dictionary of Applied Physics*, III, 1923, p. 132

**Other physical properties employed**

**Nomenclature**



Beads 5, 9, 14, 21, and 25 appear to have been cut from the same jasper stone, their densities being 2.658, 2.657, 2.639, 2.657, and 2.663, respectively. The skill of the lapidary is well exhibited in the way in which these stones have been cut so as to show white bands of quartz on the claret-brown (I, 5, *m*) background, also beads 2 and 28 show central mouse-grey (LI, 15''', —) bands with terminal cinnamon (XXIX, 15'', —) bands. The two agates 3 and 4 are probably made from the same stone (densities 2.616 and 2.608 respectively), and have been beautifully cut so that the white bands pass in a parallel manner across one side of each bead, the general colour of the stones being slightly darker than buckthorn brown (XV, 17', *i*), they are similar to the "Pagoda Stones" or agates from Burma. On the reverse side of bead 3 there are visible a few bands which just come to the surface.

Bead 8 is also an agate which shows a series of white bands encircling a vandyke brown (XXVIII, 11'', *m*) bead. Bead 22 is a fine specimen of agate which has been cut so that the white bands which, in the natural stone, would be in the form of a spheroidal mass, now encircle the bead, being apart on one side and meeting on the reverse side. The stone has thus been cut across the base of the banded spheroid.

The moss-agate, 17 and 23, have both been cut to show an oval aggregation of green (nearest colour meadow green, VI, 35, *k*) enclosures in a white oval band on paler chalcedonic masses.

The agate bead, 18, which is of the ribband-agate type, shows a fine "mitre" pattern on one surface and the onyx bead, 11, shows concentric white bands on a black stone.

With reference to the ribband-jaspers 1 and 27, the lapidary has so cut the beads that they exhibit two cross-bandings which form a cross-hatching, more conspicuously displayed on the latter bead.

In addition to the stones specifically mentioned above, one could enthuse over most of the remainder, but enough has been written to indicate that the lapidary had brought his art to a high state of perfection in the days when the city of Mohenjo-daro was flourishing. All the beads possess a high polish and are in an excellent state of preservation.

HR 4212 A (Pl. CI, String *h*, Nos 1-38)

Number	Weight in air in grammes	True Density	Determination
1	0.8712	2.626	Heliotrope
2	0.5327	2.624	Heliotrope
3	0.6573	2.612	Plasma
4	0.5180	2.611	Agate-jasper
5	0.9651	2.587	Riband-jasper
6	0.8334	2.604	Riband-jasper
7	0.8576	2.534	Yellow jasper
8	1.4504	2.612	Agate-jasper
9	1.3331	2.557	Riband-jasper
10	1.7065	2.587	Agate-jasper
11	2.5751	3.027	Lapis lazuli
12	2.1811	2.796	Riband-jasper
13	1.7948	2.616	Riband-jasper
14	2.4703	2.931	Riband-jasper
15	1.8828	2.681	Jasper
16	2.2028	2.546	Riband-jasper

Table of  
weights and  
densities  
String *h*

Number	Height in air	True Density	Determination
	in grams		
17	2 5271	2 627	Riband Jasper
18	1 0418	2 582	Agate
19	2 6951	2 643	Riband Jasper
20	3 6536	2 623	Heliotrope
21	2 7487	2 586	Riband Jasper
22	2 3331	2 523	Riband Jasper
23	1 8094	2 559	Riband Jasper
24	2 5264	2 516	Riband Jasper
25	1 9121	2 666	Jasper
26	2 5160	2 573	Riband Jasper
27	2 4497	3 058	Lachshite
28	2 0951	2 605	Agate Jasper
29	2 6245	3 016	Lapis lazuli
30	1 8971	2 682	Riband Jasper
31	2 0181	2 546	Riband Jasper
32	1 4790	2 543	Riband Jasper
33	0 6848	2 582	Riband Jasper
34	1 3245	2 728	Jasper
35	0 7448	2 486	Agate Jasper
36	0 8023	2 524	Riband Jasper
37	0 5075	2 622	Riband Jasper
38	0 4168	2 669	Red Jasper

## Notes

String *h*, also, has been arranged more or less symmetrically around a heliotrope bead (20). Sometimes this symmetry is due to the beads being of the same shape though of different stones, as, e.g. 19 and 21, 13 and 27, 10 and 30, but in other cases the stones correspond, as e.g. 11 and 29, which are both lapis-lazuli, 15 and 25, and 14 and 26, which are pairs of similar jaspers.

This string is chiefly composed of Jasper beads which vary greatly in colour. Most of them are banded varieties and the full beauty of the bands is invariably displayed. Particularly noticeable are the beads 15 and 25, most likely cut from the same stone, and bead 16, in which there is a fine ring of colours. A double set of markings similar to those on *g* 1 and *g* 27 is again exhibited on *h* 9.

There is but one representative of true agate, 18, and of plasma, 3, also the peculiar bead 27, which is most probably an ultrabasic rock, has none other like it.

The beads forming this string are generally well preserved, but some are rather badly chipped.

Table of  
weights and  
densities  
String *i*

HR 4212 1 (Pl. CL, String 1, Nos. 1-43)

Number	Height in air	True Density	Determination
	in grams		
1	0 5636	2 597	Moss agate
2	0 5920	3 225	Jade
3	0 5611	2 601	Carnelian
4	0 8323	3 319	Jade
5	0 4299	2 604	Agate

<i>Number</i>	<i>Height in air in grammes</i>	<i>True Density</i>	<i>Determination</i>
6	1 4367	3 355	Jade
7	0 7546	2 655	Red jasper
8	1 0203	3 346	Jade
9	0 9184	2 600	Agate
10	0 9015	3 351	Jade
11	1 1260	2 594	Chalcedony
12	0 8132	3 354	Jade
13	1 6820	2 606	Chalcedony
14	1 0611	3 382	Jade
15	1 2639	2 575	Agate
16	0 9758	3 311	Jade
17	1 7354	2 61	Agate
18	2 7962	3 395	Jade
19	2 2970	2 544	Carnelian
20	4 7317	3 314	Jade
21	4 0480	2 614	Chalcedony
22	4 8003	3 365	Jade
23	2 6274	2 611	Chalcedony
24	3 8166	3 314	Jade
25	1 6720	2 613	Agate
26	2 2731	3 322	Jade
27	2 3116	2 598	Agate
28	0 9902	3 312	Jade
29	1 9049	2 612	Agate
30	1 4406	3 358	Jade
31	1 6571	2 586	Agate
32	0 7704	3 342	Jade
33	1 3146	2 618	Chalcedony
34	1 1896	3 342	Jade
35	0 7998	2 626	Agate
36	0 9438	1 351	Jade
37	Density not taken as bead is encrusted with calcite		Red jasper
38	0 8531	3 353	Jade
39	0 5824	2 593	Agate
40	0 9976	3 347	Jade
41	0 4894	2 608	Chalcedony
42	0 7088	3 364	Jade
43	0 3286	2 593	Agate

String 1 is the most beautiful of the four strings of beads. It consists of alternate beads of a peculiar jade with, most commonly, agate or chalcedony beads separating them. The soft green colour of the jade shades through many tints from cerise green (V, 27, *m*) to lettuce green (V, 29, *l*) and almost to a lumiere green (XVII, 29', *b*) or a chrysolite green (XXXI, 27'', *b*) with even lighter coloured patches. The commonest shade is a light lettuce green, and this blends harmoniously with the prevailing buckthorn brown (XV, 17', *i*) and yellow ochre (XV, 17', —) tints of the chalcedony beads. Notes

The beads have also been arranged symmetrically on either side of the jade bead 22, thus, pairing the stones, we have 21 and 23, 11 and 33, all of which are chalcedony, 17 and 27, 15 and 29, 9 and 35, and 5 and 39, all of which are agates, and 7 and 37, both of which are jasper beads. The beads are well matched in size and shape and they diminish in size more or less uniformly towards either end.

The most outstanding beads are two carnelians, 3 and 19, the latter being a fine large specimen. Their colour is between Brazil red (I, 5, *i*) and English red (II, 7, *i*).

There is a single moss-agate bead, 1, which commences the string.

All the beads possess a remarkably fine polish, and again great skill has been displayed in their cutting.

**Table of  
weights and  
densities  
String j**

HR 4212 A (Pl CL, String j, Nos 1-39)

Number	Weight in air in grammes	True Density	Determination
1	0.7425	2.098	Nepheline sodalite-rock
2	0.4256	2.635	Red jasper
3	0.4887	2.730	Riband-jasper
4	0.5231	2.566	Agate-jasper
5	0.7569	2.586	Agate
6	0.6372	2.593	Agate-jasper
7	0.9532	2.602	Heliotrope
8	1.5776	2.645	Jasper
9	1.3899	2.671	Plasma
10	2.8371	2.587	Riband-jasper
11	2.1104	2.675	Variegated green jasper
12	2.2356	2.435	Jasper
13	1.8376	2.575	Moss-agate
14	3.2065	2.594	Riband-jasper
15	0.239	3.9	Silver
16	3.3307	2.782	Lapis-lazuli
17	Density not determined		Silver
18	1.7360	2.624	Jasper
19	Density not determined		Silver
	0.1663	14.23	Gold <sup>1</sup>
20	6.0476	2.993	Lapis lazuli
21	Density not determined		Silver
22	1.8978	2.574	Agate
23	Density not determined		Silver
24	2.8954	2.993	Lapis lazuli
25	Density not determined		Silver
26	1.6840	2.552	Riband-jasper
27	3.5212	2.943	Lapis-lazuli
28	1.6497	2.626	Jasper
29	1.6094	2.564	Green jasper
30	2.9658	2.626	Heliotrope

<sup>1</sup> This is a bead that was found inside the silver bead

Number	Weight in air in grammes	True Density	Determinator
31	1 5323	2 613	Heliotrope
32	0 8860	2 620	Agate-jasper
33	0 9604	2 647	Jasper
34	0 9036	2 655	Plasma
35	0 5124	2 596	Agate
36	0 6559	2 604	Riband-jasper
37	0 5882	2 608	Agate
38	0 4198	2 560	Riband-jasper
39	0 2711	2 440	Nepheline-sodalite-rock

String *j* is in many ways the most interesting of the four strings of beads, and was undoubtedly much handsomer at the time when it was worn than it is to-day Notes

The silver beads have become ugly and brittle, through the formation of silver chloride, the lapis-lazuli beads have lost much of the brilliant azurite blue (IX, 53, *m*) they must originally have possessed, if they resembled the fresh Badakhshān lapis-lazuli, and also the first and last beads, as will be seen later, have lost much of their original beauty

A small gold bead was found inside the silver bead 19

BEAD (DK 1341) From Necklace (No 6) illustrated in Pl CXLVIII, *a*

Weight in air in grammes	4 5296
True density	3 356
Determination	Jade

### III DESCRIPTIVE NOTES

#### I *Jade*

The following beads have been identified as jade Pl CL *g* 15, 12, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, and a bead from necklace No 6 in Pl CXLVIII, *a* The average density of these twenty-three beads is 3 340, the range of their density being from 3 225 (12) to 3 395 (18) There is, however, but one bead with a density less than 3 311, and there are only two with densities greater than 3 365

The variation in colour of the beads has already been noticed (p 539) No pleochroism was observable in the beads when held in a Feuss dichroscope, and, on account of the absence of plane faces, efforts to obtain the refractive indices of the beads by means of a Herbert Smith refractometer proved unavailing Accordingly extremely minute fragments of one of the beads were detached by the method previously described (p 535)

The mean refractive index of bead 142 was determined as  $1.651 \pm 0.002$ , and its birefringence is less than 0.05

The hardness of beads 142 and DK 1341 was determined as 7.5

The name "jade" is loosely applied to two different minerals, one nephrite, which is an amphibole, and the other jadeite, which is a pyroxene Dana gives the hardness and density of nephrite as  $h = 6-6.5$ ,  $g = 2.96-3.1$ , and of jadeite as  $h = 6.5-7$ ,  $g = 3.33-3.35$  respectively

Larsen,<sup>1</sup> no doubt following Michel Levy and Lacroix, gives the mean refractive index of jadeite as  $\beta = 1.654$ , and its birefringence as  $B = 0.029$

<sup>1</sup> *United States Geological Survey, Bull* 679, p 220

The hardnesses, densities, and refractive indices of such specimens of jade as were available in the collections of the Geological Survey of India were determined as under —

	Hardness	Density	Refractive Index
I	7.5	3.336	$\beta$ 1.651 $\pm$ .002
II	7.5	3.326	$\beta$ 1.651 $\pm$ .002
III	7.5	3.324	$\beta$ 1.65 $\pm$ .004
IV	6.5	2.98	Between 1.575 and 1.590
V	5.5	2.582	—
VI	6.5	3.088	—

- I Chinese jade (M 1645), presented by the British Museum  
 II Burmese jade, collected by Dr J Coggin Brown and presented to Dr W A K Christie  
 III Jade, from Uru river, Upper Burma (I 716)  
 IV Jade, from near Belakchi, Kizilirmak valley, South Turkistan (M 1384), collected by F Stoliczka  
 V Jade (? bowenite), from Kabul, Afghanistan (G 321)  
 VI Jade, from Mirzapur District, United Provinces, India (G 319)

(Numbers in parentheses refer to the registers of the Geological Survey of India.)

It is interesting to note that the average density of the five specimens of jade from Burma which were analysed by Bleeck<sup>1</sup> is 3.335

Considering the results given above, one notes that, though the mean refractive index (1.651) and birefringence (less than .005) of the bead 1.42 differ from those usually given for jadeite (1.654 and .029), yet the figures obtained are in agreement with those of samples of Burmese and Chinese jade.

The yellowish-green colour of the beads might suggest them to be peridots, and they are more translucent than most varieties of jade. However, the refractive indices of olivine (1.661–1.697) and birefringence (.036) differ widely from those of the beads, and it appears certain that the beads are made of a peculiar form of jade, which, in all probability, was obtained from China or Burma.<sup>2</sup>

## 2 Lapis-lazuli

The six beads (*h* 11, 29, *j* 16, 20, 24, 27) determined as lapis-lazuli have an average density of 2.959. They are generally navy-blue (XXI, 53', *m*) in colour, though originally they were probably azurite blue (IX, 53, *m*).

Lapis-lazuli is the name loosely given to the mineral lazurite, the silicate and sulphide of sodium and aluminium, the density of which is given by Dana as 2.38–2.45. It must be remembered, however, that lapis-lazuli is a rock, inasmuch as it may contain in addition to lazurite or hauynite (sometimes changed to a zeolite) the following minerals—a diopside free from iron, amphibole (koksharovite), mica (muscovite), calcite, pyrite, also in some varieties a relatively small amount of scapolite, plagioclase, orthoclase, apatite, titanite, zircon, and an undetermined mineral.

The high density inclines one to the view that the beads under examination were probably lazulite, the hydrous ferro-magnesian and aluminous phosphate, the density of which is given by Dana as 3.057–3.122. As the variation in density of the beads under examination was large, minute fragments were detached from the cores of beads *j* 16 and *j* 24.

<sup>1</sup> *Rec Geol Surv Ind*, xxxvi, 1907, p. 274

<sup>2</sup> Cf. however, pp. 683–4 *infra*—[Eo]

It was at once seen that several minerals made up the beads. Lazurite was present, it was isotropic and azure-blue in the thinnest section, and possessed a refractive index of  $1.494 \pm 0.03$ . There were, in addition, at least three other minerals, one with  $n_\beta$  less than 1.596 but greater than 1.573, another with  $n_\beta$  greater than 1.596, and a third with refractive indices lying between 1.543 and 1.520. For fear of damaging the beads, the precise determination of these minerals could not be proceeded with, but it is quite possible that the mineral with the high refractive index is the one possessing a high density which is at least more than 3. It is suggested that this mineral might be diopside, the refractive indices of which are given by Larsen as 1.673–1.680, and whose density is 3.2–3.38.

Microscopic examination of the beads shows abundant patches of a creamy-white mineral which varies in amount in individual beads. In view of the remarks above, it is more than likely that there are several such white minerals present. In addition, pyrite can be seen though most of this mineral appears to have been worn off the surfaces of the beads.

Ball<sup>1</sup> describes the occurrence of lapis-lazuli in Badakshān. A specimen in the collections of the Geological Survey of India (M 730) was examined and the lazurite in it found to have the refractive index of  $1.494 \pm 0.03$ . This mineral was associated with diopside, calcite, and pyrite.

Thus it appears extremely likely that the source of the lapis-lazuli found at Mohenjo-daro was Badakshān.

(As an additional check upon the determination of lazurite, the refractive indices and density of lazurite from Gulābgarh, Padar district, Kashmir, which is in the collections of the Geological Survey of India (I 35) were determined to be between 1.610 and 1.646 and as 3.179 respectively.)

### 3 Gold

Inside one of the silver beads (J 19), and loose, was a bead of gold spherical in shape, both outside and in (3.9 mm in diameter and 3.0 mm long, with circular openings of 1.4 mm diameter). The diameter of the gold bead very nearly coincided with that of the aperture of the silver bead. This gold bead was found to have a density of 14.3, which is below the limits given by Dana (15.6–19.3). Hintze,<sup>2</sup> however, records the following occurrences of native gold with a density about 14 —

		Density	Silver Per cent
I	Verespatak	13.82	28.0
II	Malpaso	14.706	11.76
III	Rio Suncio	14.690	12.06
IV	Santa Rosa de Osos	14.149	35.07
V	California	14.60	8.80
VI	West Africa	14.63	10.07
VII	Marmato	12.67	26.48

It is presumed that there is a large percentage of silver with the gold, as this will partly account for the low density.

<sup>1</sup> *Geology of India, in Economic Geology*, pp 528–30.

<sup>2</sup> *Handbuch der Mineralogie*, 1, 1, pp 313–19 (1904).

4 *Agate, Agate-Jasper and Moss-Agate*

Agate is the most important variety of chalcedony, it is built up of layers which differ conspicuously from each other in colour and transparency.

Bauer<sup>1</sup> defines agate-jasper as stones which are intermediate in character between jasper and chalcedony, and which usually show opaque, dark-coloured portions intermixed in various ways with translucent, lighter-coloured portions. In actual practice it is very hard to define the border-line types.

Moss-agate is characterized by the presence of green enclosures, which usually take the form of long hairs and fibres much intertwined, and have the general appearance of a piece of moss.

The following beads were determined as agate: g 3, 4, 8, 10, 18, 22, 26, h 18, j 5, 9, 15, 17, 25, 27, 29, 31, 35, 39, 43, j 5, 22, 35, 37. They range in density from 2.573–2.626, the average density of the twenty-three beads being 2.597.

Ten beads were determined as agate-jasper, viz. g 6, 29, h 4, 8, 10, 28, 35, j 4, 6, 32. These ranged in density from 2.486–2.623, their average density being 2.587.

The four following beads were identified as moss-agate, viz. f 17, 23, j 1, j 13. They ranged in density from 2.579 to 2.597, the average density being 2.591.

The thirty-seven beads mentioned above present a wonderful variety of colours, and in all instances they still possess a high polish.

5 *Chalcedony*

The following beads have been determined as common chalcedony or chalcedony in the more restricted sense of being white or some very pale shade of grey, yellow, brown, blue, or green, and uniformly coloured: g 13, j 11, 13, 21, 23, 33, 41.

Their density ranges from 2.594 (j 11)–2.618 (j 33) and their average density is 2.607. The greatest departure from the average density is 0.5 per cent.

The beads are various shades of yellow in colour, e.g. buckthorn-brown (XV, 17', i), yellow ochre (XV, 17', —), and pale orange citrine (IV, 19, l).

6 *Carnelian*

Only two beads are carnelian or red chalcedony, viz. j 3 and j 19. As noted before, the colour of these beads is between Brazil red (I, 5, i) and English red (II, 7, i). Their respective densities are 2.601 and 2.544.

The large bead shows fracture lines which have probably been induced in the past by some hard blow or blows upon the bead.

7 *Heliotrope*

Heliotrope, or blood-stone, differs from plasma only in that its green colour is spotted, patched, or streaked with a fine blood-red.

The six beads which have been recognized as heliotrope (h 1, 2, 20, j 7, 30, 31) have densities between 2.602 and 2.626, their average density being 2.619. The finest specimens are h 1 and j 30, which show fine morocco red (I, 5, l) patches on a dull, blackish-green (XLI, 35''', m) stone. It is interesting to note that the greatest variation in density from the average density given above is less than 1 per cent.

<sup>1</sup> Op cit, p 501

8 *Plasma*

Plasma is the name applied to green chalcedony, the colour of which ranges from dark leek-green, the commonest shade, through pale apple-green, to almost white

Three beads, *h* 3, *j* 9, and *j* 34, have been identified as plasma. They vary in colour from a dull greenish-black (XLVII, 33''', *m*) to an elm-green (XVII, 27', *m*). It is of interest to note that their densities range from 2.612–2.671, the average density being 2.639

9 *Jasper*

It will have been noticed that by far the greatest number of beads have been referred to the impure variety of massive quartz known as jasper. This is distinguished from hornstone by its large even conchoidal fracture, the dull lustre of its fractured surface and by its perfect opacity and deep colour. There is, however, no sharp line of demarcation between jasper and hornstone, or between jasper and chalcedony.

The following varieties of jasper have been distinguished —

**Common jasper** Eight beads, *g* 16, *h* 15, 25, 34, *j* 8, 18, 28, 33. The average density of these beads is 2.674. There is another jasper bead, *j* 12, which is somewhat similar in appearance to *j* 18 and *j* 28, this bead, however, has the very low density of 2.435, and it is thus a hydrated jasper.

**Blue jasper** Another hydrated jasper noticed was the blue jasper *g* 12, which has a density of 2.192.

**Red jasper** There are nine red jasper beads (*g* 5, 9, 14, 21, 25, *h* 38, 17, 37, *j* 2), their average density being 2.654. Their colour, as has been noted before, is really claret-brown (*I*, 5, *m*), and they all show veins of white quartz.

**Green jasper** Bead *j* 29, which has a density of 2.564, is sage-green (XLVII, 29''', —) in colour. The variegated green jasper *j* 11 has patches of invisible green (XIX, 41', *m*), upon a light seal brown (XXXIX, 9''', *m*) background. Its density is 2.675.

**Yellow jasper** The yellow jasper bead, *h* 7, which has a density of 2.534, has a predominant citrine (*IV*, 21, *k*) colour.

**Riband-jasper** Riband-jasper has differently coloured riband-like bands, which alternate regularly with each other. The greatest number of the jasper beads in the strings under examination fall into this class, there being thirty-three so classified: *g* 1, 2, 7, 20, 24, 27, 28, *h* 5, 6, 9, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, *j* 3, 10, 14, 26, 36, 38. Their average density is 2.618, but they range in density from 2.516 to 2.931. Space does not permit of a description of the colours of the individual riband-jasper beads, suffice it to say that the range of colours and the beauty and shape of the beads reflect great credit upon the lapidaries responsible for their manufacture.

10 *Amazon Stone*

Only one bead, *g* 19, was identified as Amazon stone or the peculiar so-called verdigris-green microcline. The bead in question was light sulphate green (XIX, 39', *b*) in colour, and it possessed a density of 2.697.

Dana gives the density of microcline as 2.54–2.57. The high density of *g* 19 is due to a central metallic-looking core, which has been inserted inside the bead. Under the microscope a thin chip of the bead, which was unfortunately broken when received by this department, showed the usual cross-hatching of microcline when examined between crossed nicols.

Amazon stone has been recorded from Dodabetta, in the Nilgiris,<sup>1</sup> and it is also said to occur at Chishoti, in the Pudar district of Kashmir<sup>2</sup>

### 11 Tachylite

Bead *h* 27 has been determined as being tachylite or a basaltic or ultrabasic glass. Its density is 3.058, which falls within the limits of density of the peridotite family.

Microscopic examination of small fragments shows the bead to be chiefly composed of a brownish glass with a considerable number of minute isotropic minerals. The refractive index of the glass was found to be  $1.587 \pm .004$ . Its specific refractivity, when calculated from the expression  $k = \frac{n^2 - 1}{d}$  where  $n$  is the refractive index and  $d$  the density, is 0.192, assuming the density of the glass to be equal to that of the bead. This value of the specific refractivity is lower than the specific refractivity of basaltic glasses as given by Illey<sup>3</sup>, but, as he states,<sup>4</sup> the specific refractivities of tachylites tend to be somewhat vitiated by the presence of crystallites in the glass.

### 12 Silver

The six beads, *j* 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, and 25, are made of silver. Most of the silver has been converted to silver chloride (cerargyrite or horn silver) by weathering, and not only are the beads covered inside and out with a thick, pimply coating of this mineral, but the metallic portion itself is impregnated with chloride to such an extent that it has become very brittle.

In the minute quantity used for examination no other metal was found by microchemical tests after precipitation of the silver as chloride.

The fresh metal has a high lustre and a slightly yellowish tinge.

The nodular coating of silver chloride is predominantly brownish, with a greasy lustre. Its hardness is about 1. On dissolving it in ammonia, the presence of myriads of minute silver spangles is disclosed. Several green specks are also present, these were shown chemically to consist of a salt of copper. Although no copper was detected by the sensitive triple nitrate test in the metallic portion, this must originally have contained the copper found in the incrustation.

On the edge of the fractured bead, *j* 15, three distinct layers are visible, suggesting that the ornaments have been formed by beating thin sheets together. The beads are barrel-shaped, both outside and inside, and were probably hammered on a specially shaped boss.

### 13 Nepheline-Sodalite-Rock

The two beads, *j* 1 and *j* 39, which have the low densities of 2.098 and 2.440 respectively, have been determined after exhaustive tests as nepheline-sodalite-rock.

The general appearance of both beads is rather greyish, but one end of *j* 1 is distinctly pale blue in colour.

<sup>1</sup> H. Congreve, *Madras Jour. Lit. and Sci.*, xxii, p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Verbal communication from Mr. C. S. Middlemiss.

<sup>3</sup> *Mir. Mag.*, xcvi, March, 1922, p. 279.

<sup>4</sup> *Op. cit.*, p. 287.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Alexander Scott, *The Clearing and Restoration of Museum Exhibits*, 1926, p. 22.

Microscopical examination of the material detached from the centre of the beads showed this to be largely a decomposition product, it was soluble to a certain extent in dilute hydrochloric acid

A small quantity was scraped out of the inside of bead *j* 1 and dried at 107° C. It weighed (on a Kuhlmann balance) 0.000271 grammes. This was treated with cold, double normal hydrochloric acid for five minutes and filtered through an Emich tube filter<sup>1</sup>. The residue was washed three times with distilled water, and dried at 107° C. It weighed 0.000211 grammes, showing some 22 per cent is soluble in dilute hydrochloric acid. The solution gave no precipitate with ammonia, calcium was present in abundance, and no magnesium was detected. As the solution in hydrochloric acid is accompanied by effervescence, it may be presumed that 20–25 per cent of the material is calcium carbonate. Fresh material does not effervesce with dilute hydrochloric acid.

The beads are both rocks, not minerals. They are very fine-grained, the average diameter of the grains of bead *j* 1 being less than 1–100th of a millimeter.

When examined under the microscope fresh material is seen to be made up of a pale yellow mineral or minerals, a pale blue mineral, and at least three colourless minerals.

One colourless mineral is isotropic and has a refractive index of  $1.483 \pm 0.01$ , it is thus sodalite. Some, at least, of the yellow material is sodalite, it being isotropic and possessing a similar refractive index. It is thought that the pale-blue mineral is also sodalite.

Another colourless mineral had very low double refraction and a refractive index much greater than 1.539. This is probably a feldspar (? andesine).

Some of the colourless material is nepheline. Its double refraction is very low, probably about 0.05. The lowest refractive index found was  $1.539 \pm 0.01$ , and no fragment in any orientation had an index of more than 1.543. Nepheline is uniaxial and negative in optical character. The mineral in question is doubtfully uniaxial, no piece was found sufficiently large to give a definite uniaxial figure. One cleavage fragment was observed with positive "elongation". As, however, the basal cleavage of nepheline is sometimes well developed, it can easily happen that a cleavage fragment of nepheline may show positive "elongation", this was proved experimentally for another specimen of nepheline.

Thus one can safely infer that the beads under examination are made of nepheline-sodalite-rock.

As an additional check upon this determination, a specimen of elaeolite-sodalite-syenite from Kishangarh, Rājputāna (No. 4675 in the duplicate collection of the Geological Survey of India), was examined. This is a beautiful rock in the hand specimen, the sodalite being azurite blue (IX, 53, *m*), and shading with admixtures of the accompanying white minerals to pallid violet-blue (IX, 53, *f*) and other lighter shades.

Small fragments of this specimen were very similar to those from the beads and the same suite of minerals was found to be present.

There are the remnants of a yellow incrustation upon bead *j* 1. In this connection it is interesting to note what Dr. Heron has said regarding the weathering of elaeolite in the sodalite-bearing rocks of Kishangarh<sup>2</sup>. "Both in the syenite and the associated pegmatites it (nepheline or elaeolite) weathers with a thin soft yellowish-grey crust resembling the chalky crust on flint, but this decomposition is superficial, and immediately underneath the mineral is found to be quite fresh."

<sup>1</sup> *Mikrochemisches Praktikum*, Munich, 1924, p. 63

<sup>2</sup> *Rec. Geol. Surv. Ind.*, lvi, 11, 1926, p. 189

At first sight it seems hard to understand why the lapidaries of Mohenjo-daro, whose appreciation of colours has already been stressed, should utilize two ugly grey beads such as J 1 and J 39, but when one realizes that the beads are made of nepheline-sodalite-rock and when one sees the beauty of such rock when fresh, one can be sure that the beads were once things of beauty with a brilliant display of azurite blue colours. Their present appearance is evidence of the ravages of time, and cannot be considered as a reflection upon the art of Mohenjo-daro.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### GAMES AND TOYS

THE children and adults of Mohenjo-daro were just as fond of toys and games as they are in Sind at the present day, and numbers of toys and gamesmen have been found, some of them quite ingenious in design

The majority of the toys were made of baked clay, a substance which can be easily modelled and baked even by the smallest child. There is no doubt, I think, that wood also was used for toy-making, but this material readily decays in soil as salt as that of Mohenjo-daro. It is probably for this reason that no traces have been found of wooden playthings. **Pottery**

It is a moot point whether many of the animals and human figures in baked clay were not cult objects rather than toys. The figurines vary very considerably in quality. Some are exceedingly well modelled, whereas others are of the roughest workmanship. For this reason and because it is often difficult to distinguish between actual toys and cult objects, the majority of the pottery figures, both human and animal, have been described in a separate chapter. **Cult objects**

#### *Human Figures as Toys (Pl. CLIII, 25 and 38)*

It is not certain whether the figure No. 38 (VS 38) should be classed as a toy, but the once movable arms certainly suggest it. On the other hand, the figure is obviously represented as pregnant and the extreme exaggeration of the buttocks suggests steatopygy.<sup>1</sup> It is hardly likely, therefore, that the figure was the work of a child. The height of the figure is 3.8 inches, and a hole in the soles of the feet suggests that it was carried on a thin stick. This model is of well-burnt clay of a light-red colour and uncoated with a slip. Level, 4 feet below surface. **Movable figure**

No. 25 (HR 6213), the figure of a woman lying in bed nursing a small child, is obviously a toy. The woman wears a kilt which is rather longer than those worn by the cult figures, and also a very curious cap whose top hangs down the side of the head. The bed has uprights at the head and foot, and is obviously too short for its occupant. This toy, which, including the bed, is 4.1 inches long, is somewhat roughly made but does not appear to be the work of a child, though it may have been made for one. First Street, HR Area, at a depth of 4 feet below the surface. **Nursing mother**

<sup>1</sup> A similar exaggeration of the buttocks is to be seen in many figures of other countries, as, for instance, in clay figures from the Black Earth Lands (Pearce and Fleure, *Priests and Kings*, p. 164, fig. 101), and from the Alt valley (*ibid.*, p. 160, fig. 99). See also the limestone figure, represented as pregnant and with very pronounced buttocks, from Iliatun Bunar on the borders of Lycia and Pamphylia (Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 48, fig. 6), and certain figures of the First Thessalian Period (*Cambridge Ancient History*, vol. 1 (plates), p. 113, (c)).

- Votive object** The possibility must not be overlooked, however, that this figure of a mother nursing a child may have been a funerary object, or it may even have been intended as a votive offering to a temple or shrine in order to ensure fertility to the giver.
- Foreign comparisons.** Funerary objects of this kind made in pottery are well known in Egypt in the seventeenth and eighteenth dynasties. In each case a woman lying on a bed was intended to serve as wife to the deceased in the next world.<sup>1</sup> I do not know, however, of a case from Egypt where the woman is nursing a child. The model beds of pottery that are so often found in Mesopotamian sites, chiefly in the neo-Babylonian period, may also have served as votive offerings.

### *Toy Animals (Pl. CLIII, 24 and 39)*

- Movable head** The toy animal from the DK Area seen in Pl. CLIII, 39, is of exceptional interest. It represents a humped bull or cow and has a movable head, including which the figure is 4.5 inches long. In the illustration it will be seen that a string has been passed through the hump of the animal and its hind quarters. This, of course, is modern, and is not altogether satisfactory, because by its means the head can only be pulled back, not pushed forward. Originally a firmer material, such as a brittle or stiff hair, was probably used. The head of the animal in the illustration was not found with the body and can hardly be assumed to have actually belonged to it, but for all that the reconstruction is obviously a likely one. The body of this animal (DK 1719) was found east of Room 6, Block 10, Section C, DK Area, at a level of 4 feet below surface. The head (DK 2183) comes from outside Room 3, Block 16, Section C, DK Area, 3 feet below surface. That this kind of toy was very popular is proved by the number of loose heads that have been unearthed, all of bulls or cows.
- Bird-chariot** The pottery animal HR 2186 (Pl. CLIII, 24) is of a composite nature. It has the head and horns of a ram, and the body and tail of a bird. It measures 4.5 inches in length, is hollow, and made of a light-red ware liberally coated with a deep red wash. There are two opposite holes in the animal's sides, through which a stick was probably once passed, either to swing the animal upon, or, as seems more likely, to accommodate a pair of wheels.<sup>2</sup> A smaller hole through the neck was probably intended to take a cord by which this bird-chariot could be pulled along. The figure, which is entirely hand-made, is too good to have been the work of a child, though in all probability it was made for one. Level, 9 ft. 6 in. below surface. Court 124, House X, Section B, HR Area.
- Monkey** Of a figure that is not illustrated (E 351) the head and legs are missing, but a tail shows that it was intended to represent a monkey. A hole through the shoulders evidently accommodated a peg to hold the arms very much as in No. 38 in Pl. CLIII. A small hole at the back of the figure suggests that it was fixed upon a stick. This figure is of light-red pottery and somewhat roughly made, though certainly not the work of a child. Its present height is 3.35 inches. Level, 6 ft. 6 in. below the surface.

### *Clay Baking Pans (Pl. CLIII, 1 and 2)*

- Saddle-querns** The two clay dishes Nos. 1 and 2 in Pl. CLIII were evidently made by children. The first (HR 4326) is 2.7 inches long and appears to represent a pan with a saddle-quern in its middle, on which rests a muller. Something has evidently been broken off the end of the pan—possibly the figure of a woman engaged in grinding corn.<sup>3</sup> House XVIII, Block 4, Section B, HR Area. Level, 3 feet below the surface.

<sup>1</sup> For an excellent illustration of such a figure, see *Ancient Egypt*, 1917, pt. II, p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> See two articles on very similar bird-chariots by C. B. Seligman in *JRAI* 1920, pp. 153-8, and 1928, pp. 247-54.

<sup>3</sup> Since writing the above a complete figure has been found at Harappā. See *ASR* (1926-7), pl. xxiii, fig. c.

No 2 is somewhat similar, with a quern in the middle upon which rests a muller. In this also something is missing at one end. It is 2.8 inches long and was formerly coated with a red wash.

Despite the very rough workmanship of these pottery objects, it is possible that they were intended to be placed in graves, just as similar figures of women kneading bread were placed in some of the earlier tombs of Egypt. As, however, they were found in a house and not in a grave, they have been included amongst the toys. **Possible use**

### *Whistles* (Pl CLIII, 17 and 18)

Toys of this kind are common at Mohenjo-daro and are invariably in the form of a bird, hollow within and with a small hole in the back near the tail, which when blown into produces a shrill whistle. It is not easy to recognize the species of bird, but it is likely that a dove is intended. The pedestal-like bases with which the birds are provided permit of their standing easily on a flat surface, and make them convenient to hold. It is possible that various modulations could be produced from such whistles and especially the call of a dove. **Bird forms**

No 17 (VS 2162) is made of straw-coloured pottery and stands 2.25 inches high. Level, 4 feet below surface. VS Area.

No 18 (HR 737) is of light-red clay and is 3 inches high. It resembles No 17 in everything but colour. Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 2, House II, Section A, HR Area.

### *Rattles* (Pl CLIII, 11)

Round pottery rattles with small pellets of clay inside are well known at Mohenjo-daro. The one illustrated (C 2567) is among the best of those found. It is 2.55 inches in diameter and is of light-red ware decorated with parallel circles in red paint. Level, 12 feet below surface. Room 9, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

The rattles found vary in size from 1.5 inches to 2.6 inches in diameter, and are all made of light-red ware. Some are plain and others decorated with thick lines, always of red and arranged either laterally or vertically. **Decoration**

These rattles were probably made by wrapping the clay round a combustible core, in the centre of which the roughly made baked clay pellets were placed to produce the sound.<sup>1</sup> In every case they are hand-made, not moulded, and they are invariably well finished, but without a slip. They are found at all levels. In none of the rattles was there a vent-hole to allow the gases resulting from the combustion of the core to escape. Possibly the porous nature of the pottery would of itself permit a gas to pass through easily, and that may be the reason why these toys were not coated with a slip. **Mode of manufacture**

### *Dice* (Pl CLIII, 7-10)

That dicing was a common game at Mohenjo-daro is proved by the number of pieces that have been found. In all cases they are made of pottery and are usually cubical, ranging in size from 1.2 by 1.2 by 1.2 inches, to 1.5 by 1.5 by 1.5 inches. One die, however, is rectangular, measuring 1.6 by 1.4 by 1.1 inches. I have found by experiment that owing to the inequality of its sides, all of which are numbered, this particular die has a distinct bias towards the higher numbers. **Pottery**

The dice of Mohenjo-daro are not marked in the same way as to-day, i.e., so that the sum **Marking**

<sup>1</sup> In one rattle that we opened were three small clay pellets

of the points on any two opposite sides amounts to seven. Instead of that, 1 is opposite 2, 3 opposite 4, and 5 opposite 6<sup>1</sup>

All the examples found are exceedingly well made with well-defined edges, the points are shallow holes averaging 0.1 inch in diameter. The clay of which they are made is light-red in colour, well baked, and sometimes coated with a red wash.

These dice must have been thrown on a soft surface, such as a piece of cloth, or on dusty ground, for their edges show little evidence of wear.

It is not yet known whether these objects were used in pairs, but two specimens found in the DK Area, not far from each other, are exactly the same size. Dice have been found at levels ranging from 1 foot to 15 feet below the surface of the ground, and must, therefore, have been used in the Late and Intermediate Periods at least, if not in the Early Period as well.

#### Board-games

It is quite possible that dice were used in conjunction with board-games. Mr Woolley found dice associated with a draught-board at Ur, but I do not yet know if these dice were similar to those of Mohenjo-daro.

#### Vedic dice

Along with horse-racing, dicing was also one of the amusements of Vedic India,<sup>2</sup> and it is interesting, therefore, to find it practised in pre-Āryan times in India. The dice used in Vedic times seem, however, to have been entirely different in shape from those discovered at Mohenjo-daro.

No. 8 in Pl. CLIII (DK 1200) is 1.2 by 1.2 by 1.2 inches in size. The points are 0.1 inch in diameter. The material is baked clay of a light-red colour. Level, 5 feet below surface. Room 4, Block 16, Section C, DK Area.

No. 10 (DK 2362) measures 1.25 by 1.25 by 1.25 inches. The points are 0.1 inch in diameter. Light-red clay that has been well-baked. Level, 1 foot below surface. Room 4, Block 16, Section C, DK Area.

### *Balls and Marbles (Pl. CLIII, 3-6 and 12-15)*

#### Ornamented ball

No. 6 (VS 804) is a most curious object. It is globular in shape, though not quite round, and measures 1.75 inches in diameter. It is hand-made and its surface is irregularly covered with small round pellets of clay, each having a small hole pricked in its centre. Some of the pellets have fallen off, disclosing the fact that they were once keyed into place by depressions in the ball itself. Possibly the pricking of each pellet was intended to give them a still firmer hold. As far as can be ascertained without breaking it, this ball is solid throughout, and such an object could only have been used as a plaything. Level, 3 feet below surface. Room 24, House XIX, Block 3, VS Area.

#### Shell balls

The three other decorated balls (Pl. CLIII, 3-5) are unusually interesting. That they were used as toys seems likely from the fact that none of them is bored for use as a bead or attachment to a pin. All three are made of shell and each is ornamented with the same design of concentric rings, so cut as to appear in relief. They are all carefully made and finished, and all polished by much wear.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cubical dice were found at Brāhmanābād in 1854 by Mr Bellasis, who remarked that they were numbered exactly like the dice of the present day. *Arch. Surv. Ind. Ann. Rep.*, 1908-09, p. 85. Mr Cousens, however, doubts whether the antiquities unearthed by Mr Bellasis, and now in the British Museum, were found at a low level.

<sup>2</sup> Macdonnell and Keith, *Vedic Index*, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> The mode of decoration of these shell balls recalls the ornamentation on a round schist casket of the Buddhist period from Ghaz Dheri, Chārsada, on the latter, however, there is a flower in the middle of each ornament. *Ann. Rep. Surv. Ind.*, 1902-03, p. 175, fig. 21.

No 3 (HR 4087) is 1 1 inches in diameter Level, 3 feet below surface Room 1, **Details**  
House XIV, Block 3, HR Area

No 4 (HR 4478) is 1 inch in diameter Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface  
House XXIII, Section B, HR Area

No 5 (DK 3201) is 1 2 inches in diameter Level, 4 feet below surface Street  
between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area

Three exactly similar balls were found in the HR and VS Areas, one (HR 648) being  
1 15 inches in diameter, the second (HR 2701) 1 21 inches in diameter, and the third (VS 695)  
1 inch in diameter The first was found west of House II, Block 2, Section A, HR Area, at  
a depth of 4 feet below the surface

Another ball (VS 2172) measuring 0 85 inch in diameter was found at a level  
of 2 ft 6 in below the surface of the ground in the vicinity of House XI, Block 2, VS Area  
(Pl CLIII, 12) It is beautifully made of variegated agate and is highly polished The  
accuracy of its shape is remarkable Another stone ball (Pl CLIII, 13) of veined agate  
(DK 3056) is 0 95 inch in diameter and also of excellent workmanship and highly polished  
This was found south-east of Block 1, Section B, DK Area, at a level of 18 inches below  
the surface

No 14 in Pl CLIII (HR 6007) is a ball made of a hard black stone,<sup>1</sup> carefully  
polished It was found at a level of 5 ft 6 in below the surface in Room 87, House IX,  
Block 2, Section B, HR Area No 15 (VS 2962) is 1 1 inches in diameter and beautifully  
made of variegated agate Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface Room 113, House XVII,  
Block 2, VS Area

A number of small balls (HR 337), averaging 0 48 inch in diameter, were made of **Stone marbles**  
agate, slate, veined onyx, and some kind of red and white breccia The ball made of this last  
material is not perfectly round, and is also only semi-polished These marbles, as we may  
perhaps best call them, were all found together at a level of 2 feet below the surface From  
Courtyard 13, House II, Block 2, Section A, HR Area

There is only one way of making stone marbles of this kind, and that is by continually  
rolling them in a pan in water mixed with an abrasive Before doing this, however, each  
has to be roughly dressed into shape, and we have been fortunate enough to find one that  
was left in the rough (DK 961) As only the more homogeneous stones can be successfully  
rolled into shape, we can understand the breccia marble mentioned above being out of shape

Together with the stone marbles were two measuring 0 4 inch in diameter made of white  
paste and faience respectively On the latter an equator was painted in manganese Both  
these last-mentioned balls were made in a mould

Marbles are known from many ancient sites, but they were uncommon in early Sumer, **Connections**  
possibly for the reason that knuckle-bones took their place They have been found in  
large numbers at Anau, especially in the South Kurgan, made of pottery as well as of stone <sup>2</sup>  
In Egypt they were in use from prehistoric times down to the third dynasty, and they  
resemble the marbles of Mohenjo-daro in being made of various hard stones <sup>3</sup>

### *Knuckle-bones*

Curiously enough, we have not found a single example of the knuckle-bone, a game  
that was extremely common in ancient Babylonia and is equally popular in Iraq at the  
present day

<sup>1</sup> Possibly hornblende

<sup>2</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol 1, p 172

<sup>3</sup> Petrie, *Prehistoric Egypt*, p 32, pl alvi, 26-31

*Wheels* (Pl CLIII, 34-7)

A considerable number of pottery wheels have been found in various parts of Mohenjo-daro. At first sight they might be mistaken for spindle-whorls, but that they are the wheels of carts and other toys seems beyond a doubt.

Of the four wheels illustrated in Pl CLIII, 34-7, No 34 (DK 319) is 2.5 inches in diameter and 0.7 inch thick, including the boss. The reverse, which has no boss, is slightly concave. Chamber north of No 6, Block 8, Section C, DK Area, 3 feet below surface.

**Sumerian  
comparisons**

Some pottery chariot wheels found at Kish are very like those found at Mohenjo-daro, the only difference being that the Sumerian wheels have a raised hub on both sides of the wheel instead of a hub on one side only, as was the rule in ancient Sind<sup>1</sup>. We know for certain that the wheels of the Sumerian vehicles were built up from more than one piece of wood, and very much the same form of construction must be imagined for the wheels of the vehicles used by the Indus Valley civilization, especially as the wheels of the modern Sindhi cart closely resemble those of Sumer, and like them were fixed to an axle that revolved with them<sup>2</sup>.

*Toy Vehicles* (Pl CXXXI, 38, Pl CLIV, 7, 10, and 11)**Cart-frames**

An object commonly found at Mohenjo-daro and Harappā is a pottery frame of the shape illustrated in Pl CXXXI, 38 (VS 1018), a portion of which is missing. A restored example is seen in Pl CLIV, 7. These frames were at first very puzzling, chiefly because they were always found broken with either one end or the other missing. In addition to the holes that are seen in the illustrations of these objects, there are always two others, which pierce two of the three middle bars horizontally. These holes are quite large and served to take a pole. In the illustration (Pl CLIV, 7) a piece of string is threaded through them. The restoration of one of these frames shows it to be a part of a vehicle that was very similar to those used in Sind at the present day (see Pl CLIV, 11). Judging from the number of these frames that have been found, we must conclude that toy carts were very popular with the children of Mohenjo-daro.

The restored frame that is illustrated in Pl CLIV, 7, now measures 7.5 inches long by 3.4 inches wide by 0.62 inch thick. The old portion was entirely made by hand (not in a mould), and could easily have been the work of a child. The ware is light-yellow in colour and moderately baked. There is no doubt about this restoration, as a perfect example was found in the season 1928-9. All the broken frames that have been found would, if similarly restored, be about the same size as the one illustrated.

**Net.**

The open frame of this ancient cart was probably covered with either a hide or a rope-net. The latter is frequently used for this purpose in modern Indian carts, though the present Sindhi vehicles are all provided with a solid wooden frame.

The few models or pictured representations that are known to us of wheeled vehicles of very early date are as follows —

**Ur chariot**

1. The chariot pictured on the limestone slab from Ur, which is dated by Mr Woolley to about 3200 B.C.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exactly the same kind of wheel is known at Anau. Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol. 1, pl. 47, fig. 9.

<sup>2</sup> See the writer's remarks on the Sindhi cart and a chariot from Ur in the *Antiquaries Journal*, Jan., 1929.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*.

2 The pottery model of a four-wheeled wagon found by Pumpelly in the South Kurgan at Anau,<sup>1</sup> which I feel inclined to assign to about the same age

3 Exactly similar wagons, as well as chariots of the same form as on the Ur slab, in a pre-Sargonic level at Kish<sup>2</sup>

4 The so-called model tented-wagon found at Uluk, north of the Caucasus, in a kurgan burial of Chalcolithic date. I am inclined, however, to think that this is not a wagon at all, moreover, its date is still uncertain<sup>3</sup>

At a later date, wheeled vehicles appear in Cappadocia and Egypt. Evidence of their first appearance in the former country is afforded by a seal in the British Museum, published by Mr Sidney Smith and approximately dated by him to between 2100 and 1900 B.C. On this cylinder seal a four-wheeled chariot, or wagon, drawn by four horses, is represented<sup>4</sup>. In Egypt the chariot appears in Hyksos times (c. 1800 (?)–1580 B.C.), but it does not seem to have been in popular use, even in later days, and was only employed in warfare.

**Syrian and  
Egyptian  
chariots**

The earliest European example of the wheeled wagon is a painted toy vehicle of pottery, provided with four wheels, that was found at Palaeokastro in Greece and dated by Sir Arthur Evans as "somewhat anterior to the close of the third millennium B.C."<sup>5</sup>

As far, therefore, as the archaeological evidence takes us at present, the wheeled vehicle originated in Central Asia, and seems to have passed thence to the west about a millennium later<sup>6</sup>. Which people were responsible for the invention, we do not know, but they may well have been the inhabitants of Mesopotamia. We may surmise that it did not come from India, because the ancient vehicles found there are of a more primitive pattern than those found at either Kish or at Ur. But it is too early as yet to dogmatize on this subject, for the lower levels of Mohenjo-daro may prove the contrary.

**Central Asian  
origin**

We know from one of the signs on the stone pictographic tablet from Kish<sup>7</sup> that the sledge was in use in Sumer at a very early period, as, indeed, it was in Egypt. Such a vehicle must sometimes have been employed in moving very heavy objects. As time went on, plain wooden rollers would sometimes have been found necessary to reduce friction, and a combination of sledge and rollers must then inevitably have led to the invention of the wheel. Indeed, such a combination of sledge and rollers is actually depicted in a scene in the tomb of Sebeknekhut of the thirteenth dynasty at El Kab in Egypt<sup>8</sup>. The wheel of the cart used in Sind to-day, as I have already pointed out, resembles that of the ancient Sumerian vehicle, it is, in fact, a superior type of roller, for the axle is so fixed that it revolves with the wheels.

**Sledge**

Two models of carts found at Harappā show no warlike features. One is made of pottery and the other of bronze<sup>9</sup>. The latter is provided with a canopy for protection from the sun

**Carts from  
Harappā**

<sup>1</sup> *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol. 1, pl. xlvii, fig. 11, and p. 172. See also the four-wheeled wagons pictured on a mosaic standard from Ur and dated by Woolley to about 3500 B.C. See Woolley, *The Sumerians*, p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pt. II, pl. xlv.

<sup>3</sup> Childe, *Dawn of Civilization*, p. 142, fig. 64.

<sup>4</sup> Smith, *Early History of Assyria*, pl. vii, fig. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *BSA, Suppl. Paper*, 1 (1923), fig. 12. For another illustration see Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. II, pt. 1, p. 156, fig. 78. A third illustration is given by H. R. Hall, *The Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age*, p. 85, fig. 94, where a brief history of the chariot is given.

<sup>6</sup> I think it may be regarded as certain that the invention was made in an alluvial or non-hilly country.

<sup>7</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pl. xxvi, figs. 7 and 8, *Antiquaries Journal*, vol. VIII, pl. lxvii.

<sup>8</sup> See article by Davies in *Four Fig Arch*, April, 1926, p. 111. Mr. Davies suggests, however, that the objects under the sledge are wheels and not rollers. If this be so, the wheel must have been in use in Egypt before the arrival of the Hyksos.

<sup>9</sup> *Ann. Rep. Surv. Ind.*, 1926–7, pl. xxiii, d.

*Gaming Bones (?) (Pl CXXXII, 19, 20, 22-45)*

**Possible use** The exact purpose for which these pieces of bone and ivory were used is at present uncertain. At first they were thought to be rectangular forms of dice, like the Roman *tali*, but the fact that the markings are very commonly the same on all three or four sides hardly bears this out. Nor for the same reason could they be pieces of inlay. The only apparent solution is that some of these objects at least were used in a game of chance, such as throwing a number on the ground together and noting which way they lay.<sup>1</sup> As will be seen in Pl CXXXII, there is a considerable diversity in the shapes of these objects. Some are rectangular or square in section, in some cases tapering slightly towards one end (Nos 23, 24, 25, 29, 31, 38, and 45), and some are round (No 44), these last are very rare. Bones of triangular section are very common (Nos 22, measuring 3.07 inches long, 26, 27, 30, 35, 37—2.06 inches long, and 43). Nos 28, 33, 36, 39, and 42 are of peculiar shape, especially No 28 (VS 2545) which is shaped like a leg and measures 2.65 inches long by 0.21 inch thick. Several examples have been found of this last type. That No 28 is not a piece of inlay is proved by the same pattern being incised on both sides. The thin edges of this piece are marked with V-shaped lines. From House IX, VS Area.

No 34 (C 2004) is cubical like a die, and measures 0.55 by 0.5 by 0.5 inch. It has the same markings on all six sides. This object may possibly have been a piece used on a board-game, for the similarity of its markings prevents it being used as a die.

**Evidence of wear** These ivory or bone objects vary considerably in size. Those found up to the present range in size from 1.65 to 3.25 inches in length. Most of them show evidence of much wear, their edges are rounded and sides highly polished with use. Constant handling has darkened most of them to a deep brown tint. The circular markings upon most of them were made with a tubular drill, and from the clear way in which they are cut, the straight lines seem to have been made with a saw. Care was evidently taken to make the designs as regular as possible, and there is little difference between the designs on the various sides of any one piece, except in their proportions. Where a piece is very thin, the edges as a rule are undecorated. Sometimes, if there was sufficient space, the square cut ends of these objects were decorated with one or two circles, as a rule, however, the ends are plain.

**Ornamentation** No 23 (VS 2529) has three circles on each of three sides, one at each end and one in the middle. The fourth side is decorated as shown in the illustration. No 27 (HR 2514) is rectangular in section and has three of its sides marked as in the illustration, the fourth side bears only five simple circles. No 29 (E 610) is square in section and has two different designs arranged in pairs on adjacent sides. This feature is rare, for as a rule the opposite sides bear the same design. Lastly, No 45 (C 2004), which is rectangular in section, has the same pattern on three sides, while the fourth is plain except for three longitudinal lines.

**Used as dice** It is, of course, conceivable that these last four objects were used as dice, either in a game by themselves or in conjunction with a board-game of some kind. Even so, there are only two different patterns on each bone, but further combinations could, of course, be made by throwing two or more bones together.

Occasionally, these bones are found in pairs, though not always of the same shape and size, nor marked in the same way.<sup>2</sup> For instance, No 27 was found with No 31 in First

<sup>1</sup> Sticks that were found associated with a gaming board in the tomb of Tutankhamen are said to have had different values according to the way they fell when thrown. For illustrations of these objects, see *Illustr. Lord News*, 5th Oct., 1929, p. 576.

<sup>2</sup> That these bones were sometimes used in threes is proved by the finding of a set of this number in the DK Area. All are much the same size and bear the same marks.

Street between Sections A and B of the HR Area, at a depth of 9 feet below the surface, and No 34 was found with No 45, which is entirely dissimilar in shape. Again, No 23 and No 24 were together, though of different size and differently marked.

No 41 (DK o) has lost one end. It now measures 1.4 inches long and is square in section. One end is pointed and there is reason to think that it was employed as an awl. A similar example of one of these sticks being converted into an awl may be seen in No 12 on the same plate.

Nothing quite like these objects is known in either Mesopotamia or Elam, but somewhat **Comparisons** similar sticks have been found in Egypt, where they belong to the First Dynasty.<sup>1</sup>

The curious pieces of ivory shaped like a fish (Pl CXXXII, 19, 20, 32, and 40) I regard **Fish-forms** as being of very much the same nature as the sticks just described. They could hardly have been intended for use as amulets since they are not perforated in any way.<sup>2</sup> Their very high polish, showing that they had been much handled, precludes their having been once enclosed in a wrapping. Some very similar fish, also carved in ivory, have been found in a royal burial at Nagadeh in Egypt,<sup>3</sup> and may have been placed there as a food offering. There is no evidence, however, that these model fish were used for that purpose in ancient Sind.

No 19 (C 2164) measures 2.58 inches long and 0.25 inch thick. One side is rounded and the other flat. The eye and scale markings are filled in with a red paint. Level, 8 feet below surface. Room 5, Block 8, Section C, DK Area.

No 20 (E 628) is 2.58 inches long and 0.24 inch thick. It is rectangular in section with slightly rounded angles. Scale markings are filled in with red paint. Level, 6 feet below surface. Trench E, DK Area.

No 32 (DK 2736) measures 3.24 inches long. Rectangular in section with slightly rounded edges. The eye was marked with red paint and the scales in black. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 10, House IV, Block 2, Section B, DK Area.

No 40 (DK 7) is 1.78 inches long by 0.12 inch thick. White deposits in the incisions on this fish suggest that the eyes and scales were filled in with white paint.

It should be observed that the markings on these fish are the same on both sides. No 19 **Markings** could possibly have been used to mark the moves in a board-game, as its sides are differently shaped. The remaining three fish, being cut from flat pieces of ivory, have identical sides.

All these objects (with the exception of the fish) are common at all levels except the end of the Late Period.

#### *Gamesmen or Amulets* (Pl CLIII, 16, 19, 20, 21-3, 26-33, Pl CLV, 11-25)

That some form of game or games played with pieces was common at Mohenjo-daro **Board-games** is proved by the great number of gamesmen that have been found.<sup>4</sup> The materials of which these pieces are made are comparatively few. In order of popularity they are—faience, pottery, shell, marble, agate, slate, and steatite.

No 11 in Pl CLV is made of black marble and comes from Room 88, Block 9, L Area. **Details** No 12 is beautifully made of agate, and was unearthed in the chamber south of No 1, Block 8,

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Objects of Daily Use*, p. 52.

<sup>2</sup> Amulets, however, are by no means always perforated; they are commonly carried on the person wrapped, it may be, in a piece of cloth or even loose in the pocket.—[Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> de Morgan, *La Préhistoire Orientale*, t. II, p. 203, fig. 255.

<sup>4</sup> See, however, Chap. V, pp. 60-2. It is by no means certain that these objects were gamesmen. The larger ones could certainly not have been such, as they are much too heavy.—[Ed.]

Section C, DK Area No 13 is of faience and was found in House XXIII, Block 4, VS Area No 14 is faience, and comes from the chamber west of No 2, House XIII, Block 4, Section B, DK Area No 15, of white limestone, was unearthed from Room 114, Block 6, L Area No 16 is made of green slate and comes from House X, Block 2, VS Area No 17, of shell, was recovered from House XIV, Block 2, VS Area No 18 is well made in faience and was taken from Block 2 of the Southern Buildings Section Nos 19 and 20 are of faience, the former was found in Chamber 18, House IV, Block 2, Section B, DK Area No 21 is pottery and came from Room 59, House LIX, Block 8, HR Area No 22 is cut from a piece of agate, and Nos 23, 24, and 25 are made of pottery Of the last three, No 23 was found in House XVI, Block 2, VS Area, and No 24 came from Chamber 6, Block 2, Section C, DK Area

Nos 23, 24, and 26 are especially interesting in that they are decorated The first two are coloured white and red, evidently with the idea of imitating decorated carnelian The third is more elaborate still, it is painted in red and black on a cream ground, the hatched lines in the illustration denoting red Its base is slightly concave No 21, also of pottery, is painted dark brown to imitate some kind of stone

**Finish** The majority of these pieces are exceedingly well made and finished In many cases those made of faience still retain their original colour to a certain extent, in some cases green and in others blue All the pottery and faience pieces were made in a mould

No 16 in Pl CLIII is well made of light-red pottery coated with a red wash, and its smooth flat base shows signs of wear It is 1.9 inches high and 1.6 inches in diameter at the base

No 19 (SD 893) is also well made Its base has been rubbed flat on a hard substance It is 2 inches high and 1.05 inches in diameter at the base Found in Block 2 of the Southern Buildings Section at a level of 5 feet below the surface

**Shell-cones** The cone-like shell objects illustrated in Pl CLIII, 21-3 (HR 5539), may possibly also be gamesmen The three were found together, and average 1.9 inches in height and 1 inch in diameter Level, 3 feet below surface Court 36, House LXII, Block 8, HR Area

No 26 (VS 1192) is also illustrated in Pl CLV, 16 It is carefully made of green slate Level, 3 ft 9 in below surface House X, Block 2, VS Area

No 27 (VS 2622) is made of steatite and stands 1.05 inches high It has a hole in its base, 0.65 inch deep and 0.1 inch in diameter The decorative grooving is so regular that one suspects this piece to have been turned on a wheel Level, 7 ft 8 in below surface House XXII, Block 4, VS Area

**Inlay** No 28 (HR 4480) is made of faience, now light green in colour It is 1.2 inches high, with a flat base 0.7 inch in diameter It is well made, but the grooves are slightly irregular and were once filled in with a plastic inlay Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface Room 30, House LXI, Block 8, HR Area

No 29 (VS 3) is also illustrated in Pl CLV, 22 It is of agate and somewhat roughly made Level, 2 ft 6 in below surface

No 30 (DK 1554) is of shell There is a hole in the centre of the flat base, 0.65 inch deep and 0.2 inch in diameter This piece is 1 inch high Level, 8 feet below surface Chamber 9, Block 2, Section C, DK Area

**Trefoil design** No 31 (HR 4395) is of paste and shows traces of yellow on its surface It is 1.1 inches high and 0.65 inch in diameter at the base, in which there is a round hole, 0.7 inch deep and 0.25 inch in diameter This piece, which is moulded, is covered with an irregular trefoil design In one place, as shown in the illustration, a cross with a linear filling is incised upon it Level, 4 feet below surface Passage 20, House XVIII, Block 4, HR Area

Nos 32 and 33 are also illustrated in Pl CLV, 23 and 25, and have already been described

The two regular tetrahedra illustrated in Pl CLIII, Nos 40 and 41, are very similar to objects from both Kish and Ur, except that the Mesopotamian specimens that I have seen, though of the same form, have rounded corners, frequently decorated with a small spot of inlay. At Kish and Ur<sup>1</sup> these curiously-shaped gaming men are of extremely early date and belong to the pre-Sargonic period. Though the examples from Mohenjo-daro are not decorated in any way, they can, from their shape, be fairly compared with the specimens from Sumer. If they were not used as gamesmen, it would be difficult to find another satisfactory purpose for them.<sup>2</sup>

No 40 in Pl CLIII (SD 2880) measures 0.94 inch along each side. It is coated with a now green-coloured glaze. The blackening of the latter in some places is due to overfiring. Level, 3 feet below surface.

No 41 (C 46) is made of white limestone. It measures 0.75 inch each way and its corners are slightly rounded. Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface. Chamber 6, Block 11, Section C, DK Area.

Both these objects show evidence of considerable wear, especially at their edges, suggesting that they were used on a hard surface. No particular polish is observable, the first example, being glazed, has a naturally smooth surface.

The poorer people used gamesmen made of pieces of potsherd roughly rubbed into a suitable shape. The board on which these pieces were used was probably roughly marked on the ground, either in the form of squares or small holes scooped out in the dust. With such a board and pieces a game could be played almost anywhere, as the materials for it were always to hand.

We have not yet been fortunate enough to learn for what game these pieces were made. As, however, not more than three gamesmen of identical form and material have as yet been found together, there is reason to think that comparatively few were used, unless, like chessmen, the pieces differed slightly to show their rank. Of this, however, we have no evidence. The boards upon which the pieces were moved were probably of wood and have, therefore, perished.<sup>3</sup> The playing boards that have been found in Egypt and Mesopotamia all have a small number of squares, on which only a few pieces could have been used. The two very early boards, one of dumb-bell shape and the other square, that have lately been found by Mr Woolley at Ur, have twenty and twelve squares respectively.<sup>4</sup>

Gamesmen of this kind are found at all levels, except those of tetrahedral shape which are of very early date. The evidence at present is insufficient for us to say that certain shapes were confined to certain periods.

### *Absence of Model Boats*

Up to the time of writing we have not found any models of boats at Mohenjo-daro or Harappā. Pottery boat-models are fairly common in Mesopotamia from the earliest times, and also in Egypt. In all probability, the Indus anciently, as now, allowed of a certain amount of navigation, though, as on all rivers of its type, navigation must always have been very difficult, owing to shifting sand-banks and the changing of the river's course. Albert,

<sup>1</sup> *Antiquaries Journal*, vol viii, p 20

<sup>2</sup> They may, perhaps, also be compared with the four-sided pyramidal gamesmen found at Jemdet Nasr

<sup>3</sup> Bricks have since been found marked with squares and holes, which were almost certainly used for a game

<sup>4</sup> *Antiquaries Journal*, vol viii, pl vii, *Museum Journal*, University of Pennsylvania, vol xix, No 1, pp 20 and 21

however, that we have found no model boats nor any indication that boats were used, there is every reason to think that the people of Mohenjo-daro must have been well acquainted with shipping and that they made use of the river for purposes of trade

### *Model Chairs (Pl. CLIV, 1 and 4)*

Despite the fact that wooden articles have almost invariably perished, we know the shape of the wooden chairs in use during the Indus Valley period from the fortunate discovery of the two model chairs in pottery illustrated in Pl. CLIV, 1 and 4.

#### Details

No. 1 (VS 1731). The seat of this model measures 2.75 inches long by 1.5 inches wide, and the whole chair stands 2.75 inches high. The back of the seat is supported by a strut. The one leg of the seat is notched—possibly a rough attempt to represent carving or moulding. This model, of which part of the base is missing, is rather roughly made of light-red ware and has no slip. Level, 4 feet below surface. Court of House XXVII, Block 6, VS Area.

No. 4 (HR 6029) has a slightly curved seat measuring 2.5 inches long by 1.3 inches wide. It stands 1.85 inches high. As in No. 1, the back of the seat has a strut. This model is also perfect except for one end of its base, and it is made of a light-red ware coated with a grey slip. It was found in Room 87, House IX, Block 2, HR Area, and is assignable to the Intermediate Period.

#### Work of children

There is no doubt that these two objects are toys, from the roughness of their make, they appear to have been the handiwork of children. These chairs perhaps explain the seated position of some of the pottery figures (Pl. XCV, 19), and we may reasonably conclude that the children of Mohenjo-daro were as fond of doll's parties as the child of to-day.

The heavy clumsy appearance of these chairs strongly suggests that they were cut from one piece of wood, like many of the African stools of the present time. They may have been used mainly for ceremonial purposes.

## NOTE ON BIRD-CHARIOTS IN INDIA, EUROPE, AND CHINA

(By N. G. Majumdar, M.A.)

In the *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute*, 1920, pp. 153-8, Professor C. G. Seligman drew attention to the "bird-chariots" that occur in Chinese art during the Han period (206 B.C.-A.D. 220), and stated that they "are not Chinese in origin, but were derived from the bird-chariots of the later Bronze Age of Europe." Precisely the same connection was suggested also by B. Laufer in an article published in the *Bull. American Museum* (New York, 1906). Professor Seligman has since published another article on the subject in the aforesaid *Journal* for 1928, pp. 247-54, in which he points out that the bird-chariot occurs in China also in the third-fourth century A.D., and in modern times in Japan and Siberia. By Chinese artists the bird-chariot is treated as a decorative element, as in the case of a vase in the Victoria and Albert Museum representing a mythological bird supported at the side by two wheels. Often there is an additional bird, but of a smaller size, that takes its place on the back of the bird to which the wheels are attached. In the European examples the bird is mounted on the wheels, and as in some of the Chinese examples, a smaller bird is seen perched upon it. But the bird-chariots of Europe are dated between 1300 and 900 B.C., whereas the Chinese ones are not older than 200 B.C. Therefore, it does not seem plausible that the latter should have originated from the former, and we are thus compelled to look for another source.

In India terra-cotta bird-chariots have been discovered at the prehistoric sites of Mohenjo-daro and Harappā which belong to a date much earlier than 1300 B C, and they seem to be the earliest of their kind yet known. In these specimens<sup>1</sup> the bird is pierced at the sides by a hole to take a pair of wheels and there is another hole below the neck evidently to pass a string by means of which the bird could be drawn. It will be seen that the idea of the chariot in the case of the Indian as well as Chinese specimens is the same. But the gulf of time between them is too great to enable us to imagine that the prototype of the Chinese bird-chariots are those dug out in the Indus Valley. The type of the bird-chariot as found in the Indus Valley examples appears, however, to have survived down to the historic period in India. Thus, terra-cotta birds pierced with holes for wheels have been discovered at sites which are posterior to the Christian era, as, for instance, at Basārh in the Muzaffarpur District of Bihār (*Archæological Survey Report*, 1903-04, p. 98, and Pl. XXXIX, fig. 7)<sup>2</sup>. The object illustrated in the aforesaid Report is similar to those from Mohenjo-daro and Harappā and belongs probably to the Gupta times. In view of the close communication between India and China that was established during the Han Period, the most likely theory seems to be that the bird-chariot as a toy was introduced into China from India rather than from Europe of the Bronze Age. As to whether Bronze Age Europe was dependent on the East, especially India, for the conception of its bird-chariots, is a question that cannot be decided in the present state of our knowledge.

<sup>1</sup> Cf., for example, Pl. CLIII, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Th. Bloch was of opinion that the holes at the sides were intended to fix the wings. Since then a number of terra-cotta rams pierced with similar holes were found at the same site and Dr. D. B. Spooner suggested that the holes were meant for fixing wheels — *Archæological Survey Report*, 1913-14, p. 170, No. 432.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### IVORY, SHELL, FAIENCE, AND OTHER OBJECTS OF TECHNICAL INTEREST



#### IVORY

**Ivory comparatively rare**

CONSIDERING that the elephant is so commonly portrayed on the seals, strangely few ivory objects have been found at Mohenjo-daro<sup>1</sup>. That the salty nature of the soil is not responsible for this scarcity of ivory is proved by the fact that, if it is not allowed to become alternately wet and dry and is well packed with earth, this material will survive when seemingly harder materials perish.

**Plaque**

The ivory plaque shown in Pl. CXXXII, 10 (L. 375) is, however, much decayed owing to its position just below the surface of the ground. It is 1.8 inches long by 1.05 inches wide and 0.4 inch thick, but there must be about one-half missing; the circular device was probably in the middle with another figure on the other side.

**Bow**

On the obverse there is a male figure facing to the left with hands on hips. He is represented, in fact, in exactly the same attitude as are the human figures amongst the pictographs on the seals<sup>2</sup>. The same curious position of the arms is also seen in many of the figures on archaic seals from Susa<sup>3</sup>. This figure wears a close-fitting cap with plumes at the back and a short loin-cloth, and carries what may be either a bow or a quiver of arrows on its back. The nose is prominent and the eye elongated, like the eyes of some of the stone statues (Pls. XCVIII and XCIX).

**Carving**

In front of this figure is a circular device which may once have contained an inscription, but its surface is very worn and the inscription, if any, has disappeared.

**Provenance**

In several places, especially at the back, this piece of ivory shows evidence of having been sawn into shape. The carving of the figure and of the circular device before it is exceedingly rough; no attempt was made properly to round the limbs. It is probable that the tool used was a narrow chisel. The back of the plaque is flat and undecorated, except for some roughly scored lines at unequal distances, which, if this be a piece of inlay, would have served to key it in its place.

This plaque was found in Chamber 104 of the L. Area together with three seals (Nos. 304, 341, and 382) and the copper blade-knife illustrated in Pl. CXXXIX, 5. In its vicinity several gold-capped beads were found, exactly similar to the pendants in the string of beads No. 4 immediately below the six-stringed bracelet in Pl. CXLIX, and also a small

<sup>1</sup> The few that are found are mostly casting sticks, handles etc., such as are illustrated in Pl. CXXXII, 15, 17, 22-45.

<sup>2</sup> See Nos. 18, 38, 101, 111, etc., in this work.

<sup>3</sup> *Mem. Dél. en Perse*, t. VIII, p. 11, t. XVI, pl. VIII.

pottery jar of the same shape as Nos 6 and 7 in Pl LXXXI Only the northern and eastern walls of Chamber 104 remain, and they belong to the Late Period, this plaque and the objects associated with it must, therefore, be dated to that period

Other ivory objects are illustrated in Pl CXXXII, 7-8, 11-13, 15, 17, and 19-45, some of which are described in Chapter XXVII on Toys and Games Their exact purpose is unknown As most of them are ornamented on every side, they cannot be pieces of inlay, and the fact that the greater number of the longer pieces bear the same device on each side proves that they could not have been used as dice They may, however, have been used in some other form of game or as a means of divination **Ivory sticks**

Among these ivory objects found at Mohenjo-daro should be noticed the two combs illustrated in Pl CXXXII, 13 and 21, and the two ivory handles in Nos 15 and 17 of the same plate, of which the latter is exceptionally well carved and finished **Combs**

The five ivory cylinders shown in Pl CXIV, 529-33, are the only ones that have been found As they are all inscribed, there is a possibility that they were used as seals No other use can at present be ascribed to them They cannot be broken hair-pins inscribed with their owner's names, as they never had any points<sup>1</sup> Experiment has proved that they would serve well enough as seals **Cylinders**

Hair-pins, awls, etc., of ivory are also very rare The few that have been found are illustrated in Pl CXXXII, 3, 7-9, 11, and 12, and they are fully described in Chapter XXIV on Household Objects, Tools, and Implements

#### SHELL

The people of Mohenjo-daro were fortunate in having in shell a material which is in some ways superior to ivory, although its brittleness makes it more difficult to work The supply of shell was inexhaustible, whereas ivory was not so easily procured It is, indeed, possible that the only source of ivory was the discarded tusks of elephants If this animal was sacred, as seems probable by its frequent occurrence on the seals, sometimes with and sometimes without the cult object before it, it might not have been considered lawful to hunt it for either its meat or ivory If this, indeed, was the case, it would sufficiently explain the comparative scarcity of ivory objects **Superiority of shell**

In the manufacture of articles of shell the people of the Indus Valley civilization were extremely proficient In this respect they resemble the inhabitants of early Babylonia<sup>2</sup> The extensive use of shell for ornaments and, in particular, its use in the manufacture of cylinder seals has been adduced as a proof of the entry of the Sumerians into Babylonia from the south, but there is every likelihood that the Sumerians, even if they did not already know the art of shell-working, found the craft well established in the country of their adoption **Proficiency**

Shell-working is still extensively practised in India and a full report of the methods employed may be found in one of the *Memoirs of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*<sup>3</sup>

At the present day, the shell used in the manufacture of bangles is the sacred Indian *saṅk*, or conch (*Turbinella pyrum* Linn), most of which comes from the Gulf of Mannār **Species of shell**

<sup>1</sup> We have lately found two undoubted cylinder-seals, both made of steatite and of the shape that is usual in Mesopotamia and elsewhere

<sup>2</sup> In the manufacture of shell inlay, however, the people of Mohenjo-daro were not so adept as the Sumerians In India, we do not find the wonderful figures carved in this material that we find in Sumer Possibly the people of Mohenjo-daro used wood as their chief medium of expression, and this material would have had no chance whatever of survival in the damp soil of this site

<sup>3</sup> By James Hornell, vol III, 1910-14

between India and Ceylon. It is said that frequently 4,000,000 to 5,000,000 of these shells are imported into Madras and Calcutta in a year.

Most of the shells that have been found at Mohenjo-daro are, however, of another genus (*Fasciolaria trapezium* Linn.), though one specimen of *Turbinella pyrum* has been recorded by Colonel Sewell. A single specimen is also recorded of *Turbinella pyrum*, var *fuscus* Sowerby, as Colonel Sewell explains in Chapter XXXI on the Animal Remains. It is probable, therefore, that the people of the Indus Valley civilization obtained their shells from a number of places along the coast of India and the Persian Gulf.

#### Mother-of-pearl

It is noteworthy that the shell of the pearl-oyster was not used for any purpose at Mohenjo-daro, despite the beauty of this material and the fact that it is common in many parts of the Persian Gulf. The Sumerians made frequent use of mother-of-pearl for their inlay, it seems, indeed, to have been as common with them as the *fanak* shell, especially in the pre-Sargonic period.

#### Modern shell-working

The method of preparing the *fanak* shell in modern India is interesting. According to Mr. Hornell, the columella is extracted by sawing off a slice of the lip and then breaking down with a hammer the septa connecting it with the walls of the shell. The apex of the shell is then smashed and the columella freed. This leaves a hollow tubular piece of shell which can readily be sawn into bracelets.

#### Use of saw

The iron saw used in India at the present day is worked by hand and is of deep crescentic form with a horn at each end of the upper edge.<sup>1</sup> The thickness of the blade is 2 mm, except for a distance of 1 inch from the cutting edge, where it is thinned down to a thickness of 0.6 mm. The teeth of the saw are extremely minute, and dentate in form instead of serrate. The upper edge of the saw is reinforced by a piece of iron piping, whose weight doubtless assists in the cutting. The saw requires frequent resharpening owing to the hardness of the shell, but this process does not take very long. Mr. Hornell remarks that shell-slicing calls for the possession of a highly trained eye, perfect steadiness of hand and arm, and an iron-like capacity to sit for long periods in a position of great discomfort. On an average it takes 4½ minutes to saw once through a shell.

After a section has been sawn off the inwardly projecting beak, which is the remnant of the septum between adjacent whorls left after removing the columella, has to be chipped off with the greatest care, this part of the ring is its weakest point. A sharp-edged hammer is used for the purpose.

#### Finish

The rubbing down of the inside of the segments is done with a wooden spindle coated with fine river sand embedded in lac, several segments being smoothed down at the same time by a to and fro movement. All that then remains to be done is to polish the outer surface and to engrave it, if required, the tools used for this purpose being drills, files, and small saws.

#### Manufactories

The manufacture of shell articles was evidently carried on in certain parts of the L Area at Mohenjo-daro. We found no less than thirty-five shells in Chamber 44, eleven shells in Chamber 53, fifteen shells in Court 69, twenty-four shells in Space 70, and twenty-three shells in Chamber 27, as well as smaller numbers in other parts of the area. Most of these shells were whole, but from some the columella had been removed, and from the condition of the latter it is clear that the columella was detached from the walls of the shell by means of a hammer, just as is done at the present day.

#### Waste

At Mohenjo-daro practically the whole of the shell was utilized. The walls were used for bangles, both wide and narrow, and the columella for making beads. For the simpler forms, such as disc-shaped or cylindrical beads, the columella was simply sliced up with a saw,

<sup>1</sup> The bronze saw pictured in Pl. CXXXVII, 7, of this work may well have been used for cutting shell.

for the more elaborate beads a considerable amount of shaping by other means was required after they had been sawn off. The columella was also used for making pieces of inlay work, which required considerable skill, especially in the fretting of the designs, which is a most difficult task with such a very brittle material.

In Pl CLVI, 20 and 21, two of these *Sanl* shells are seen with their columellæ lying beside them (Nos 22 and 23), and a smoothed columella with several partially finished beads may be seen in Nos 15 and 24 on the same plate.<sup>1</sup>

The shell dippers illustrated in Pl CLVI, 26-9, must have taken up a large part of the shell for their manufacture, the smaller ones being made from small shells, and the bigger ones from those of larger size.<sup>2</sup>

In Pl CLVI, 11 (L 781), a shell object of unknown use is illustrated, which measures 1.7 inches high. This object seems to have had another piece of shell fitted to it, for it has a slanting and somewhat roughly finished back, with a vertical channel scooped in it measuring 0.25 inch wide. There is a lightly incised herring-bone pattern around the base of the object, and each of the exposed sides bears an incised pattern, as shown in the illustration. This object may possibly be part of the head-dress of a small statue. It was found in Chamber 4 in the L Area just below the surface of the ground.

# *Shell Inlay* (Pl CLV, 26-42 and 44-67, Pl CLVI, 1, 4, and 12)

The shell inlay illustrated in Pls CLV and CLVI, No 12, gives the reader a very good idea of the capabilities of the shell-cutter at Mohenjo-daro. Most of the circular designs must have been cut from the columella of the shell and were limited in size by its diameter. Others of the designs were cut from the wall of the shell, but these pieces, if large, suffer from the disadvantage that its natural curvature rendered them barely flat enough for inlay work. In the smaller pieces, where thinness does not matter, this difficulty could be overcome by rubbing down one or both surfaces, but in the larger pieces this process involved the risk of fracture.

It is not yet known how these pieces of inlay were fretted out, for we have not found an unfinished specimen. There are three possible ways —by means of a small chisel or burin, by means of a fine saw, or by means of a drill. The third method would certainly have been the simplest. Yet the edges of most of the pieces of inlay show marks that might have been made by either a file or saw. Possibly, when the shape of the piece had been outlined with the drill, a fine saw was used to complete the cutting and then a file to smooth the edge.<sup>3</sup>

In most of the simple designs the outer edges of the pieces of inlay, whether of faience or shell, were slightly bevelled for keying. In the more complicated pieces, this bevelling was unnecessary, there was enough surface without it to hold the inlay in place.

The thickness of these pieces of inlay varies considerably. Some of the smaller pieces are as thick as, or even thicker than, the larger pieces, chiefly because it was unnecessary to rub them down to reduce the curvature as in the case of the larger ones. In addition, the cement in which they were set amply allowed for variation in the depth of the pieces of inlay which average from 0.1 inch to 0.15 inch in thickness.

Owing to the fact that wood perishes in a salty or damp soil, no pieces of furniture have been found with the inlay still in position. In early Babylonia the method usually adopted in inlay work was to press the pieces into a cement of bitumen, whose dark colour contrasted

<sup>1</sup> The smoothed down columella illustrated in No 15 has been notched for slicing.

<sup>2</sup> *Murex (chicoreus) ramosus*, Linn.

<sup>3</sup> Even a fine wire coated with an abrasive could have been used for this purpose.



and again in Pl CLVI, 12, also occurs on the bezel of the silver ring seen in Pl CXLVIII, a, 13. With arms of equal length, the motif is known on the pottery from Susa<sup>1</sup> and also on seals from that place<sup>2</sup>. In some cases, both on the pottery and seals, the resemblance is rendered closer by there being one cross inside another, as in No 34<sup>3, 4</sup>.

This cross design also occurs on a painted potsherd from Harappā. It has not yet been found on the painted pottery of Mesopotamia, but on Kassite seals it is very common indeed, both with and without the central cross<sup>5</sup>. It does not appear on the pottery of Anau.

**Foreign examples of motif**

Equal armed crosses are, of course, known in many parts of the ancient world, but, as far as I can discover, it is only in early Crete, Babylonia in Kassite times, Elam, and India that representations occur of this double cross<sup>6</sup>. In Crete this cross, as well as a plain one, appears in M M III, the former as a piece of faience inlay and the latter in marble<sup>7</sup>.

On the pottery of Susa, another form of cross, the pattée, seems in some cases to be allied with the one under discussion, the plainer cross tends to approach to the pattée form, as if the jar painter were not quite certain in his mind what particular form of cross he intended to draw. Indeed, one form was probably derived from the other, and the pattée form is probably the older, as it is so common in the earliest period of Susa.

The design of Nos 36 and 37 (Pl CLV), which are both of shell, is fairly common at Mohenjo-daro and is found on some of the seals of the adjacent countries. Here we may have an early form of the rosette that was used as a decoration in the early as well as the late periods of Persia, Mesopotamia, including Assyria, and Egypt<sup>8</sup>. Such a simple design may well, however, have been invented independently, no doubt it was derived from one of the Compositæ. No 37 was found in the Great Bath at a level of 3 feet below the surface of the ground, and No 36 in Chamber 13 of the same building.

**Rosettes**

Nos 38-47, which range in thickness from 0.15 to 0.2 inch, are all variations of the same motif. With the exception of No 43, which is of faience and was found in the Great Bath building, they are all made of shell. No 38, from Enclosure 50, Block 1, L Area, is of especial interest, as its centre has not been fretted out, though otherwise it appears to be finished. I do not know of its occurrence outside India, in either its simple or more complex form, unless it be the same motif that occurs at Knossos and is said to represent the seed-vessel of the *silphium*, an umbelliferous plant which is supposed to be extinct, but "whose nearest available comparison is said by Evans to be supplied by the *narthex* of north Kashmir"<sup>9</sup>.

**Heart-shaped designs**

Very much the same device is seen on the side of an antelope on a copper tablet (Pl CXVIII, 3), and also on a rhinoceros (Pl CXVII, 7). Represented as it is on animals of two separate species it cannot be intended for a natural marking. Perhaps this symbol was painted on the living animal as a decoration, as are the various painted devices that adorn

**Animal markings**

<sup>1</sup> *Mem Del en Perse*, t. xiii, pl. 11, fig. 1, pl. vii, fig. 1, pl. xv, fig. 4, pl. xxi.

<sup>2</sup> *Mem Del en Perse*, t. xvi, pl. vi, fig. 101, and pl. xxi, fig. 314, t. viii, p. 5, fig. 9, p. 10, fig. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Mém Del en Perse*, t. xii, p. 94, fig. 65, and p. 91, fig. 42.

<sup>4</sup> According to Herzfeld this cross motif is found on painted pottery in Iran as late as 2000 B.C. *Illustrated London News*, 1st June, 1929, fig. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Ward, *Cylinder Seals of Western Asia*, pp. 184-92.

<sup>6</sup> But see *Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 37, pl. xi, DN d 28, for an example of this motif from northern Baluchistan.

<sup>7</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 515, fig. 375. It is possible that the motif was introduced into the West from Elam by the Kassites.

<sup>8</sup> It is found in the First Dynasty of Egypt and in inlay work from the royal tombs of Ur.

<sup>9</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, pp. 284-5. Sir Arthur Evans points out that the motif, as well as occurring in the Knossian signary, is also found on coins of Cyrene, for which also see reference above. The resemblance is especially close to the markings on the two objects pictured as Nos 10 and 12 in Pl. C. VII of this work.



Nos 65, 66, and 67 are all of shell and may be unfinished specimens, though No 67 is an especially common shape at Mohenjo-daro. The latter has been included amongst the shell inlay as it seems to belong nowhere else. It could hardly have been used as a finger-ring owing to its thinness, in addition to which there is insufficient room for the finger. No 65 comes from Room 2, Block 6, Section C, DK Area.

A variety of inlay work is illustrated in Pl CLVI, 2-5. These pieces of shell seem to have once decorated handles in a similar manner to the pieces of shell which were strung on stout copper wire alternately with similar shaped pieces of some other material to form certain wand-like objects found in early Sumer and Elam.<sup>1</sup> Shell segments

No 2 (VS 2187) is unfinished and unperforated. It is 1.05 inches in diameter and 0.61 inch thick. It is heavily grooved both on the top and base, so that a wavy appearance of the edge is produced. Level, 5 feet below surface. House XXII, VS Area.

No 3 (VS 2182) is a similar piece, but perforated. It is 0.51 inch thick and the diameter of its hole is 0.39 inch. Level, 4 ft 6 in below surface. Structure XVII, VS Area.

No 4 (HR 210) is only a fragment of a once finished piece. It is 1 inch high and its estimated diameter is 0.6 inch. The thickness of its wall is 0.2 inch. Level, 8 feet below surface.

No 5 (B 441) is well preserved and measures 0.37 inch high. The diameter of its hole is 0.33 inch. Level, 4 feet below surface. It was found in Room 5, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

All these objects were cut from the columella of the shell, and the grooves on the top and base were made with a saw before the piece was perforated. Those pieces which were finished were always very carefully made and polished, except on the top and base, where they would have been covered. Articles of very similar shape, made of white paste and coated with a red slip to simulate carnelian, are illustrated in Pl CLVII, 10 and 12.<sup>2</sup>

Animal figures in shell or any other kind of inlay were apparently not made at Mohenjo-daro, though they are frequently found in Babylonia, where it might almost be said that animal and human devices were as common as floral or other designs. To cut a figure in shell is a difficult piece of work, it was for this reason, perhaps, that animal designs were not used in inlay work by the people of the Indus Valley Civilization. Animal

A few shells with their excrescences smoothed off and the columella removed seem to have been used as receptacles for water. Occasionally, the smooth surface of the shell was ornamented with small concentric circles made with a drill, and in one case two of these placed near the apex of the shell were apparently intended to represent eyes (HR 3157, Pl CLVI, 25).<sup>3</sup> This last object measures 4 inches long and was found in First Street of the HR Area, at a depth of 5 feet below the surface of the ground. In Sumer similarly smoothed shells were used as drinking cups or for libations or ablutions,<sup>4</sup> and sometimes with accretions as lamps.<sup>5</sup> Shell receptacles

A partially finished piece of cut shell illustrated in Pl CLVI, 14 is 1.95 inches long. This interesting fragment (HR 1828) was perhaps intended for the eye of a statue, for an eye has been distinctly incised upon it and the piece has been carefully rounded on one side to follow its outline. This fragment of shell is 0.2 inch thick, and it has been partially sawn. Unfinished object

<sup>1</sup> *Mem. Dél. en Perse*, t. 1, p. 121, fig. 253, t. VII, p. 102, figs. 330 and 331.

<sup>2</sup> For these undulating rings see *supra*, pp. 61-3. —[Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> These eyes do not appear in the illustration.

<sup>4</sup> E.g., at Kish. For a good example, also decorated with eyes, see Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace, etc.*, pt. II, pl. XXXVIII, fig. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Woolley, *Artiquaries' Journal*, vol. VIII, pl. VII, fig. 2.

through along its edge, forming a groove 0.01 inch wide Level, 8 feet below surface House III, Block 2, Section A, HR Area

## Jar-stopper

There is one example of a jar-stopper (DK 1602) made from a piece of shell This is illustrated in Pl CLVI, 6 Though somewhat roughly finished, this object with its long shank must have admirably served its purpose It is 1.72 inches long and was found 4 feet below the surface, in Chamber 7, House XII, Block 4, Section B, DK Area

## FAIENCE AND PASTE (Pl CLV, 43, 68, and 69, Pl CLVII, 13-53)

That the art of glazing flourished at Mohenjo-daro is proved by the number of pieces that have been found Unfortunately, some of them are so broken that it is difficult to determine what they once were, but some of the better preserved pieces are illustrated in Pl CLVII, 13-53

Faience inlay  
rare

Only a very few pieces of faience inlay, however, have been discovered In most cases they are quite unlike the pieces of inlay made of shell, though occasionally the shell patterns were copied, e.g., Pl CLV, 43, and Pl CLVII, 34 This piece of inlay measures 0.1 inch thick and has bevelled edges which were intended to key it well into the substance in which it was set It is made of a soft paste coated with a glaze, which is now light green in colour

No. 68 in Pl CLV is a long piece of faience which is flat below and slightly rounded above The upper curvature of the piece sufficed to key it firmly in its setting

## Petal

No. 69 in Pl CLV (see also Pl CLVII, 31) is 0.25 inch thick Its upper surface, which is flat, is decorated with incised parallel lines set obliquely It is made of paste and still shows traces of the original glaze, which is now light green in colour It was first of all thought that, as this piece is decorated on both sides, it could not be a piece of inlay As, however, it is unperforated, it could hardly have been used for any other purpose Being made in a mould, like all the faience objects, it is possible that both sides were decorated so that after glazing the better side could be placed uppermost The grooving of the underside would then have served to key it in position<sup>1</sup> Room 12, Block 3, Section B, DK Area

## Box-cover

In Pl CLVII, No. 13 (DK 3002), which is 2.15 inches wide, appears to be the cover of a box Only the decorated top is shown, the underside being similar to that shown in No. 14 The thickness of the cover is 0.15 inch, or, including a slight edging that formerly ran round all four sides, 0.4 inch The design upon it was a favourite motif It is found on pieces of shell inlay and on the faience nose-studs seen in Pl CLII, 7 and 8 Level, 1 ft. 6 in. below surface Room 9, House IV, Block 2, Section B, DK Area

No. 14 (DK 1818) is a fragment of a similar cover, which is decorated with a simple design of incised parallel lines set close together and apparently once filled in with a white paste Level, 3 feet below surface Room 15, House XII, Block 4, Section B, DK Area

## Canvas

Both these covers seem to have been backed inside with a canvas-like material, whose impression is shown in No. 14 This backing must have been used to hold together the paste of which they were made preparatory to glazing them It was burnt away in the kiln The surface glaze has almost disappeared from both covers, though traces of the original blue or green still remain here and there In each case the glaze penetrated well into the paste forming a hard, but somewhat brittle material No. 13 has a minute hole on either side of the unbroken corner, perhaps for a string hinge

Incised  
decoration

No. 15 (DK 2256), which is 1.8 inches long, is a fragment of a cover of a box Its interior surface shows that the light green, vitreous paste of which it is made was laid on

<sup>1</sup> Compare in shape with fig. 423, p. 120, t. vii, of *Mémoires de l'École Française de Pétersbourg*.

a foundation of some woven material, as is the case with Nos 13 and 14. The edge of the cover is rather deeper than usual, i.e., 0.25 inch. The outside of the edge is decorated with scored parallel lines placed obliquely. Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface. Room 17, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

No 16 (DK 2691) is a fragment of a small piece of inlay, flat and plain on one side and scored with lines on the other. It is made of a vitreous paste and is light blue in colour. Level, 3 feet below surface. From between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

Nos 17 and 18 (DK 2992) illustrate a hollow, cone-shaped object with a small rounded head, measuring 1.27 inches high and 1.2 inches in diameter at the base. Inside there is a flat projection with a small hole in it to enable it, perhaps, to be sewn to a garment. This object, which is now of a light-green tint, closely resembles the conical gold object No 2 seen in Pl. CXLVIII at the top of Photograph A. Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface. Block 1, Section B, DK Area.

No 19 (HR 1546) is 1.15 inches high and 0.1 inch in diameter at its base. A hole runs through it, of equal diameter—0.45 inch—throughout. On the upper part of the object there are three horizontal grooves, each of which is 0.1 inch in diameter and about the same in depth. These grooves were doubtless intended to contain a paste inlay. The use of this object, which is too short to have served as a handle, is uncertain. Its glaze is now apple-green in colour, and was evidently overfired. Level, 7 ft 6 in below surface. From space between Houses III and VI, Section A, HR Area. **Paste inlay**

No 20 (L 809) is a glazed spacer of unusual shape, which still shows traces of the original glaze, now green in colour. This bead, which is 0.8 inch in diameter and 0.2 inch thick, was found just above the second pavement of Chamber 59, L Area. It is also illustrated in Pl. CXLVII, 10.

No 21 (DK 2172) is a fragment of what may have been a cover, 2.66 inches in diameter and 0.2 inch thick. It is made of a vitreous paste, now light green in colour. Room 14, Block 2, Section B, DK Area.

No 22 (DM 132) is a fragment of a glazed bangle which is fluted on the outside. It is of a greenish-blue colour right through its thickness. The paste of which it is made is vitreous in nature and pitted with air-holes. Level, 4 feet below surface. Stūpa Section, SD Area. **Bracelet**

The surface of No 23 (HR 3465), which is a piece of white paste, has an indefinite design carved upon it that is somewhat reminiscent of the trefoil pattern on certain of the beads and on the cloak of the steatite figure seen in Pl. XCVIII. A number of these pieces were found, averaging 0.25 inch in thickness, but no joins could be made. Judging from their flatness, they may have once formed part of a box. They were found at a depth of 8 feet in First Street of the HR Area, and are probably of Intermediate date. **Convolute pattern**

No 24 (DM 393) Fragment of a piece of inlay. Base plain and upper surface scored with diagonal lines forming a lozenge pattern. Light green, vitreous paste. Level, 1 foot below surface. Stūpa Section, SD Area. **Lozenge pattern**

No 25 (HR 5718) 0.75 inch high. This is a solid piece of paste ornamented with horizontal grooved rings that probably once held a paste inlay. The object has a red coating suggestive of a glaze, it may have been a gamesman<sup>1</sup>. Level, 6 ft 3 in below surface. Room 37, House XXI, Block 4, Section B, HR Area.

No 26 (SD 717) is a portion of a small faience vase made of a green, vitreous paste. This piece was found in one of the cells on the southern side of the Great Bath. Level, 5 feet below surface.

<sup>1</sup> Or perhaps a baetylic amulet. See *supra*, p. 61—[Ed.]

**Trellis**

No 27 (HR 769) is a fragment of glaze, now apple-green in colour, that may have been a piece of inlay or the side of a box. It measures 1 9 inches in length by 0 15 inch in thickness. Its very fine moulding gives an idea of the capabilities of the workers in faience at Mohenjo-daro. Level, 5 feet below surface. House I, Block I, A Section, HR Area.

No 28 (DK 1818) is a portion of a plaque-like object of a green, vitreous paste, full of blow-holes, measuring 2 05 inches long and 0 17 inch thick. The reverse is flat and unornamented, whereas the upper surface is deeply scored with parallel lines. Level, 3 feet below surface. Room 15, Block 4, Section B, DK Area.

No 29 (HR 2665) is again a portion of a plaque of a very vitreous, light blue paste full of blow-holes. It measures 1 9 inches wide and 0 3 inch thick. Its reverse is flat and plain, and one corner is missing. The upper surface is ornamented with oblique incised lines which form a series of lozenges. Level, 7 feet below surface. House IX, Block 3, Section A, HR Area.

No 30 (HR 2929) is a fragment of vitreous paste, light green in colour and 0 3 inch thick. It is decorated on both sides with oblique incised lines. Level, 3 feet below surface. House X, Section B, HR Area.

No 31 (DK 2730), which is of white paste with traces on its surface of a light green glaze, measures 2 25 inches long by 0 25 inch thick. As in the case of No 30, both surfaces are adorned with oblique lines. (See also Pl CLV, 69.) Level, 4 feet below surface. Room 12, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

**Bevelled edge**

Both these objects are presumably pieces of inlay, especially No 30, whose edge is bevelled. The advantage of scoring both sides is that, after glazing, the better side could be placed uppermost and the less successful hidden in the cement of the setting.

Nos 32 and 33 (C 3063 and DK 1933) are two small faience vessels which are also illustrated in Pl CI, 10 and 8, respectively. They are described in Chapter XX on Stone and Faience Vessels.

No 34 (SD 1535) is also illustrated in line in Pl CLV, 43, and has already been described.

No 35 (VS 990) is part of a cover-like object, which was formerly about 3 inches in diameter and 0 2 inch thick. Its base is flat and the upper surface roughly decorated with incised lines. It is made of a soft spongy paste bearing traces of a glaze which is now apple-green in colour. Level, 3 feet below surface.

**Spindle-whorl**

No 36 (SD 2040) is a spindle-whorl made of a vitreous paste which is light blue in colour and glazed in blue and white, the latter of which may possibly have once been green. It is described in Chapter XXIV on Household Objects, Tools, and Implements. Level, 4 feet below surface.<sup>1</sup> From outside western wall of Block 7, Southern Buildings Section.

No 37 (DK 2562) is again a fragment of a plaque-like object of a green, vitreous paste, measuring 2 05 inches wide by 0 15 inch thick. Its lower surface is flat and the upper part deeply scored with parallel lines. Level, 3 feet below surface. Street between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

No 38 (DK 2256) is a piece of a plaque, or a fragment of inlay, of some kind of vitreous paste, light blue in colour. It measures 1 7 inches in length and 0 25 inch in thickness. Level, 1 ft 6 in below surface. Room 17, Block 3, Section B, DK Area.

**Grooved plaque**

No 39 (DM 226) is a very curious object, 1 7 inches wide by 0 23 inch thick. The two ends are missing. It consists of five tube-like pieces of faience joined together, the

<sup>1</sup> The blue on another piece of faience (HR 5842) was found to contain no trace of copper. Mr Sana Ullah suggests that cobalt was used for the darker blue.

internal diameter of each tube being 0.15 inch. An exactly similar object, but still more badly broken, is seen in No. 46. Both objects were made of a sandy-looking white paste with traces here and there on the surface of a light blue or green glaze. The holes in these objects are much too small to hold an eye-paint, as did somewhat similar objects in ancient Egypt, nor do they contain any trace of colour. They are perhaps beads or spacers of unusual size. Level, 12 feet below surface. Stūpa Section, SD Area.

No. 40 (DK 2948), which is a well-made spindle-whorl of a light blue, vitreous paste, is again described in Chapter XXIV on Household Objects, Tools, and Implements. As in the case of No. 36, glazes of two different colours were used on this whorl, one blue and the other probably green, which has now faded to white. Level, 3 feet below surface. Street between Blocks 1 and 2, Section B, DK Area.

No. 41 (SD 1894) and No. 47 (SD 1231) are similar spindle-whorls, which were both made of a soft white paste coated with a glaze which has faded to a light blue colour. They also are discussed in the chapter on Household Objects, etc. No. 41 was found in the clay packing between the two piers on the northern side of the Great Bath at a level of 6 feet below the surface. No. 47 comes from one of the cells on the eastern side of the same Bath. Level, 6 feet below surface.

No. 42 (HR 5536) measures 1.65 inches across and is 0.1 inch thick. The reverse is flat and undecorated. The glaze would seem to have once been green in colour. This object, which is a fragment of a larger piece of inlay, was found 6 feet below the surface of the ground. Room 8, House XVIII, Block 4, HR Area.

No. 43 (HR 4967) measures 0.7 inch wide. Both ends are missing. The reverse is flat and plain, the obverse rounded and fluted. It is made of a vitreous paste which is now white in colour. Level, 6 feet below surface. Room 95, House XIII, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

No. 44 (HR 3607) is a fragment of a spindle-whorl that formerly measured 1.7 inches in diameter. Its reverse is flat and its obverse slightly rounded. The hole in its centre to accommodate the spindle is 0.15 inch in diameter. It was made of a soft white paste covered with a light blue glaze. Level, 3 feet below surface. Room 97, House XIII, Block 2, Section B, HR Area.

No. 45 (HR 5837) measures 0.85 inch wide. One end is perfect and the other missing. This object is a piece of inlay very similar to No. 43. Its flat base and rounded lower portion are provided with small holes to take a fine wire which helped to secure the inlay in the cement in which it was once set.<sup>1</sup> It is made of a vitreous paste that is now an apple-green colour. Level, 7 feet below surface. Room 44, House XXIX, Block 5, Section B, HR Area.

No. 46 (SD 1397), which measures 1.8 inches wide and 0.4 inch thick, is similar to No. 39. Both sides are missing. The small hole running through each pipe-like section is 0.15 inch in diameter. From one of the cells on the eastern side of the Great Bath. Level, 6 feet below surface.

No. 48 (SD 427) is a fragment of a bangle made of a vitreous, greenish-blue paste. The bangle was originally 3 inches in diameter by 0.3 inch thick, and is ornamented on the outside with a herring-bone pattern. Level, 4 feet below surface. Bracelet

No. 49 (HR 4628). Fragment of a small faience vase made of a white paste. It still shows traces of its original green or blue glaze. Level, 4 feet below surface. From the open space, south of House XLVIII, Block 6, Section B, HR Area.

No. 50 (HR 5804). This is a portion of a bead of cylindrical form, measuring 0.5 inch

<sup>1</sup> The same procedure was adopted in early Sumer. Hall and Woolley, *Al 'Ubaid*, pl. xxxiii.

in diameter Its sides are fluted Made of a sandy-looking, white paste with traces of a glaze of greenish colour Level, 2 feet below surface

No 51 (HR 5565) A fragment of a bangle made of a light green vitreous paste High Street, N E of House I, Section A, HR Area Level, 2 feet below surface

No 52 (HR 5894) Cylindrical bead with fluted sides, measuring 1 2 inches long by 0 5 inch in diameter Made of a soft grey paste that was formerly covered with a glaze Level, 9 feet below surface Rooms 1 and 13, House XXIII, Block 2, Section B, HR Area

**Base of vessel** No 53 (HR 2724) Hollow, cone-shaped object, measuring 0 9 inch high Possibly the base of a model vase or offering-stand There is a hole 0 1 inch in diameter through the stem that communicates with the concave base It is made of a vitreous paste of a light green colour Level, 5 feet below surface From western side of First Street, HR Area

### VITREOUS PASTE

**Vitreous paste** In the above descriptions of the faience and paste objects illustrated in Pl CLVII, a vitreous paste has been alluded to as well as ordinary faience This vitreous paste resembles glass in some respects It has a smooth fracture and when examined through a magnifying glass frequently shows a number of air or blow-holes It is opaque and is therefore not a variety of porcelain It shows no evident impurities or admixture, as would be the case if a paste had been mixed with an ordinary adhesive to strengthen it

**Analysis** I give below the analysis of a sample of this vitreous paste by Mr Sana Ullah, Archæological Chemist in India —

	Per cent
Silica	88 12
Alumina	3 2
Ferric oxide	1 82
Calcium Oxide	1 26
Alkali Oxides	5 04
Cupric Oxide	0 46
Total	<u>99 90</u>

The compounds were fired to about 1200° C

Another analysis made by Dr Hamid of a fragment of a small jar, light blue in colour and made of this vitreous paste (HR 3572), is as follows —

	Per cent
Silica	85 90
Ferric oxide and alumina	6 74
Lime	1 73
Magnesia	0 38
Alkalies	3 70
Oxide of copper	0 46
Loss on ignition	1 49
Total	<u>100 40</u>

**Vitreous slabs** VS 195 is a fragment of an irregularly shaped slab of this vitreous material, of a cærulean blue colour The paste had evidently been poured when in a viscous condition on to some flat surface, to which it had never adhered The upper part of the slab is slightly rounded

and puckered in places owing to cooling. It was 0.25 inch thick, but its original dimensions cannot be obtained.

Another piece of vitreous paste (VS 1636) was also formerly a part of a similar slab. It is illustrated in Pl. CLIV, 2 and 3. It now measures 1.3 inches wide and 0.22 inch thick, the original length of the slab is not known. The fragment has the same general appearance as VS 195, but is of slightly lighter colour. It also has a rounded upper surface, but its base is flat and it was evidently poured out, or lifted when hot, on to a wire (?) screen, whose impression is clearly seen. Contraction would have separated the slab from the metal as it cooled.

The following is an analysis of VS 195 that was made by Dr. Hamid —

	Per cent
Silica	84.66
Ferric oxide and alumina	6.31
Lime	1.40
Magnesia	trace
Alkalies	5.48
Oxide of copper	0.97
Loss on ignition	1.18
Total	<u>100.00</u>

These two slabs are very similar in composition to the finished objects of vitreous paste. **Mode of use** Possibly they were intended to be ground to a powder, like the modern enamels, and used for glazing purposes after a little soda had been added to serve as a flux. In practice, however, it was found that after grinding up a sample from the slab it was difficult to make the resulting powder adhere properly to a piece of steatite. This difficulty, of making such a powder adhere to the object to be glazed while being dried and before fusing, could have been overcome in several ways, as, for example, by mixing certain oils with the powder which volatilize at a high temperature, leaving no trace behind them.<sup>1</sup> Again, these slabs may have been heated in a flame to a semi-fluid condition and applied in that state to cover such articles as pottery beads and the like. A subsequent and prolonged heating of an object so treated would result in the glaze flowing freely over it. It appears to me that bead No. 50 in Pl. CXLVI was made in this way.<sup>2</sup>

An interesting piece of vitreous paste is illustrated in Pl. CLIX, 3 (HR 5843). This **Inlay decoration** is a fragment of a vase of light blue paste. The surface was incised with a knife to a depth of about 0.15 inch, to form a pattern consisting of a broad band placed between borders of three narrower bands on either side. But no attempt was made to ensure any great accuracy in the width of the bands. The incisions were filled in with a paste that is now white, and this filling was then carefully pared down to make it exactly level with the surface of the vase itself. The vase was then fired at a high temperature. Both the paste of the filling and that of the vase itself were made of a fine, gritty-looking substance that seems to have been plentifully mixed with a glaze.<sup>3</sup> The resulting substances are opaque, vitreous materials with pittings here and there that are probably due to escaping gases. This particular piece resembles the many objects of vitreous paste that have been found at Mohenjo-daro.

<sup>1</sup> I would instance pear-seed oil, frequently used for enamels at the present day.

<sup>2</sup> See Chap. XXVI, p. 516, for a description of this bead.

<sup>3</sup> For a description of the preparation of frits in Egypt, see Petrie, *Arts and Crafts of Ancient Egypt*, pp. 116-17. Also Lucas, *Ancient Egyptian Materials*, chap. 11.

and Harappi save for the inlay of another colour. It was unearthened from House XXXII, Block 5, Section B, HR Area, at a level of 2 ft 4 in below the surface.

Resemblance to glass

The outward resemblance of this fragment to an opaque glass is very close, and it was probably still more so when the vessel was first made, for its colours have now faded badly owing to age and the salty nature of the soil in which it was found. But the granular nature of its paste proves it definitely not to be a glass.

### FAIENCI

Body

The ordinary articles of faience are composed of a white or greyish paste coated with a glaze, which, presumably owing to the action of salt or damp, has generally faded to a light blue or green. This paste is granular in appearance and sometimes contains black specks, which may be the carbonized remains of an adhesive that it was sometimes found necessary to introduce to hold the paste together before it was dipped in, or printed with the glaze and fired.

From external examination two faience objects, both from the DK Area, the first being a broken-seated human figurine and the second the base of a small vessel, appeared to have been moulded from a crystalline, siliceous material like the faience of ancient Egypt. Dr Hamid reports, however, that the body material of these two objects is steatite, which has all the appearance of having been artificially crushed. The technique of moulding, glazing, and firing in this particular case must have been essentially the same as in other faience objects. The relatively small proportion of water is significant, as it shows the effect of heat.

Dr Hamid's analysis of this most interesting composition is given below —

	Bar Per cent	Figure Per cent
Silica	57.99	57.23
Oxides of Iron <sup>1</sup> and Aluminium	4.85	3.69
Lime	4.31	6.39
Magnesium	27.20	28.99
Alkalies	3.54	1.88
Oxide of Copper	1.09	0.46
Loss on ignition	2.01	1.36
Totals	100.99	100.00

Egyptian  
faience

There has always been some doubt as to the material of the body used in the faience of ancient Egypt. It has been stated to be sand, powdered sand, carved sandstone, powdered quartz rock, ground quartz pebbles, etc.<sup>2</sup> But whatever the material used, it always contains over 90 per cent of silica. Mr Lucas is of the opinion that crushed white quartz sand was the material employed.<sup>3</sup> No analyses have yet been made, to my knowledge, of early Babylonian faience.

It is questionable whether any added silicate had sufficient adhesive power to hold together the powdered steatite before it was fired.<sup>4</sup> Possibly, the object could have been extracted from its mould while still damp and, after being coated with the glaze, was heated

<sup>1</sup> The whole of the iron is expressed as Ferric Oxide.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Lucas, *Ancient Egyptian Materials*, pp. 32 and 33.

<sup>4</sup> It has since been proved by experiment that it does.

slowly in an increasing temperature until the fusing of the glaze firmly bound the whole mass together

I do not think that the use of powdered steatite as a body material has ever been detected in the faience of Egypt. Objects cut from solid stone and then glazed are extremely common even in the earliest times in that country, and we find the same process frequently practised at Mohenjo-daro. From a technical point of view, the employment of ground steatite in place of carved steatite marks a great advance in craftsmanship, it enabled objects to be readily duplicated in moulds with little expenditure of time or trouble.<sup>1</sup>

**Powdered  
steatite**

Though faience objects were commonly moulded of this powdered steatite, it was found necessary to do a certain amount of work to them before the glaze was applied. The material is too coarse to be run into the moulds in a fluid state, instead, it had to be pressed in. Fine details, such as the hair in the case of animal figures, were inclined to lose their sharpness in such a process, and it was found necessary to touch them up with some kind of tool.

**Moulding**

In those objects whose glaze is well preserved it is found to be smooth and thin in the majority of cases, with no evidence of the over-firing that produces a slightly matt and even pitted surface.

We do not find the beautiful blues and greens that are so well known in Egypt, but this is probably due to the exceptionally high proportion of salt in the soil of Mohenjo-daro.

**Colours**

An interesting piece of faience is shown in Pl. CLIX, 4. This is part of a small jar (A 129). The paste of which it was made is a coarse, friable material, which was first bound together by some other material than the glaze. Its surface was then covered with a thin glaze, now light blue in colour, and ornamented by thin bands of a purplish-black. These bands were merely painted on the surface of the glaze, so thickly that they lie well above the surface of the jar. Judging from its texture and colour, this paint seems to consist of a frit coloured with manganese. Its present raised and blobby appearance may be due to fear on the part of the maker of the jar that over-firing would cause the bands to run and mix with one another.

**Painted glaze**

Dr. Hamid, who examined this fragment for me, states: "The dark bands consist of an easily fusible silicate glaze which owes its purple-black colour to the presence of manganese. It also contains iron which was probably present along with manganese in the natural ore employed as pigment. It was possible to prepare a sample for analysis from the interior of the body which seemed particularly free from glaze. No copper could be detected in it. It contains only traces of iron. The material is neither steatite nor pottery. From a preliminary analysis its composition seems similar to that of the material described as vitreous paste, though it is softer in nature and free from glaze."

**Description**

Level, 3 feet below the surface. Room 13, Block 1, Section A, DK Area.

#### GLAZED POTTERY

Two very interesting glazes covered the bead found in Room 18, House XV, Block 2, Section B, HR Area (HR 5026), that is illustrated in Pl. CXLVI, 50. It was at first thought that this bead was entirely made of glass, but a closer examination proved it to be pottery thickly coated with two coloured glazes, brown and white. While the brown is only a thin covering, the white glaze extends to a good depth in the body of the bead.<sup>2</sup> The former

**Pottery bead**

<sup>1</sup> Though we have as yet found no moulds at Mohenjo-daro, it is certain that they were extensively employed in the manufacture of faience objects.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 516 *supra*.

seems to have been coloured with some form of iron <sup>1</sup> Dr Hamid has analysed this bead as follows —

	Pottery, base of bead Per cent		The "glaze" Per cent
Silica	71.12	Silica	86.28
Alumina	9.27	Alumina and Iron Oxide	7.78
Iron Oxide	10.91	Lime	2.35
Lime	1.77	Magnesia	0.61
Magnesia	1.55	Soda	1.21
Soda and Potash	3.77	Potash	nil
Loss on ignition	1.69	Loss on ignition	2.05
Total	100.08	Total	100.28

### Mosaic glass

The two sherds illustrated in Pl. CLIX, 1 and 2, look very like copies of mosaic glass, though no true glass has as yet been found either at Harappā or Mohenjo-daro. Both are made of a light-grey clay of medium thickness, well baked and fairly tough <sup>2</sup>. The dark, wavy markings are a purplish-black slip, which has been proved to contain manganese. It seems that these two pieces of pottery were first of all coated with this dark slip and then washed over with a glaze, but, before firing, the latter was partially removed with a comb-like instrument so as to leave a wavy pattern. This is an unusual technique, but it is seen on a printed pottery sherd lately found at Kish by M. Watelet <sup>3</sup>. On this sherd, also, a dark-coloured slip was printed and was subsequently partially removed in exactly the same way and with very similar results, except that the colour of the ground is different owing to the ware in this case being drab in colour. I am inclined to think that the sherd from Kish is of much the same date as the two pieces from Mohenjo-daro.

As some doubt had been cast on the possibility of these two pieces being glazed, they were sent to Dr H. J. Plenderleith, of the British Museum, for further examination, and his report is given in Appendix II (p. 692).

Owing to their resemblance to some modern ware, these two pieces of glazed pottery were at first suspect, but during the season 1928-29 I have obtained certain proof that they are the work of the Indus Valley Civilization by the fortunate find of a third sherd of the same technique and colouring at an early level in the DK Area <sup>4</sup>.

No. 1 in Pl. CLIX (VS 195) was found at a depth of 2 feet below the surface of the ground in the VS Area, and No. 2 (HR 1114) at a depth of 5 feet in the HR Area. The third sherd comes from the north-west corner of House I, Block 1, Section A, HR Area.

These four sherds, which, it should be noted, came from different parts of Mohenjo-daro, appear to be the oldest examples of glazed pottery that have as yet been found in any country.

<sup>1</sup> The colour may have been green in the first place, subsequently ageing to brown.

<sup>2</sup> The term "glaze", here as well as in some other places, is used rather loosely for want of a better name for this substance, which though glassy in appearance is not a true glass—ancient glasses being essentially soda lime silicates. It may be that in certain cases water saturated with carbonic acid is responsible for the removal of most of the alkalis.

<sup>3</sup> A certain amount of coarse white sand or quartz is present in the paste as well as a considerable amount of dirt, some of which has the appearance of charcoal.

<sup>4</sup> Now in the Ashmolean Museum, where it is stated to have been found in Area C, Kish, in 1929. This printed sherd shows no trace of glaze and it was the print that was removed.

<sup>5</sup> This season (1929-30) has produced a fourth fragment, also from a low level.

EARLY HISTORY OF FAIENCE, VITREOUS PASTE, AND GLASS

Though we do not yet know with certainty in what country faience was invented, the archaeological evidence at present available would seem to accord this honour to Egypt, where the glazing of various kinds of pastes as well as of stone was practised as early as pre-Dynastic times. It is possible, however, that the art was introduced into that country from the East. Faience beads first appear in what is known as the second civilization of the pre-Dynastic period of Egypt, which commenced about Sequence Date 38. Petrie would date this between 10000 and 8000 B.C.,<sup>1</sup> but others bring its latter end down to approximately 3400 B.C.<sup>2</sup> This question need not be discussed here, though in view of the fact that it must be referred to again later on, I would like to state that in my opinion a date between the two given appears to be more probable.

**Invention of glaze**

The glazing of beads and other objects made of faience was certainly practised in very early times in Mesopotamia, for a number of faience articles were found at Jemdet Nasr near Kish,<sup>3</sup> in association with painted ware that has very close affinities with the painted pottery of Musyān and of Susa II. The date of this site and its painted pottery is still open to question, but there can be no doubt that it is as old as, if not older than, the pre-Dynastic period of Egypt. I would myself date it as early as 4000 B.C., if not some time before that.<sup>4</sup>

**Early examples**

In Elam also, faience is associated with painted pottery and was made in very early times. It was probably first manufactured at about the same time as in Mesopotamia, for that the two countries were once occupied by similar civilizations is strongly suggested by the many similarities in their painted wares.

In the lower levels of Anau in Turkestan, faience is represented by a solitary bead which was found at the level of Culture III.<sup>5</sup> But possibly the salty nature of the soil at that site may be responsible for the wholesale destruction of glaze.<sup>6</sup> In the mixed layers, however, and also in association with the pottery of the younger culture of the South Kurgan at Anau, Pumpelly found fragments of faience which consisted of a glaze covering a white sandy body, these he compares with Egyptian faience. From the circumstances of their occurrence he was unable to deduce their actual provenance, though he definitely states that the possibility of their being of modern or mediæval origin is not to be entertained.<sup>7</sup>

**Anau**

The presence of the one bead in an early level by no means proves that faience was manufactured by the inhabitants of Anau. This solitary specimen may quite conceivably have been imported. Nevertheless, one suspects that even in early times the people of that site were well acquainted with faience ornaments, as the use of this material was so general in the Near and Middle East.

As the glazed objects illustrated in these volumes prove, faience was extensively manufactured in the Indus Valley, we find it as frequently in the lower as in the higher levels.

**Common at levels**

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Prehistoric Egypt*, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Peake and Fleure, *Priests and Kings*, p. 34.

<sup>3</sup> My account of these is shortly to be published by the Field Museum, Chicago.

<sup>4</sup> Langdon places the date of Jemdet Nasr about 3500 B.C. (*Oxford Editions of Cuneiform Texts*, vol. vii, p. iii), and Gadd the date of A-anni-padda of the First Dynasty of Ur about 3100 B.C. at the earliest (Hall and Woolley, *Al-Ubaid*, p. 140). If, however, we compare the very archaic signs on the Jemdet Nasr tablets with the considerably more developed writing on the inscriptions of A-anni-padda, 400 years does not seem to me to be enough to allow for the difference between the two styles of writing.

<sup>5</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol. 1, p. 160, pl. 42, fig. 8.

<sup>6</sup> In certain soils glaze entirely disappears.

<sup>7</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol. 1, p. 173.

And it is just as common at Harappā as it is at Mohenjo-daro. We have provisionally dated some of the lower levels of Mohenjo-daro to 3250 B.C., but there is no reason to doubt that faience will also occur in lower strata still at correspondingly earlier dates.

Nāl

A few glazed beads were found by Mr Hargreaves at Nāl in central Balūchistān associated with painted pottery.<sup>1</sup> There is, however, some doubt about the date of this pottery, Sir Aurel Stein is inclined to regard it as later rather than prior to the painted pottery of the Indus Valley Civilization, despite the fact that its thinness and certain details of its decoration bring it into line with some of the painted pottery of Susa I.<sup>2</sup>

Crete

That faience as well as a kind of vitreous paste was known in Crete as early as the period E M II (approximately 2800-2500 B.C.) is proved by the finding of glazed beads and a faience bowl which was unearthed at Mochlos.<sup>3</sup> It is generally concluded that the art of glazing was introduced into Crete from Egypt in the first place, and that later its manufacture became established in the island itself. The colour is a pale bluish-green resembling that in use during the early dynasties of Egypt, with which it can be correlated in point of time.

Europe

It is only in comparatively late times that faience was manufactured in Europe, whither it seems to have been introduced indirectly from Egypt. Certain segmented glazed beads very similar to those illustrated in Pl. CXLVI, 28-30, have been found both in Egypt and Crete, dated in the former country as early as the eleventh dynasty—they are also common in the eighteenth dynasty—and in Crete to Period M M III-L M III. The same form of glazed bead has been found in many parts of Europe, including Wiltshire and even Scotland, and it is thought that in the British Isles they became a local manufacture. Sir Arthur Evans has devoted especial attention to this type of bead, of which a number are illustrated in his first book on Knossos.<sup>4</sup>

Mesopotamia  
or Elam

Taking into consideration the age of the faience objects found in the different countries, the available evidence points to either Egypt or Mesopotamia, with which I include Elam, as being the original home of faience. And owing to the large number of articles of this material that occur in Egypt, the honour of having invented faience has generally been conceded to that country. But it should be remembered that at present we know a great deal about the archaeological history of that country and but little about that of Mesopotamia or Elam. The fact that faience was common at Jemdet Nasr, which up to the present is the earliest site that has been excavated there, and which from the nature of its painted pottery appears to be of a date prior to the pre-Dynastic period of Egypt, suggests, indeed, that the Egyptians borrowed the craft from either Mesopotamia or Elam.

Not invented  
independently

I cannot think that faience was invented independently in both Mesopotamia and Egypt. Its manufacture is a somewhat elaborate process and requires great attention to detail, first in the preparation of the glaze, then in its application, and finally in firing it in a muffle or kiln. Taking all this into consideration, it seems much more probable that the craft originated somewhere in the Middle East and thence gradually spread over the ancient world. The fine blues and greens that this material provides must always have been appreciated, especially for articles of adornment, for stones possessing these colours, such as lapis-lazuli and green-felspar, were expensive and in some countries difficult to procure.

<sup>1</sup> *Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 35, p 34

<sup>2</sup> Compare, for example, the pattern on a lyre found at Ur, dated to 3500-3300 B.C. (*Artiq Journ*, vol 15, pl XLIII, fig 1), with a design on some of the Nāl pottery (*Mem Arch Surv Ind*, No 35, pl VII, figs 36 and 39). These are almost identical except that in the Sumerian decoration there is a dot in the middle of the eye shaped roundel. The decoration on the Nāl jars is, to my mind, a variant of the Ur pattern, and not very far removed from it in date.

<sup>3</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol 1, p 85

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*, vol 1, pp 491-3

It is significant that the second civilization of the pre-Dynastic period of Egypt, during which faience first appears in that country,<sup>1</sup> is supposed to have come from the East, though perhaps not from so far off as Mesopotamia or Elam. Petrie provisionally assigns the earlier home of this civilization to somewhere on the Arabian coast, whence it entered the Nile valley by the Koseir-Wādy Hammāmāt route.<sup>2</sup> The people who brought this civilization with elements of a proto-Babylonian culture<sup>3</sup> might quite well have been acquainted with the civilization of Mesopotamia and Elam, either direct or through intermediaries. Petrie has, indeed, suggested that they may originally have emigrated from Susa itself and have made a long halt at some point before reaching Egypt.<sup>4</sup>

**Proto-Babylonian culture**

In the above remarks I have assumed that the proto-Elamitic civilization was older than that of pre-Dynastic Egypt, a view that is held by Petrie and many others.<sup>5</sup> Indeed, further investigations will probably show that the former civilization had greater influence than has hitherto been supposed. That it also influenced the Indus Valley Civilization can hardly, I think, be questioned.

### *Glazed Pottery*

Though we have seen that faience was extensively manufactured in ancient times, the glazing of pottery vessels appears to have been introduced in most countries at a much later date, probably for the reason that the glazing of comparatively large objects, such as pottery, is a difficult process. As I have already mentioned, the earliest examples of glazed pottery have been found at Mohenjo-daro. In Egypt it appears to be unknown before Roman times.<sup>6</sup> Yet in Nubia, Reisner is said to have found a large number of pieces of glazed pottery in a tomb dated to the twelfth dynasty, which appears to be of local manufacture.<sup>7</sup> If this ware is actually glazed pottery, it is curious that it had not appeared in Egypt by that time. In Mesopotamia, glazed pottery first appears about 1000 B.C., and was especially common at the time of Nebuchadnezzar.<sup>8</sup> In Crete, it has not apparently been found at all.

**Glazed pottery hitherto late**

It seems that glazed pottery disappeared for a time in India, but it came in again in the Kushān period (second century A.D.). From then onwards it seems to have survived down to modern times. Ross states that there is a tradition in India that enamelled pottery, by which I conclude he means glazed pottery, and which he calls a sumptuary art, was introduced from China through Persia.<sup>9</sup> Some would ascribe the invention of glazed pottery to China on the flimsy ground that, as that country invented porcelain, it must also have invented glazed ware. We as yet know little about the very early fabrics of that country, but it is said on good authority that even glazed pottery was not known in that country before the Han Dynasty (206 B.C. – A.D. 220), long after it was commonly used in Mesopotamia.<sup>10, 11</sup> There is, it should

**Kushān period**

<sup>1</sup> Glaze, except on stone, is unknown in the Badarian period. Brunton and Caton-Thompson, *Badarian Civilization*, p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Ancient Egypt*, 1917, pt. 1, pp. 26–36. Petrie, *Prehistoric Civilization*, p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> *Camb. Arc. Hist.*, vol. 1, p. 254.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 256.

<sup>5</sup> *Ancient Egypt*, 1917, pt. 1, p. 32.

<sup>6</sup> Lucas, *Ancient Egyptian Materials*, p. 58.

<sup>7</sup> *Ancient Egypt*, 1916, pt. 11, p. 87, also *Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin*, Boston, Dec., 1915.

<sup>8</sup> According to Harrison this was a lead glaze. Harrison, *Pots and Pans*, p. 53.

<sup>9</sup> *Land of the Five Rivers*, p. 44.

<sup>10</sup> *Ency. Brit.* (11th ed.), vol. v, p. 744. Ceramics. Dr. Andersson has not reported the presence of glaze in Chalcolithic sites in China.

<sup>11</sup> The Chinese appear to have obtained their knowledge of lead glaze from the West. Harrison, *Pots and Pans*, p. 53.

be noted, a very considerable difference between the processes involved in making porcelain and glazed pottery. The former is a vitrified clay of a special kind, whereas the latter is made by applying a glass-like material to an earthenware base.

**Possibly foreign origin**

It is certainly interesting to find that glazed pottery was used in India before it appears to have been known in Mesopotamia. And it should be noted that the quality of the Indian sherds that I have just described is equal in finish to any glazed ware of ancient Mesopotamia. The four pieces found at Mohenjo-daro are beyond a doubt the handiwork of a potter who was well acquainted with the process and able to carry it to a high degree of perfection. From the fact that only four samples of this glazed ware have been found, we must conclude, at least for the present, that it was not extensively manufactured. Indeed, we cannot be certain that it was actually made in India, it may conceivably have been imported. We must, nevertheless, provisionally accept its Indian origin, for there is no other country known to us where glazed pottery vessels were manufactured at such an early date.<sup>1</sup>

### *Vitreous Paste*

**History**

The history of this material, which to the casual eye closely resembles an opaque glass, is at present obscure. At Mohenjo-daro it occurs as commonly as faience, and it was doubtless appreciated for its strength and the compactness of its paste. It can readily be moulded, and objects made of it, though simple in design, have their details well defined. I do not know if this substance has yet been found in Mesopotamia, I have seen no samples at Kish or elsewhere. In Egypt, a very similar material to that found at Mohenjo-daro was commonly used in the twenty-sixth dynasty, it is described by Petrie as "a beautiful hard stoneware, apparently made by mixing some glaze with the body, enough to fuse it into a solid mass throughout and with a fine and smooth surface without any face glaze."<sup>2</sup>

A variety of vitreous paste known as glass-paste is mentioned by Hall as being used in the manufacture of Cretan beads in M M III-L M I times. This substance, he states, was peculiar to the Minoans, and was not used in Egypt.<sup>3</sup> Possibly this is the same substance that Sir Arthur Evans describes as a vitrified paste, and which seems to be the same material as that manufactured at Mohenjo-daro.<sup>4</sup>

**Possible Indian intervention**

For the present, therefore, we may surmise that this vitreous paste was an Indian invention and that it very slowly spread from that country. It is a distinct advance on faience, though I doubt whether its colour was always as fine, as it has little or no surface glaze.

### *Glass*

**Earliest glass**

As negative evidence is always useful, it is desirable to mention here that no true glass has yet been found either at Harappā or Mohenjo-daro, though the use of glass is not in reality far removed from the process of glazing pottery. The earliest examples of true glass that have been found up to the present come from Egypt. They include an impressed Hathor head found

<sup>1</sup> That small pottery objects such as beads were frequently glazed, is well known, both in early Egypt and Sumer. But technical difficulties may perhaps have prohibited its use in a larger way. For an example of a glazed pottery object of early date from Sumer, see Mackay, *Report on the Excavation of the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, pt 1, p. 43, pl. xviii, fig. 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Arts and Crafts of Ancient Egypt*, p. 116.

<sup>3</sup> Hall, *Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age*, p. 198, note.

<sup>4</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, pp. 489-90.

in a pre-Dynastic grave<sup>1</sup> of Sequence Date 41, or the beginning of the second civilization, and glass beads from other pre-Dynastic burials<sup>2</sup>. The earliest specimen of glass as yet found in Mesopotamia was unearthed at Abu Shahrein by Hall, who found it in a deposit older than the third dynasty of Ur (c. 2300 B.C.)<sup>3</sup>. The glass beads discovered by Herzfeld under the town houses of Samarra<sup>4</sup> may be of approximately the same date, and Koldewey claims that certain vessels of mosaic glass found in Mesopotamia date back to the period when glass was in common use in Egypt (about 1500 B.C.)<sup>5</sup>. These vessels may, however, have been imported. In Palestine glass appears in the Third Semitic Period (c. 1400-1000 B.C.), but it is thought to have been imported from Egypt<sup>6</sup>. Glass was unknown in Crete up to Middle Minoan times, when it was sparingly used for beads at the time of the twelfth dynasty of Egypt (c. 2200-2000 B.C.)<sup>7</sup>.

# DECORATED CARNELIAN

Nos 43-5 in Pl. CXLVI illustrate three beads of especial technical interest

Design in white

No 43 (VS 2546), also illustrated in Pl. CLVII, 9, is a carnelian bead of a beautiful translucent red colour with a design upon it in narrow white lines. These lines have been burnt into the stone, and the fine colour of the stone itself proves that it had been subjected to heat. Found in House XVII, VS Area, at a depth of 1 foot below the surface.

No 44 (L 225) is also of red carnelian with a white line around the edge on both faces. It was found just beneath the surface of the ground in Chamber 114, Block 6, Section A, L Area.

No 45 (SD 1198) is red carnelian covered with fine white lines. It was found in the passage west of Chamber 8 of the Bath Building, at a depth of 5 ft. 5 in. below the surface.

These decorated carnelian beads, as they can best be described, are for some reason— which cannot at present be explained—very rare at Mohenjo-daro. In fact, only four specimens are known from that site<sup>8</sup>. The process by which the white lines were made to adhere so closely to the stone has already been explained in a short note that I contributed to the *JRAS*<sup>9</sup>. Carnelian beads treated in exactly the same way were found in a series of graves of pre-Sargonic date at Kish in Mesopotamia, though comparatively few in number<sup>10</sup>. I am told that the process is still carried on in the south of India,<sup>11</sup> where, however, it is a decaying industry<sup>12 13</sup>.

Rare at  
Mohenjo-daro

<sup>1</sup> Petrie, *Prehistoric Egypt*, p. 43, (110), pl. 15, No. 47. It is suggested that it may have been imported.

<sup>2</sup> Maciver and Mace, *El Amrah and Abydos*, 1902.

<sup>3</sup> Hall, *The Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age*, p. 71.

<sup>4</sup> Frankfort, *Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East*, No. 1, p. 61.

<sup>5</sup> Koldewey, *Excavations at Babylon*, pp. 255-6.

<sup>6</sup> Handcock, *Archæology of the Holy Land*, pp. 271-2.

<sup>7</sup> Evans, *Palace of Minos*, vol. 1, p. 104.

<sup>8</sup> The fourth bead, which I have not yet seen, was found in the room west of chamber 46, House V, Block 2, of the HR area, at a depth of 6 feet below the surface of the ground.

<sup>9</sup> *JRAS* 1925, pp. 689 sqq.

<sup>10</sup> Mackay, *A Sumerian Palace*, pt. 11, pl. 15, Nos. 54-8 and 62-3. In particular compare No. 62 of the above with No. 44, Pl. CXLVI of this work.

<sup>11</sup> Decorated carnelian beads are common on sites of the Scytho-Parthian and Kushān periods in the North-West of India.—[Ed.]

<sup>12</sup> Similarly decorated carnelian beads have been recovered by Sir Aurel Stein from sites between Khotan and Kan-chou. See Stein, *Serindia*, vol. 14, pp. 100, 117, pl. 14. The author also tells me that he has found several specimens on Chalcolithic sites of Malrān and Kalāt.

<sup>13</sup> The industry was carried on at Schwān in Sind up to 35 years ago.

## IMITATION CARNELIAN

A few objects that are obviously imitations of decorated carnelian (Pl. CIV. VII, 8, 10, 11, and 12) have also been found at Mohenjo-daro.

**Powdered  
steatite**

No. 8 (SD 1998) is a rectangular bead measuring 1.5 inches long by 0.35 inch wide and thick. It is made of a fine white paste resembling powdered steatite, and is marked with red bands. The red is a thick hematite slip that has been carefully polished. Level, 8 feet below surface.

No. 10 (HR 1797) is the same shape as the curious shell and alabaster objects found at Mohenjo-daro (Pl. CIV. VII, 56 and 57, Pl. CIV. VI, 2-5), with a wavy surface above and below, and sometimes perforated, sometimes not.<sup>1</sup> The object in question has an outside diameter of 0.95 inch, is 0.5 inch high, and the diameter of its hole is 0.3 inch. It is made of a white paste that contains a gritty material resembling quartz, and its outer surface is smoothly coated with a dark red hematite slip that has been carefully polished. Upon this slip some faint irregular circles have been painted in white with three dots in the centre of each. It has also been mentioned in Chapter XXVI on Personal Ornament, for despite the large diameter of its hole it may have been worn as a bead.<sup>2</sup> Level, 6 ft. 6 in. below surface. Room 12, House VIII, Block 3, HR Area.

**Decorated  
vase**

No. 11 (SD 1823) is a fragment of a small vase made of a white paste. Like No. 10, it also was coated with a smooth red slip upon which irregular lines in white were painted which recall the "scrabbled" markings on some of the painted pottery. From Block 2, Southern Buildings Section. Level, 8 feet below surface.

No. 12 (HR 1960) is very similar to No. 10, except that there are more dots inside its circles. It is but a fragment and its estimated outside diameter is 1.5 inches and inside diameter 0.85 inch. Its height is 0.68 inch. Found in Room 1, House VII, Block 3, HR Area, at a depth of 5 ft. 6 in. below the surface.

## BRONZE CELLS FOR INLAY

In Pl. CLV. III, 3 and 7, and again in Pl. CXI. III, 9 and 10, two pieces of bronze are illustrated, whose cells were evidently intended to contain inlay. The larger piece, No. 7 (DK 2278), measures 1.55 inches across and 0.3 inch in thickness, the depth of each cell is 0.15 inch. Level, 4 ft. 6 in. below surface. Room 14, Block 2, Section B, DK Area.

No. 3 (DK 2279) is very similar except in its design, but is a smaller fragment. Level, 7 feet below surface. Room 4, Block 16, Section C, DK Area.

**Inlaid  
materials**

In neither of these pieces is any trace of the inlay left, whether of glaze, stone, or shell. The first seems the most probable, as the inlay could be inserted in the cells in a partly condition and fired in that position. Shell inlay would have required very careful cutting to make each piece fit closely to the cell, for which it was intended. I have not heard of inlay work of this description being found in Mesopotamia, but inlay with a stone backing is well known there in very early times. There is no reason, however, to think that the Sumerian did not sometimes also use metal for this purpose. In Egypt, moreover, especially in the Twelfth Dynasty, cloisonné work was practised extensively, the cells being formed by separate

<sup>1</sup> These last are probably unfinished.

<sup>2</sup> See *ASR* 1902-3, pl. XXVIII L, fig. 3, and p. 517 *supra*.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Mackay's view that these objects may have been merely beads seems hardly tenable in view of their obvious resemblance to the ring stones illustrated in Pl. XIII, 9 and 10, and Pl. XIV, 6 and 8. See pp. 61-3 *supra* — [FD]

pieces of flat wire instead of being cast. The former process may be a development of the latter, as it was probably found that when cast the walls of the cells could not be made of sufficient thinness.

#### WORKED AGATE

Two pieces of worked agate are of considerable interest. It is not possible, however, to illustrate them adequately, as their details are so fine (Pl CXXXIII, 19 and 20).

No 19 (SD 872) is rectangular in shape and measures 2.7 inches long by 0.8 inch wide by 0.47 inch thick. One face shows the natural surface of the pebble, on a second it has been first flaked and then partially rubbed down, and the third and fourth faces were both carefully smoothed and polished. Level, 7 feet below surface. **Mode of working**

No 20 (SD 820) is roughly rectangular in shape, measuring 3.05 inches long by 0.9 inch wide by 0.55 inch thick. One side shows the natural surface of the pebble, on another side and at one end it has been flaked exceptionally finely and smoothly. On the two remaining sides the flaking has been removed by careful polishing. Level, 3 feet below surface.

For what purpose these two unfinished pieces of agate were to be used, it is difficult to say. Possibly they were intended for burnishers for metal work. On the other hand, what are undoubted burnishers have been found, and they are triangular in section (Pl CXXX, 10, 32, and 36)<sup>1</sup>. The fineness and regularity of the flaking in both pieces, which are of Intermediate date, is extraordinary; it shows a very high level of craftsmanship.

In the working of flint, agate, and other hard siliceous stones the people of Mohenjo-daro were extremely proficient, as is proved by the chert weights, the two partially finished objects just described, the burnishers, and some of the harder stone beads. These materials were not, however, used for weapons, copper and bronze being used exclusively, and it is evident that these latter metals were both plentiful and cheap. Flint was, however, employed for ordinary domestic purposes; numbers of flakes (Pl CXXXI, 1-16) were found in nearly every house, together with the cores from which they were struck. **Proficiency in working hard stones**

#### TEXTILES

No textiles of any description are ordinarily preserved at Mohenjo-daro owing to the nature of the soil of that place, but adhering to the lid of the small silver vase illustrated in Pl CXL, 3, a small piece of woven material was found which had been preserved by being impregnated with silver salts.

This fragment of cloth was submitted to Mr James Turner, Director of the Technological Research Laboratory, Bombay, for examination, who remarks in his preliminary report that "The fibre was exceedingly tender and broke under very small stresses. However, some preparations were obtained revealing the convoluted structure characteristic of cotton. All the fibres examined were completely penetrated by fungal hyphae. The appearance of one of the convoluted fibres is shown in the accompanying photograph (Pl CLIX, 6 and 7). As this examination has been confined to a fragment measuring 0.1 inch in one direction by 0.3 inch in the other direction, these results can only be regarded as tentative." **Report on cloth.**

- (1) Fibre, Cotton
- (2) Weight of fabric 2 oz per square yard
- (3) Counts of warp 34's  
Counts of weft 34's
- (4) Ends (warp threads) 20 per inch  
Pock (weft threads) 60 per inch "

**Cotton.**

<sup>1</sup> These burnishers are of chert—[Ed.]

In conclusion, Mr Turner states "I would point out that the largest complete fragment recovered, when the paraffin wax was dissolved off, was so small that it is exceedingly difficult to attain certainty in the conclusions. However, I do not myself entertain any reasonable doubt that they are at any rate approximately correct" <sup>1</sup>

**Egypt** Egypt, which is now a great country for cotton, apparently did not produce this fibre in very early times. As far as we know at present, only flax and ramie were grown for the purpose of clothing. If cotton also had been woven in that country, it would have been noted before now, as owing to the extremely dry climate textiles, especially those from tombs, are exceptionally well preserved.

#### CEREALS AND FRUITS

**Wheat** In Chamber 60, Block 2, Section D, L Area, a quantity of wheat (L 855) was found lying on a pavement of Late date. It was probably once contained in a basket which had entirely perished. This wheat, of which there was a considerable quantity, was whole, but badly carbonized.

**Species** A sample was examined by Dr O Stapf, late Keeper of the Herbarium, Kew, who reports provisionally as follows —

"The grains show a remarkably wide range in size and shape, as if they had been derived from several strains. From a preliminary examination of the grains, I should say they represent a club-wheat (*Triticum compactum*), but the plumpest of the grains also approach *T. sphaerococcum*. Both species are still in cultivation in the Punjab."

Professor Percival, of Reading University, has also examined this wheat. He reports that in his opinion it is the Indian dwarf wheat (*Triticum sphaerococcum*).

A sample of wheat from the SD Area was also submitted to the same authority, who states it to be probably *T. sphaerococcum*, but not quite typical. It may belong to a form of *T. compactum*, Host. The latter wheat is not now found in India, it is, however, an old wheat, common in Afghanistan.

**Barley** Samples of barley from the HR Area have been identified by Professor Percival as *Hordeum vulgare*.

**Earliest cultivation** It is still uncertain whether barley was the first cereal to be cultivated by man. Both wheat and barley have been found in the earliest graves of Egypt. Samples of the former from early pre-Dynastic burials near Badari have been assigned to the "Emmer Group", a species that possesses fourteen chromosomes and varieties of which have been found growing wild in Syria and Transjordan <sup>2</sup>.

The wheat found at Mohenjo-daro belongs to another group with twenty-one chromosomes known as "Soft Wheats", which occur in a wild state in some parts of Persia.

**Wheat from Jemdet Nasr** Only one sample of very early wheat is known from Mesopotamia. This was found by Professor Langdon at Jemdet Nasr, but, unfortunately, there has been some controversy regarding its species <sup>3</sup>. Wheat found in the lowest levels of Anau in Turkestan has been identified by Dr Schellenberg as belonging to the "Soft Wheat" group <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Since this was written Mr Turner has been able to examine other samples of textile from Mohenjo-daro and has published them in *Bulletin No. 17, Technological Series, No. 12, Indian Central Cotton Committee*, Bombay, to which the reader is referred. See also pp 34 and 193 *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Peake, *JRAI*, vol lvi (1927), p. 33.

<sup>3</sup> *The Times*, 29th Jan, 3rd Feb, 7th Feb, 1927. Percival, *Nature*, vol cxix, p. 280.

<sup>4</sup> Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan* (1904), vol ii, pp 472 and 473.

A species of barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) found in pre-Dynastic graves in Egypt is the same as that found at Mohenjo-daro. This barley is said to be a later species than the wild *H. spontaneum*, a native of Western Asia. Barley grains and glumes found adhering to a sun-dried brick from the lowest level of the North Kurgan at Anau have been identified as *H. distichum*, a species that approaches very closely to the wild type of barley.

Mr Peake, in his presidential address to the Royal Anthropological Institute,<sup>1</sup> remarks "It is clear that wheat, and the practice of cultivating this grain, must have reached Egypt from Asia, where the plant is native." The same is probably true also of barley, but that cereal, owing to its more hardy nature, had possibly a much wider range than wheat, it will grow and ripen under conditions that would kill the more nutritious cereal.

Asiatic origin of wheat.

### Dates

Some badly carbonized date seeds (VS 3627) were found in Chamber 37, House I, VS Area, showing that the date was known and presumably eaten in prehistoric Sind. The date-palm is not now a common tree in Sind, it is only sparsely grown in gardens. But in the Panjāb there are several localities where large groves exist, and also in Bahāwalpur State. There is, therefore, no reason to think that dates were imported from abroad in ancient times. If they had been, a likely source would have been the Bahrein Islands or other places in the Persian Gulf, such as Dilmun and Māgan, which are mentioned in the earliest Sumerian inscriptions as being famous for this commodity. As far as we can see, the date was not a principal article of food in early Sind, as so few date kernels have been found at Mohenjo-daro, but perhaps the damp soil of that site is responsible for their disappearance.

Date-palm

### MEDICINES

Organic and sometimes inorganic substances also are subject to decay in the damp mounds of Mohenjo-daro, and by reason of this change they become practically indistinguishable from the soil in which they lie. Pieces of a coal-black substance, which is hard when dry and breaks with a shining black fracture, have been found in the DK and VS Areas and have long been a puzzle. This substance forms a dark-brown solution in water, which might lead one to think that it was some kind of ink.

Mr Sana Ullah, the Archæological Chemist in India, has now succeeded in identifying this substance. It is not an ink, but an ancient medicine called *Śilājīṭ*, which is very largely used at the present day in India as a cure for various ills. It is said to be a specific for dyspepsia, diabetes, diseases of the liver and spleen, to regulate the action of the heart, and as a good respiratory stimulant and expectorant.<sup>2</sup>

Śilājīṭ

Analysis

The analysis of this substance made by Dr Hamid is given in Appendix I (p 690). At the present day the name *śilājīṭ* is given to two substances. One is white in colour and is a more or less pure native aluminium sulphate. The second is called black *śilājīṭ* and is of quite a different nature. It exudes from the rocks, and, though it resembles a bituminous alum ore, there is vegetable matter mixed with it. It is this latter substance

<sup>1</sup> Journ Roy Anthropol Inst, vol lvn, 1927

<sup>2</sup> See Dr Hem Chandra Sen in Indian Medical Record, 14th and 21st May, 1902

that has been found at Mohenjo-daro. The localities in which it occurs are the lower, central, and upper ranges of the Himalayas, and it is brought down by various hill tribes for sale in the plains.

*Silājīr* may, of course, occur in other parts of the world. Prominence is given to it in this chapter, as it may have been exported anciently, and it may, therefore, be found on other sites of the Near and Middle East. If this be so, it may help us in tracing further trade connections with ancient India. This sample was found in the space south of Chamber 2, Block 1, Section C, Dh. Area, at a depth of 2 ft. 6 in. below the surface of the ground.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### SYSTEM OF WEIGHTS AT MOHENJO-DARO<sup>1</sup>

**A**MONGST the objects excavated at both Mohenjo-daro and Harappā are a large number of small rectangular blocks, mostly of a tawny or light grey banded chert, but also of other hard rocks such as gneiss. In one or two cases their form is cylindrical, but for the most part it is cubical. The blocks are well finished and polished, and are generally in a good state of preservation. None bears any inscription or mark indicating a value (Pl CXXX, 25, 26, and 34, Pl CXXXI, 20-35).

The results obtained from weighing these blocks show conclusively that they are weights belonging to a definite system, which is given in Table I.

In endeavouring to arrive at the most probable value of the unit, the only assumption I have made is that no one particular weight is more accurate than the rest, and that the probable percentage of error is the same for all. The loss due to chipping or wear of the edges in the specimens selected can rarely exceed 3 parts in 1,000, and in most cases is much less, the error due to this is therefore negligible in comparison with the variation of the different specimens of the same weight, which may evidently amount to as much as 10 per cent, though the mean deviation in a group hardly ever exceeds 2 per cent.

The assumption made by some metrologists that any given heavy weight, which happens to be in a good state of preservation and which, artistically speaking, has been made with care, can be taken as an accurate standard and that other weights can be derived from it as submultiples, is one which presupposes a knowledge of modern scientific method which is not justified by the evidence, particularly in the earlier periods.

The hypothesis of Ridgeway—a very reasonable one—that originally weighing was restricted to the more precious objects which would be bartered in small quantity, would lead us to expect the smaller weights to be the more accurate, and the evidence adduced in the tables shows much the same percentage consistency throughout the whole scale. The method of arriving at the most probable value of the unit was as follows: a casual inspection of the weights<sup>2</sup> showed that, with a few exceptions which were omitted, the weights fell into a series of groups which were in simple numerical ratios with one another. Giving the smallest the arbitrary value of unity, the others are in simple ratios, 2, 4, 8, etc. The mean weight of each group is divided by this ratio and multiplied by the number of specimens. The products for all the groups are added together and divided by the total number of specimens. This gives a mean value for the group of smallest weight in which every specimen weighed is allowed equal importance. The mean values for all the other groups are then obtained by multiplying

<sup>1</sup> In the Annual Report of the Archaeological Department for 1925-6, p. 92, Mr Mackay stated that a large range of weights had been examined by the Archaeological Chemist with the object of ascertaining whether in their ratios they agree with the metrological systems of other parts of the Ancient East. I should like to take this opportunity of explaining that it was Mr Hemmy and not the Archaeological Chemist who was the first to work out the system of these weights at Mohenjo-daro.—[Ed.]

<sup>2</sup> The lists of weights are given at pp. 596-8. See also pp. 461-4.

this mean value by the ratio already found. In this way we arrive at the calculated values shown in column (7) in Table I.

TABLE I—WEIGHTS AT MOHENJO DARO

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
N	1	1375 gm	—	—	1600	1370 gm	5	One weight in Cls L is a corrected value
L	2	272.95	2.25	270.70–275.20	320	273.92	— 97	
K	1	174.5	—	—	200	171.2	3.3	
J	6	135.97	88	134.59–137.81	160	136.96	— 99	
H	6	54.21	26	53.81–54.50	64	54.78	— 57	
G	26	27.29	24	26.85–29.00	32	27.39	— 10	= 211 + 81 <sup>1</sup>
F	32	13.79	26	13.49–14.90	16	13.70	— 09	
E	22	6.82	09	6.31–7.27	8	6.85	— 03	
D	9	3.10	03	1.24–3.51	4	3.42	— 02	
C	9	2.28	04	2.24–2.33	1/8	2.28	— 00	
B	5	1.77	06	1.69–1.86	2	1.71	— 06	—
A	1	.87	—	—	1	.856	— 01	—

Out of a total of 120 weights selected for their good condition, only seven do not fall into the above table, and curiously enough these form another series, although the number is too small to base any important deduction upon it, *vide* Table IV.

The weights found at Harappā were treated in the same way, and the results are shown in Table II.

TABLE II—WEIGHTS AT HARAPPĀ

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
N	1	1375 gm	—	—	1600	1376 gm	— 1	M and N are corrected values
M	1	546.7	—	—	640	550.4	— 3.7	
L	0	—	—	—	—	—	—	
K	0	—	—	—	—	—	—	
J	1	135.86	—	—	160	137.60	— 1.74	
H	1	54.32	—	—	64	55.04	— 72	—
G	13	27.55	46	26.79–28.64	32	27.52	— 03	—
F	9	13.86	25	13.62–14.94	16	13.76	— 10	—
E	4	6.84	10	6.65–6.98	8	6.88	— 04	—
D	3	3.44	04	3.39–3.49	4	3.44	— 00	—
B	1	1.70	—	—	2	1.72	— 02	—

<sup>1</sup> To avoid the confusion often found between the abbreviations for grams and grains, gm is used for grams and g<sup>1</sup> for grains troy.

The above table represents thirty-four out of thirty-nine selected weights. The exceptions will be considered later.

This table shows an exactly similar series of weights to the former, and the mean value for unit weight *A* is 860, which is practically identical with the value 856 found for the unit weight at Mohenjo-daro. There is, therefore, no local variation between the weights in the two places, although 500 miles apart. We may, therefore, combine the results in the two tables and obtain Table III.

TABLE III—WEIGHTS FOUND AT BOTH MOHENJO DARO AND HARAPPĀ

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
N	2	1375 gm	—	1375	1600	1371 gm	4	
M	1	546.7	—	—	640	548.5	— 1.8	
L	2	272.9	2.25	270.7–275.2	320	274.2	— 1.3	
K	1	174.5	—	—	200	171.4	3.1	—
J	7	135.95	77	134.59–137.81	160	137.1	— 1.1	—
H	7	54.23	23	53.81–54.50	64	54.84	— 61	—
G	39	27.38	33	26.79–29.00	32	27.42	— 04	—
F	41	13.81	26	13.37–14.94	16	13.71	10	= 211.5 g t
E	26	6.82	09	6.31–7.27	8	6.86	— 04	= 105.8 g t
D	12	3.41	06	3.24–3.51	4	3.43	— 02	—
C	2	2.28	04	2.24–2.33	$\frac{1}{3} \times 8$	2.28	00	= 35.3 g t
B	6	1.76	06	1.69–1.86	2	1.71	05	—
A	1	87	—	—	1	85.7	01	= 13.2 g t

In the above table are represented 147 out of 159 specimens which were considered in good enough condition to furnish reliable weights. Only three have been corrected, and these were large weights, the original form of which could readily be calculated from their dimensions.

The sequence of ratios is striking. Omitting group C, it runs as follows —

1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 160, 200, 320, 640, 1,600

There is not a sign here of the sexagesimal system, all the ratios are binary or decimal (with the exception of the two weights in group C, which weigh one-third of those in group E).

There are certain exceptional weights found in both places. It appears more than a coincidence that the seven found at Mohenjo-daro should be themselves in the simple ratios 1, 2, 3, 4, 24, 48 (*vide* Table IV), but the number of specimens is too small to build much upon.

TABLE IV—EXCEPTIONAL WEIGHTS AT MOHENJO-DARO

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean value observed	Ratio	Label	Remarks
U	1	47.30	48	DK 3176	—
T	1	24.50	24	DK 1411	—
S	2	3.92	4	{VS 3058	= 3.90 gms
R	1	3.03	3	{DK 220	= 3.93 gms
Q	1	2.07	2	DK 3183	(3.92 gm = 60.6 g t)
P	1	.98	1	DK 2106	—
				VS 332	—

At Harappā No 266, weighing 49.73 gm was made of gneiss, but though the faces were in a state of high polish, the edges were rounded. It is probably a worn member of Group H. No 1,184, weighing 3.96, is slightly chipped and, therefore, should weigh slightly above 4. It cannot, therefore, belong to Group D, but appears to be a member of Group S in Table IV. No 3,556, weighing 3.12 gm, is of gneiss, and has its edges rounded. This is probably due to wear, and this weight probably belongs to Group D. B (g) 23, weighing 1.255, made of chert, is in excellent condition. It cannot be placed with any group.

A comparison was made with the weights found at different times and places in Iraq and at Susa.

The best collection of data available was that in the Memoir of M. Soutzo, in vol. xii of the *Délégation en Perse*. For a just comparison it was desirable to make an analysis of these weights in the same manner as above described. Weights described as being broken or in poor condition were omitted, whilst those of doubtful attribution or definitely aberrant are considered separately.

The weights belonging to the Babylonian light *mina* system are considered together in Table V, in Table VI are given those definitely marked as belonging to the Assyrian heavy *mina* system, and in Table VII those found at Susa which belong to the Babylonian system. As some of the smaller weights did not appear to be weighed to the nearest decigram, weights less than half a shekel were not taken into account in calculating the mean value of the unit from all the weights.

Comparison  
with the  
Babylonian  
system

TABLE V—LIGHT BABYLONIAN SYSTEM

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
Talent	1	29680	—	—	28800	30240	—560	Weights in grams
30 Minas	1	14975	—	—	14400	15120	—145	—
	2	2466	44	2422-2511	2400	2520	—54	—
	1	1492	—	—	1440	1512	—20	—
Mina	4	970	13	946-995	960	1008	—38	—
	3	486	16	468-510	480	504	—18	—
	6	246	2	240-248	240	252	—6	—
	5	170	4	164-175	160	168	2	—
	6	82.8	1.5	80.2-85.5	80	84.0	—1.2	—
	7	41.8	0.9	40-43.7	40	42.0	—2	—
	4	16.91	44	16.45-17.70	16	16.80	—11	—
Shekel	11	8.31	26	8-9	8	8.40	—0.09	= 129.6 g t
	16	4.37	21	4-4.80	4	4.20	—17	—
	5	2.15	10	2-2.30	2	2.10	—0.05	—
$\frac{1}{2}$ Shekel	4	.96	0.9	.80-1.10	1	1.05	—0.09	—

Mean value of Shekel = 8.40 gms = 129.6 g t

TABLE VI—HEAVY ASSYRIAN SYSTEM

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
Talent	1	60303	—	—	7200	60106	197	—
15 Minas	1	14933	—	—	1800	15026	— 93	—
5 "	1	5043	—	—	600	5009	34	—
3 "	1	2865	—	—	360	3005	— 140	—
2 "	2	1962	30	1931-1992	240	2004	— 42	—
1 Mina	3	990	31	955-1037	120	1002	— 12	—
$\frac{2}{3}$ Minas	1	666	—	—	80	668	— 2	—
$\frac{1}{2}$ Mina	1	237	—	—	30	250	— 13	—
$\frac{1}{5}$ "	1	198	—	—	24	200	— 2	—
$\frac{1}{6}$ "	1	178	—	—	20	167	11	—
$\frac{1}{8}$ "	1	128	—	—	15	125	3	—
3 Shekels	1	52.4	—	—	6	50.1	2.3	—
2 "	1	36	—	—	4	33.4	2.6	—

Mean half large Shekel = 8.35 gm = 128.89 g t

TABLE VII—WEIGHTS ON BABYLONIAN SYSTEM FOUND AT SUSA

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Designation	No of specimens	Mean weight observed	Mean deviation	Limits	Ratio	Calculated value	Difference between Cols 3 and 7	Remarks
Mina	1	10045	—	—	9600	10044	1	—
	3	4969	36	4985-5007	4800	5022	— 53	—
	2	2496	27	2469-2523	2400	2511	— 15	—
	1	2020	—	—	1920	2009	11	—
	2	1007	14	994-1021	960	1004	3	—
	6	504	6	495-519	480	502	2	—
	3	420	10	405-429	400	418	2	—
	3	342	4	335-345	320	335	7	—
	6	257	2	252-260	240	251	6	—
	9	165	5	158-176	160	167	— 2	—
	2	122	2	121-124	120	126	— 4	—
	12	82.4	2.7	76-86	80	83.7	— 1.3	—
	8	41.3	8	39-43	40	41.8	— 5	—
	2	33.5	5	33-34	32	33.5	00	—
	8	17.26	46	16.50-18	16	16.74	52	—
Shekel	20	8.45	32	8-9	8	8.37	08	= 129.2 g t
Double small Mina	5	5.50	10	5.25-5.75	$\frac{2}{3} \times 8$	5.58	— 08	—
Half shekel	9	4.19	17	3.80-4.50	4	4.18	01	—
Small Mina	6	2.77	16	2.40-3.10	$\frac{1}{3} \times 8$	2.79	— 02	—
	1	2	—	—	2	2.09	— 09	—
	3	95	07	85-1	1	1.05	— 10	—

Calculated from the mean of all weights not less than a half shekel, the shekel = 8.37 gms = 129.2 g t



TABLE IX—APPROXIMATIONS OF ABERRANT WEIGHTS FOUND IN IRAQ AND SUSATo INDUS VALLEY WEIGHTS

Iraq and Susa				Indus Valley			
Locality	Cat No	Weight	Attribution by Soutzo	Group	Cat No	Mean Weight	Limits
—	— C	80	$\frac{1}{8}$ Shekel	A	DK 140	87	—
Susa	12859	85	"	—	—	—	—
Niffer	959 C	125	—	—	B (g) 23	1255	—
"	959 C	170	—	B	—	176	169-186
Susa	54	160	—	—	—	—	—
"	12827	350	—	D	—	341	324-351
Sippara	982 C	345	—	—	—	—	—
Niffer	959 C	345	—	—	—	—	—
—	— Berl	336	—	—	—	—	—
Susa	56	680	Shekel (?)	E	—	682	631-727
"	42	1240	2 Shekels (?)	F	—	1381	1337-1494
"	14209	1225	"	—	—	—	—
"	40	1270	"	—	—	—	—
"	14206	1320	"	—	—	—	—
"	32	13	"	—	—	—	—
Niffer	959 C	1470	—	—	—	—	—
Susa	28	29	—	G	—	2738	2679-290
Saida	1988 C	47	5 Shekels (?)	U	DK 3176	4730	—
Susa	37	1387	1 Mina (?)	J	—	1359	1346-1378
—	91437 B M	268	2 Mina (?)	L	—	2729	2707-2752
Susa	I	272	"	—	—	—	—
"	10	271	"	—	—	—	—
"	7895	538	Mina (?)	M	421	5467	—
"	13820	2769	5 Minas (?)	2 N	—	(2750)	—

We have here twenty-four, or omitting the two which coincide with aberrant Indian weights, twenty-two reasonably close coincidences of aberrant Babylonian weights (of which fourteen come from Susa) with the weights of the Indus Valley system. It may be noted that the greatest number of coincidences, six, and these nearly all from Susa, are with Group F, which is the group of which the greatest number of specimens have been collected. Nevertheless, I do not attach a great deal of importance to these coincidences. The proportional variation of weights in Susa and Iraq is much greater than at Mohenjo-daro, whilst the shapes are characteristically different. Those found in the west are either duckshaped or ellipsoidal, whilst those from India are all rectangular blocks.

It is a matter of interest to endeavour to discover whether the Indus Valley system of weights can be connected up with any particular grain.

It has been clearly shown, as in Ridgeway's *Origin of Currency and Weight Standards*, that the Babylonian system is based on the grain of wheat. The weight (= 95 gm) found at Hillah, marked  $22\frac{1}{2}$  grains, gives a value for the grain = 0.42, but the fact that it is marked with a fraction shows that it has been derived from a higher multiple and that it is intended to be one-eighth of a shekel. This gives 180 grains to the shekel, a likely enough ratio on the sexagesimal system, and taking the 1-180th part of the mean value of the shekel, we arrive at the value 0.47 for the grain, which is practically the same as that of the wheat grain, 0.48 gm, which is three-quarters of the barley corn or grain troy, 0.64 gm.

Starting from the mean value of Group E (= 6.86 gm), we may divide by various round numbers which may seem likely or possible. The results are as follows —

Dividing by 256, dividend = 0.27

"	200,	"	= 0.34
"	180,	"	= 0.38
"	150,	"	= 0.46
"	128,	"	= 0.54
"	100,	"	= 0.69
"	80,	"	= 0.86
"	60,	"	= 1.14

The values given in Ridgeway's book for various grains used in weighing are as follows

Rice grain	= 0.36
Wheat	= 0.48
Barley	= 0.64
Ratti	= 1.13

The coincidence between the ratti and the dividend by 60 is tempting, but as there is no evidence in favour of a sexagesimal system, I am more inclined to prefer the relation between the rice grain and the dividend by 200.

## Conclusion

A system of weights has been therefore discovered which is identical in Mohenjo-daro and Harappā. These weights are with hardly an exception uniform in shape, a rectangular block, cubical in the smaller sizes, and in the great majority of cases of the same material—a hard chert. They are well finished with polished faces and occasionally with bevelled edges. They are made with much greater accuracy and consistency than those of Susa and Iraq.

The system is binary in the smaller weights and then decimal, the succession of weights being in the ratios 1, 2,  $\frac{1}{2} \times 8$ , 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 160, 200, 320, 640, 1,600. There is no evidence of a sexagesimal system, but between 1 and 32 we find a similar succession of ratios at Susa. The most frequently discovered weight, of ratio 16, has a mean value 13.71 gm = 211.5 g t, which shows no relation to the Babylonian shekel or its double.<sup>1</sup>

No inscription nor mark of value has been found on any of the weights. It is therefore probable (unless marks were originally painted on) that commercial transactions took place between classes of people who were completely ignorant of reading and writing.

## APPENDIX I—WEIGHTS AT MOHENJO-DARO

Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc	Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc
HR 4479	1375 gm	N	HR 4536	136.5	J
HR 2390	266.06		DK 1227	135.38	Limits
	corner knocked off		HR 636	135.28	134.59–137.81
	Corrected to		HR 19	134.59	Cylindrical
	275.20	L	DK 316	136.25	
VS 2678	270.7		DK 835	137.81	
DK 1910	267.55		DK 272	53.81	H
	Slightly chipped		DK 1636	54.01	Limits
	omitted		HR 4350	54.50	53.81–54.50
VS 35	174.5	K	HR 4292	54.45	

<sup>1</sup> Sir Flinders Petrie has pointed out that this value comes within the range of the *bega*. Egyptian weights of various designations, however, can be found of almost any value between 7.5 gm and 14.25 gm, so that equality with one or another is more likely than not to occur, but the fact that the *bega* is one of the earliest Egyptian weights may give some significance to the coincidence.

Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc	Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc
HR 4612	54.05	H	HR 3799	13.65	Γ
HR 4621	54.45		L 208	13.37	
DK 3176	47.30	U	VS 1737	14.46	
DK 2767	27.21	G	VS 2083	13.62	
DK 1007	27.22	Limits	VS 2615	13.78	
VS 2986	27.12	26.85-29.00	VS 2074	13.85	
DK 1934	26.93		VS 2577	14.90	
DK 183	26.85		VS 2281	13.70	
HR 340	26.88		VS 1799	13.62	
HR 1683	27.50		VS 2879	6.87	E
HR 2708	27.10		DK 1439	6.85	Limits
VS 3493	27.30		DK 529	6.83	6.31-7.27
HR 154	27.29		DK 1643	6.82	
HR 4535	27.05		HR 2502	6.79	
VS 3451	27.25		HR 3873	6.92	
HR 2045	26.92		DK 643	6.80	
HR 2207	27.30		DK 535	6.31	
HR 5563	27.75		DK 326	6.73	
HR 4941	27.45		DK 1211	6.84	
L 648	29.00		HR 5800	6.76	
VS 3267	27.40		HR 3049	6.78	
HR 5608	27.10		HR 4499	6.83	
VS 3184	27.10		HR 3713	6.91	
HR 5654	27.22		HR 2852	6.89	
VS 1006	27.35		VS 3465	6.84	
VS 1740	27.85		HR 4445	6.87	
VS 1879	27.15		HR 5602	6.66	
VS 1148	27.05		VS 1281	7.27	
VS 2172	27.25		DK 1730	6.77	
DK 1411	24.50	T	VS 2259	6.76	
Unmarked	13.54	F	VS	6.87	
HR 2356	13.67	Limits	DK 220	3.93	S
HR 2636	13.58	13.37-14.90	VS 3058	3.90	
HR 2046	13.62		DK 1428	3.44	D
C 3262	13.79		DK 232	3.24	Limits
DK 1269	13.62		DK 787	3.39	3.24-3.51
DK 1572	13.70		HR 2191	3.44	
DK 739	13.50		HR 4284	3.43	
DK 197	13.60		HR 3587	3.38	
DK 1207	13.64		HR 3029	3.30	
DK 2793	13.61		VS 2270	3.48	
DK 1872	13.91		VS 929	3.51	
DK 2250	13.69		HR 3183	3.03	R
DK 813	14.59		HR 4331	2.33	C
DK 2012	13.67		HR 3079	3.24	
DK 909	13.49		DK 2106	2.07	Q
HS 975	13.59		HR 3906	1.86	B
HR 4477	14.35		HR 1872	1.81	Limits
HR 4460	13.95		VS 340	1.69	1.69-1.86
HR 5608	13.70		VS 2734	1.70	
HR 4388	13.62		VS 3495	1.79	
HR 4579	13.60		VS 332	0.98	P
HR 5602	14.41		DK 140	0.87	A

## APPENDIX II—LIST OF WEIGHTS FROM HARAPPĀ

Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc	Cat No	Weight	Designation, etc
1642 <sup>1</sup>	1261 gm	Poor condition	3561	27 43	G Gneiss
	Corrected to	Cherty lime-	525	26 79	Grey slate, fair
	1375	stone N	120	25 31	? Grey slate, fair
421 <sup>1</sup>	492	Limestone, worn	1074	13 87	F Chert
	Corrected to	at edges only	874	13 67	
	546 7	M	120	13 62	
771	135 86	J Chert, corners, slightly chipped	120	13 71	
			1173	13 81	
			120	13 90	
771	54 32	H Chert, corners good	278	14 94	
266	49 73	? Gneiss, edges worn	1575	13 64	
3663	28 21	G Chert	185	13 62	Brown steatite
1356	27 28	"	B (g) 22	6 90	E Chert
1356	27 68	"	817	6 65	
855	27 30	"	2585	6 82	
2550	27 35	"	2928	6 98	
B (g) 14	28 62	"	1184	3 96	S Chert, chipped
A (f) 284	27 40	"	1708	3 49	D Chert
A (e) 155	27 06	"	120	3 39	
A 757	27 01	Gneiss	A (e) 155	3 43	Steatite
854	27 33	Chert	3556	3 12	? Gneiss, edges rounded
645	28 64	"	3831	1 70	B Chert
			B (g) 23	1 255	? Chert, good

A number of objects of different shapes were weighed, but furnished no evidence of being weights. One (No 78), however, may be mentioned as a possible exception. It was of sugar-loaf form, carefully shaped, with two round holes pierced near the top and meeting in the middle, through which a rope could be reeved or the weight lifted by the fingers. The material was grey limestone and the weight was 7,900 gms, which bears no obvious relation to the system worked out above. It was found at Nāl, in Balūchistān.

<sup>1</sup> Recalculated from density determination and measurement of dimensions

## CHAPTER XXX

### HUMAN REMAINS

#### INTRODUCTION

THE human remains that have up to the present time been excavated at Mohenjo-daro appear to belong to widely separated periods of time. The full account of the excavations and of the finding of the various remains have been given elsewhere, and we have, therefore, in the following account confined our remarks almost entirely to the consideration of the anatomical features of the various skeletons and skulls that have been brought to light. These remains have very kindly been entrusted to us for the purpose of examination and report by Sir John Marshall, to whom we tender our sincere thanks. Of the various skeletons that have been found, No. 1 is of comparatively recent date, but the majority of the others are of considerable antiquity. In the majority of cases the bones were extremely fragile, and in their general appearance and conditions very closely resembled the human remains that were excavated at Nāl in Balūchistān,<sup>1</sup> and also certain other bones which were brought back by Sir Aurel Stein from the Makrān region and were also entrusted to us for examination. Owing to the nature of the soil in which these remains have been lying, the bones were strongly impregnated with saltpetre, and, as a result, decay and disintegration of the bones set in at once, and proceed with great rapidity the moment the remains are exposed. In most cases the bones were so delicate that it was found impossible to handle them for the purpose of examination or of taking measurements, until they had been treated with a solution of shellac dissolved in pure alcohol, owing to the amount of saltpetre with which the bones were impregnated, it was found necessary to repeat the process on several occasions, so that the shellac might become thoroughly distributed throughout the whole thickness of the bone, and, in addition, form a complete coating over the whole surface. Unless this coating is complete, it is found that, owing to the seasonal changes in the climate, the saltpetre tends to crystallize out and splits the bone in much the same manner as it causes flaking in the exposed brickwork of the buildings. In the majority of the skulls their condition was so delicate that we felt it to be undesirable to attempt to remove the impacted earth from the cranial cavity, especially in those cases in which parts of the skull were missing, we were thus forced to impregnate the whole mass with the shellac solution and then treat the objects as if they were fossils.

The bones themselves, prior to treatment with shellac, were usually of a pale pink or fawn colour, possibly due to the presence of iron in the soil, in this respect they closely agree

<sup>1</sup> Sewell and Guha, "Report on the Bones excavated at Nāl" *Mem. Archaeol. Survey of India*, No. 35 *Excavations in Baluchistān*, Appendix V, 1929

with the remains from Nāl. Similarly, the general character of the bones indicates that in the present case also there have been considerable changes in the chemical composition of the bones, the organic matrix has long since completely disappeared, and the salts themselves have changed.<sup>1</sup>

**Number of skeletons and circumstances of their finding and examination**

The total number of individuals represented in the collection is twenty-six, and of these twenty-two were the remains of complete bodies, while three are represented by the skulls alone. Seventeen of the skeletons were excavated by Mr Hargreaves during Sir John Marshall's excavations of 1925-6, and he has very kindly supplied us with a copy of the field notes that he made at the time that the excavation was being carried out. In compiling the following report we have made free use of these notes.

The skeletons or skulls are numbered in the order in which they were discovered. Of the first seventeen to be unearthed, numbers 1 to 4 were in all probability true burials, numbers 5 to 16 were found lying together in a small room, and appear to be "more like evidence of a tragedy than a form of burial, for the intermingling of the skeletons points to simultaneous interment" (Hargreaves). In addition to this group, a further group of six skeletons was discovered at another site, this time in one of the streets, and this, too, seems to have been the result of a tragedy.<sup>2</sup> This second group was discovered in the 1925-6 season, and one of us (B. S. G.) immediately proceeded to Mohenjo-daro, and, as it was decided to leave the skeletons *in situ*, treated them with shellac solution in the hope that they might be preserved, the following year it was decided to remove them, and in March one of us (R. B. S. S.) proceeded to the site, but it was found that, owing to exposure and in spite of the shellac treatment, the skeletons had deteriorated to such an extent that it was impossible to save more than a few fragments. A few additional measurements were taken, and these are given in the report below. The measurements taken by us on the skulls were taken according to the Frankfurt Agreement. In the case of all additional measurements the technique followed has been described in the body of the text or full reference has been given.

**Measurements taken by Camp Medical Officer**

Included in Mr Hargreaves' notes there are a number of measurements taken on the first group of skeletons, while still *in situ*, by the Camp Medical Officer. Mr Hargreaves remarks "having no instruments could not take correct measurements of the bones, but the young Indian Camp Medical Officer did his best with an ordinary tape measure." We have converted these measurements from inches to millimetres, and we give them in the following account, as, although possibly not absolutely correct, they give certain indications regarding the stature and physique of the individuals. In calculating the living height of the various individuals concerned, we have made use of the formulæ given by Manouvrier<sup>3</sup> and Pearson,<sup>4</sup> but in certain cases the result is not very satisfactory.

#### *Skeleton No. 1*

**Description of skeletons**

This is a complete or nearly complete skeleton, and is in an excellent state of preservation. The body lay on its left side, the arms were bent and appear to have been placed so that the left hand was under the head and the right in front of the face. From the general condition of the bones and taking into consideration the rapidity with which bones

<sup>1</sup> Sewell and Guha, loc. cit., p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> For further particulars regarding these skeletons, see pp. 79-81, 107-8, 184-6, and 222-3.

<sup>3</sup> Manouvrier, *La détermination de la taille après les grandes os des membres*, Mem. de la Soc. d'Anthropol. de Paris, 1893.

<sup>4</sup> Pearson, Karl, "Mathematical Contributions to the Theory of Evolution, V. On the Reconstruction of the Stature of Prehistoric Races," *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. London*, vol. cxcii, p. 169.

become changed, especially in such a locality as Mohenjo-daro, where the effect of the saltpetre in the soil is remarkably destructive, it seems probable that this skeleton is at the most only a few hundred years old, if, indeed, as old as that.

Apart from the position in which the skeleton appears to have been lying, namely in the "embryonic" position, and on its left side, a position characteristic of the early burials of the "Mediterranean" race, another very interesting discovery, made during the process of cleaning away the adhering earth in which the skull was embedded, was the presence of a flat stone close up against the basis cranii at the back of the posterior nares. We have previously,<sup>1</sup> in our report on the human remains excavated at Nāl in Balūchistān, called attention to the presence in the skull from that site of a flat stone, that appeared to be an artifact, in the same position, namely behind the posterior nares, and we there discussed at some length the possibility of such an object having been deliberately placed there, either just before or after death, as a part of the death-ceremonies of these early inhabitants of India. A similar find in the present instance is particularly interesting, and, if part of the death-ceremony, would, in combination with the embryonic position of the body, indicate that certain death ceremonies must have persisted in this area for several thousand years. Associated with this skull were a number of other parts of the skeleton. Unfortunately, neither femur was intact, but there were present both humeri, both radii, and a tibia and fibula. We have, therefore, a fairly satisfactory basis for the estimation of the living height of the individual. In the following table we have given the heights as calculated from Pearson's tables and from Manouvrier's —

	Bone	Length in mm	Calculated living height	
			Pearson	Manouvrier
(b)	Humerus Right	296	1529.934	1558.4
(b)	" Left	294	1524.426	1553.4
(c)	Tibia (with spine)	366	1588.110	—
(c)	" (without spine)	358	1589.756	1624.0
(d)	Radius	224	1561.072	1595.0
(g)	H + R	—	1534.27	—
(h)	H and R	—	1532.656	—
	Fibula	348	—	1608.6

The letters in the first column refer to the particular formula given by Pearson. From the resulting estimates we find that there is a variation in the calculated living height between 1524.426 and 1589.756 according to Pearson's formulae, and between 1553.4 and 1624.0 according to Manouvrier, differences of 65.33 and 70.6 respectively. The average living heights as given by the two methods are 1551.46 and 1587.88 mm. If we adopt the former figure, we can then calculate the proportional length of the two parts of the upper extremity, the upper and lower arms, with regard to the total height of the body. The figures reached are as follows, and for the purpose of comparison we have also given certain other figures, taken from Martin,<sup>2</sup> of the proportional lengths in the living persons of those races that seem most nearly to agree —

Race	Length proportional to the living height of	
	Humerus or Upper arm	Radius or Lower arm
	Per cent	Per cent
Mohenjo-daro (skeleton 1) ♀	19.01	14.43
Polish Jew ♀	18.90	14.40
Badener ♀	19.10	14.40

<sup>1</sup> Sewell and Guha, loc. cit., p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> Martin, Rudolf, *Lehrbuch der Anthropologie*, 2nd ed., vol. II, pp. 391-3, Jena, 1928.

*Skeleton No 2*

This skeleton lay with the head towards the east and the face to the south. As in the case of No 1, the body lay on its left side and the arms were bent so that the left hand was beneath the head and the right in front of the face. With the exception of the head of the right femur, which was still in the acetabulum, the bones of the lower extremities were missing. The skull is badly broken and a large part of the facial region is absent.

*Skeleton No 3 (13b)*

This skeleton is represented by the skull only.

*Skeleton No 4*

No portion of this skeleton has been received by us.

As mentioned above, Skeletons Nos 5-16 all lay together in a group.

*Skeleton No 5*

The body lay face downwards with the head towards the west and the legs of Skeleton No 6 passed across the lumbar region. The skull was badly smashed and is too much broken to enable us to give any details of its characters.

*Skeleton No 6*

This lay on its left side, with the head towards the south-west. The left arm was extended by the side and the right arm flexed, with the hand over the abdominal region, both legs were somewhat flexed. The skull is in a good state of preservation. Mr Hargreaves' notes give the following details regarding the proportions of the limb bones —

Length of femur	440 mm
Length of tibia	360 mm
Length of fibula	365 mm
? Length of humerus	350 mm (upper end to external condyle)
Length of clavicle	143 mm
Length of radius	225 mm
Length of ulna	241 mm
Length of foot	224 mm (from the os calcis to end of 1st toe)

From these measurements we can roughly calculate the total height of the individual from the formulæ given by Pearson and Manouvrier respectively. The results thus obtained are given below in tabular form and we have again used the same letters for Pearson's formulæ that he makes use of in his paper —

<i>After Pearson</i>		<i>After Manouvrier</i>		<i>Calculated height</i>
		<i>Length</i>		
(a) 1644	02 mm			
(b) 1725	10 "			
(c) 1646	75 "	Femur	442 mm	1658 mm
(d) 1601	77 "	Tibia	362 "	1654 "
(f) 1644	63 "	Fibula	367 "	1675 "
(h) 1716	83 "	Humerus	352 "	1754 "
(i) 1687	29 "	Radius	227 "	1616 "
(k) 1679	99 "	Ulna	245 "	1605 "

The calculated living height thus ranges from 1601 77 to 1725 10 according to Pearson, and from 1605 to 1754 according to Manouvrier. In each case the result obtained by calculation from the length of the humerus is much greater than in the case of the other bones, and of course the same exaggeration is seen in all those formulæ of Pearson in which the length of this bone appears. Excluding the results thus obtained and taking only the rest that appear to agree fairly well, we reach estimates of the living height of this individual of 1661 35 according to Pearson, and of 1641 6 mm according to Manouvrier, which corresponds approximately to a height of 5 ft 4½ in to 5 ft 5½ in.

#### *Skeleton No 7*

This skeleton lay on its back with its head pointing towards the south and the face turned to the west. The legs were flexed and the thighs abducted. The right leg lay across the fore-arm of No 11 and the bend of the left knee across the right elbow of No 8. The Camp Medical Officer gives the following measurements —

Occipital condyle to promontory of sacrum	369 mm
Length of femur (upper extremity of head to internal condyle)	345 "
Length of fibula	276 "

From the above measurements it is clear that the height of this individual was much below the average. Taking the length of the sacrum as approximately 19 per cent of the total vertebral column, the whole length in this individual must have been somewhere in the neighbourhood of 435 mm, whereas the average height of the whole column in the adult male is 690 mm and in the female 675 mm. The length of the femur would correspond to a living height of 1302 mm and the fibula to a height of 1269 mm or an average of 1285 5 mm. This corresponds to a height of 4 ft 2 6 in.

#### *Skeleton No 8*

This was found close to No 7, with the head towards the north. The body lay face downwards with the legs extended and the arms bent and flung forward, the right wrist being in close proximity to the top of the cranium. The skull is in a fair state of preservation, but owing to the position in which it has been lying, it has become very much distorted, and the whole of the right side of the face has been pushed backwards and flattened.

#### *Skeleton No 9*

The remains of this skeleton were much decayed and the skull is badly broken. The body lay north and south, with the head towards the south, the right leg was extended and the left flexed at the knee, the left arm was flexed with the hand on the lower part of the chest, and the right arm bent at the elbow with the hand resting on the pelvis (right os innominatum) of Skeleton No 8.

#### *Skeleton No 10*

This body lay in the north corner of the room in a line running from north-east to south-west, with the head towards the south-west. The body lay on its face with the head turned towards the left shoulder, the legs were extended, but both arms were flexed. The left

fore-arm as well as both feet were missing The Camp Medical Officer gives the following measurement —

Length of femur (upper extremity of great trochanter to the external condyle)	382 mm
--	--------

This would correspond roughly to a total length for the whole bone of 396 mm, and calculated from this figure the living height must have been approximately 1493 mm or 4 ft 10 8 in

#### *Skeleton No 11*

This was found close to No 10, the body lying in a north and south direction, the head towards the south and the face turned to the west The body lay in line with No 8, the heads being about 14 inches apart The arms were outstretched at right angles to the trunk and the fore-arms were flexed at a right angle, the left leg was extended and the right leg flexed The right hand lay between the feet of Skeletons Nos 6 and 13, and the left fore-arm was beneath the right leg of No 7 The skull is not quite complete, the temporal region of the right side being absent, but otherwise it is in a good state of preservation The Camp Medical Officer gives the following measurements —

		<i>Living height</i>	
		<i>Manouvrier</i>	<i>Pearson</i>
Length of tibia	340 mm	1568	1547 4
Length of fibula	328 "	1544	—
Transverse diameter of the pelvis	142 "	—	—

Here, again, there is considerable difference between the living heights calculated from the two bones The length of the tibia, according to Manouvrier, corresponds to a height of 1568 mm, while, according to Pearson, it would be 1547 4, whereas that calculated from the fibula is only 1544 mm Taking the mean of these three estimates the living height would be approximately 1553 mm or 5 ft 1 in

#### *Skeleton No 12*

This was found near to Skeleton No 16 and in line with No 6 The sole remains that were recovered are the skull, which is very badly broken, portions of the mandible and a few fragments of other bones The skull was lying face downwards

#### *Skeleton No 13*

This was found lying east and west with the head towards the west The body was on its left side, with the legs slightly flexed The right arm was missing and the left much damaged, it was touching the head of Skeleton No 14

#### *Skeleton No 14*

This was lying close to and on the north side of No 13 Only the skull and part of the vertebral column were preserved, but it appears that the body was lying on its back, with the face upwards The skull is that of a child

*Skeleton No 15*

This was discovered at the extreme south end of the group lying to the south of Skeleton No 5. The remains are stated to have consisted of a small crushed skull in poor condition, and apparently this was not sent to us.

*Skeleton No 16*

This was lying to the west of Skeleton No 5 and close against a wall. It lay with its head towards the north and the right arm extended between the feet of No 8 and the head of No 5. The bones were in a very poor and friable condition and the skull badly crushed.

*Skeleton No 17*

This skeleton was discovered at a depth of 4 ft 2 in in a narrow lane, subsequently termed "Deadman Lane". The body lay on its back and was lying in a north-west south-east line across the corner of a wall. Only part of a skull and the bones of the thorax were discovered. These were all in a poor condition and were not sent to us for examination.

*Skeleton No 18*

Fifteen inches to the west of No 17 a few fragments of a small skull were obtained, but no other remains of this individual were traceable.

The remains of the above skeletons were sent to us for examination in 1926 and with them there was, in addition, part of another skeleton which we have termed M. These fragments consist of a skull, in which the right parieto-temporo-sphenoidal region is missing, part of the upper jaw, the mandible in two halves and with the left coronoid and condylar processes broken off, and a few other small bones, etc.

*Skeleton No 19*

This was discovered during the course of excavations in 1926-7. All that was recovered was the skull with the lower jaw. Judging from the condition of the bones and the character of the teeth, which are not at all worn, this skull belongs to a later period than the remains found in the group Nos 5-16 and those in the separate burials Nos 2-4, but it is probably considerably older than No 1.

In 1925-6 a second group of skeletons was discovered, as has been mentioned above (*vide supra*, p 600). This group included the remains of six individuals and were found lying in one of the streets.

*Skeleton No 20*

This was lying on its face, with the head pointing towards the south and with both arms extended in front of the head. The skeleton measured 5 ft 5½ in as it lay. The skull, of which much of the vault and the supra-occipital region is missing, is otherwise fairly well preserved. The following additional measurements were taken on what remained of the body —

Length of femur (from condyles to top of great trochanter) 448 mm

This corresponds approximately to a total length for the femur of 456 mm. Applying Manouvrier's formula this would give as the living height 1682 mm or 5 ft 6 2 in.

*Skeleton No 21*

This lay between the legs of Skeleton No 20, the head pointing at an angle of 28 degrees west of south. The body lay on its back. Only the skull, which was much eroded and broken, the upper part of the vertebral column, and the right scapula were left. All the rest of the skeleton had completely disintegrated. The skeleton appeared to be that of a child.

*Skeleton No 22*

This individual lay to the east of No 20, close to a wall. The body lay on its back with the head directed towards a line 28 degrees west of south and in line with the pelvis of No 20. The right arm was flung upwards beyond the head and the left lay at the side. Both legs were somewhat abducted. The skull was badly smashed, and the whole skeleton disintegrated beyond hope of recovery.

*Skeleton No 23*

To the south of No 22 lay the remains of another body, again face downwards with the head pointing in a direction  $7\frac{1}{2}$  degrees west of south. The left arm was flung forward and the legs were nearly straight. The right arm was completely missing. Here, again, the bones had disintegrated very badly and the skull was completely smashed. The skeleton was remarkable for its size, it appeared to be that of an adult male and the total height was 6 feet, measured from the top of the cranium to the os calcis.

Length of tibia (from spine to border of articulation with astragalus) 423 mm

According to Manouvrier's tables this would give an approximate living height of 1841 mm, while according to Pearson it would be 1836 or 6 ft 0 5 in.

*Skeleton No 24*

About 3 ft 8 in from Skeleton No 23 and a little to one side of it lay another, that seems to have been also that of an adult. This skeleton lay on its back, with the legs, of which parts are missing, slightly abducted. The left arm was outstretched at right angles to the trunk, and the right flung upwards above the head and bent at the elbow at a right angle. The maximum length of the humerus was 328 mm, which gives a calculated length for the whole body during life of 1671 mm or 5 ft 5 in.

*Skeleton No 25*

This was the remains of a child and was lying on its back with, as usual in this group, its head towards the south. The legs were somewhat abducted, and the left arm appeared to have been outstretched at right angles to the body. The whole skeleton was in the last stages of disintegration.

*Skeleton No 26*

This skeleton is represented by the skull only, which was badly crushed and consisted of a number of fragments.

**Description of selected skulls**

From the above collection of human remains we have been able to select twelve skulls, that were sufficiently well preserved or at any rate not too greatly damaged to render reconstruction impossible, and from these to take measurements of a more or less reliable character and draw

deductions from them. It must, however, be borne in mind that some of these skulls have undergone a certain amount of posthumous deformation owing to the pressure of the superincumbent earth, and this process has probably also been assisted by the deterioration of that part of the skull that lay below. It has been shown that in these early burials and interments that side of the skull that lay underneath in contact with the undisturbed soil is as a rule in a much worse state of preservation than the uppermost portion, and the same in the main holds good for the present collection.

In our account of these skulls we have given, in addition to photographs, a series of outline tracings of the various aspects taken by means of the dioptograph.<sup>1</sup> So far as it was possible to do so, we have attempted to take tracings of the true normæ, e.g. lateralis, facialis, and verticalis, but, owing to the warping of some of the skulls, this has not been possible and readers, therefore, must not expect to find in every case an exact agreement between the measurements as given by us and the corresponding measurements as indicated on the tracings.

As we pointed out in our previous report,<sup>2</sup> many of these early long-headed skulls are characterized by the great enlargement of that part of the occipital region that lies behind the external auditory meatus. So far as we are aware, the first author to comment on this condition was Keith,<sup>3</sup> who remarked on it in certain Veddah crania. The same condition is present to a very marked degree in certain of the present skulls, and, in order to provide some standard of comparison, we have applied to the external auditory meatus the method that is utilized for determining the position of the bregma. We thus take the total nasion-inion length and, using this as a base line, we then find the distance from the nasion at which a perpendicular line drawn through the centre of the meatus cuts it, from these two measurements we get what we propose to call the "Auditory Meatus Position Index" —

$$\frac{\text{Nasion to foot of meatal perpendicular} \times 100}{\text{Nasion-Inion Line}}$$

In Tables I–VII detailed lists of all measurements, indices, angles, etc., are given

#### *Skull No 1* (Text-Figs 11, 12, and 13, Pl CLX, Figs 1 and 2)

This skull is undoubtedly of recent origin and, to judge from its small size, the general lightness of the bones, the small teeth, the small size of the mastoid processes, and the persistence of certain infantile characters, such as the degree of prominence of the frontal and parietal eminences, must be attributed to the female sex. The cranial sutures are well marked and are moderately complicated, there is no trace of any commencing synostosis anywhere. The age of the individual was in all probability between 20 and 25 years, possibly somewhat nearer the former figure.

#### *Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 11)

The face is moderately long and is rather narrow, the facial index being 87.65 (mesoprosopic). The frontal eminences, as already mentioned, are prominent. The glabella is very slightly raised and the superciliary ridges are weak. A supra-orbital foramen is present on both sides. The orbits are high, the orbital index, which is 91.67, falling in the "hypsiconch" group. The malar bones are of moderate development and are not prominent.

<sup>1</sup> All dioptographic tracings given as text-figures have been reduced by one-half.

<sup>2</sup> Sewell and Guha, loc cit, p. 60.

<sup>3</sup> Keith, "Report on two human crania of considerable but uncertain antiquity" *Journ Anthropological Soc Bombay*, p. 671, 1917, Bombay.

The nose is long and narrow (leptorrhine), the nasal index being 43.75. The bridge of the nose is highly arched and is narrow, the inter-orbital diameter is 19 mm. The lower margin of the nasal aperture is clean cut and raised in a slight ridge, and the subnasal spine is prominent, the septum is asymmetrical, being pushed over to the left side.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig. 12)

The cranium is hypsi-cranial, as is clearly shown by the length-auricular height index, which is 63.82, and the length-height index of 76.64. The glabella, as mentioned, is only slightly marked and there is but very slight depression at the nasion. From the glabella,

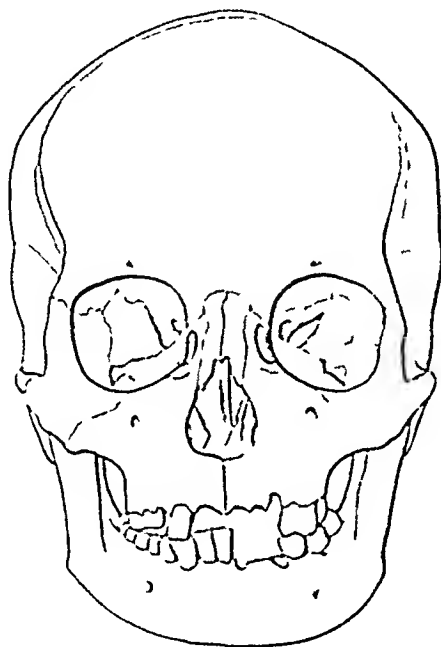


FIG. 11

the forehead rises nearly vertically and then turns and sweeps backwards in a more or less uniform curve to theinion. The occipital protuberance is well marked. The line of attachment of the temporalis muscle to the frontal bone is well marked and passes upwards and backwards from the external angular process in a nearly straight line at an angle of about 45 degrees, the continuation of the line semicircularis across the parietal bone is, however, not marked, and is in places very difficult to trace. Posteriorly above and behind the external auditory meatus the line of attachment of the muscle is raised in a low ridge that can be traced upwards and backwards as far as the squamo-parietal portion of the lambdoid suture. The mastoid process is small but there is a well-marked supra-mental triangle. The styloid processes were well developed, but that on the right side is broken off. The zygomatic arch is delicate. In the facial part the bridge of the nose is prominent. There is no trace of any subnasal prognathism.

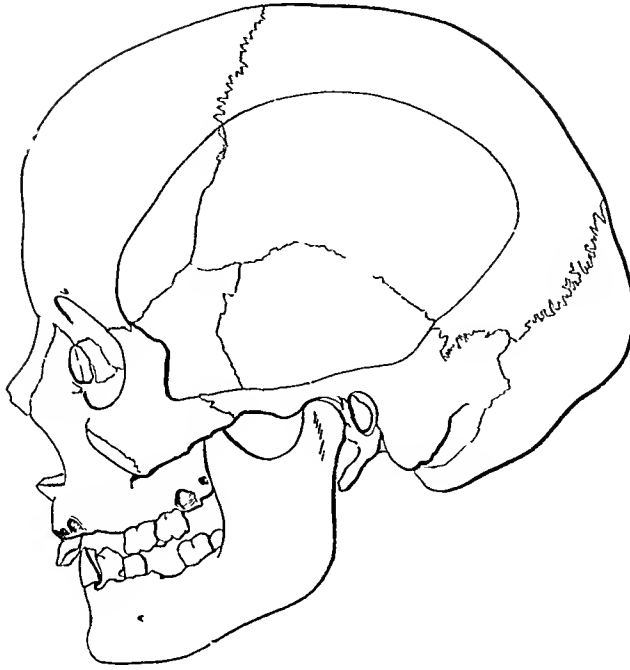


FIG 12

*Norma verticalis* (Text-Fig 13)

When viewed from above the shape of the skull is seen to correspond to Sergi's "ovoides" type, the frontal and parietal eminences are well marked, the latter particularly so on the

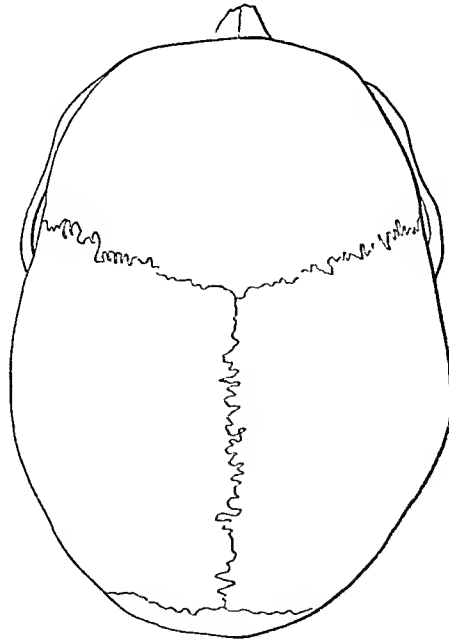


FIG 13

right side The skull is dolichocranial, the length-breadth index being as low as 70.08 In the posterior part of the frontal bone in the middle line, commencing 11 mm in front of the bregma, is an oval, slightly depressed area, measuring 27 mm in length by 13 mm in breadth, the long axis running antero-posteriorly, this we take to be the scar of an old healed ulcer or wound that has suppurated A well-marked parietal foramen is present on the left side, and a very minute one on the right The bregma is situated somewhat far back, the bregma position index being 34.94

#### *Norma occipitalis*

There is little to record regarding this aspect of the skull The muscular attachments are only moderately developed A very small wormian bone is present in the left part of the lambdoid suture at a distance of 26.5 mm from the lambda

#### *Norma basilaris*

The foramen magnum is narrow, its index being 81.25 The post-condylar fossa is much more marked on the left side than on the right The upper jaw is wide, the maxillo-alveolar index being 117.53 (brachyuranic) The palate, as one would expect in a female, is small but broad, the palatal index being 92.31, thus falling within the brachystaphyline series Unfortunately, most of the teeth of the upper jaw are missing, but those that are present are of moderate size and are only slightly, if at all, worn, the first molar tooth on the right side shows some slight degree of wear Both third molars have only recently been erupted

#### *The Mandible*

The mandible exhibits a moderate degree of development and the chin is moderately prominent As regards the teeth, the canine and the first molar teeth on the right side are slightly worn, but the third molar is absolutely unworn It is worth noting that the incisors of the lower jaw appear to have fitted behind the corresponding teeth of the upper jaw, when the mouth was closed, and did not meet edge to edge, as they do in certain of the other skulls and, as Keith<sup>1</sup> has shown, is so often the case in early skulls Unfortunately, some of the teeth are missing The lower dental arcade bends slightly outwards at its posterior extremity, so that the distance between the outer surfaces of the third molar teeth is 62 mm, the diameter of the dental arcade opposite the second molar teeth is 55 mm, and between the canines it must have been in the neighbourhood of 31 mm, but unfortunately the left canine tooth is missing The posterior molar teeth are not set vertically in the jaw, but are inclined inwards, so that the biting surfaces slope somewhat downwards and inwards

#### *Skull No. 2 (Text-Fig. 14)*

The whole skull is in a very bad state of preservation, particularly the left side The whole of the vault is missing, and so also is the greater part of the face From the thickness of the bones and the general characters of the skull we infer that it belonged to a male

#### *Norma facialis*

The left maxilla is completely missing and the left malar bone has been thrust inwards and upwards, filling the whole orbital cavity The right side of the face is also considerably

<sup>1</sup> Keith, Sir Arthur, *The Antiquity of Man*, vol. 11, p. 670, London, 1925

distorted and flattened, and the maxilla is twisted over to the left. As a result of this deformation it has been absolutely impossible to obtain any measurements, even approximately correct, of the facial part of the skull.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 14)

The skull is clearly orthocranial, the length-auricular height-index being approximately 59.69. On the right side of the skull the greater part is intact, although the malar region has been badly displaced. The zygomatic arch has been fractured in two places, and the malar bone has been pushed inwards and upwards towards the middle line. The outer diploe of the greater part of the cranial bones has been eroded away and the bones themselves are badly cracked, so that it is impossible to detect the sutures in the greater part of their

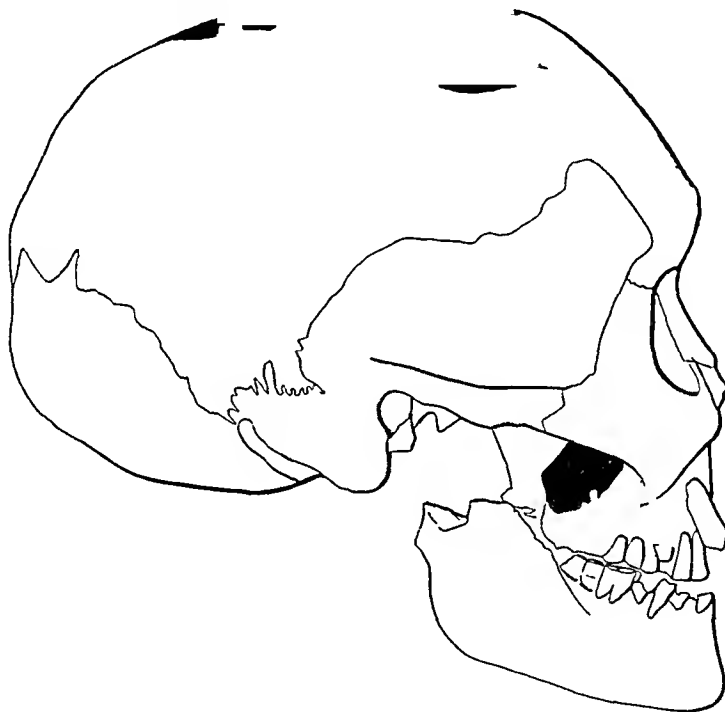


FIG 14

course. The region round the nasion is fractured, but it appears to have been depressed. The glabella is prominent and above this point the forehead is retreating. The antero-inferior region of the right parietal bone is fractured and is slightly depressed, and as a result it is not possible to be certain on the point, but it appears that the parietal and alisphenoid met at the pterion. The mastoid process on this side of the skull is intact, and is large and massive, on the left side it is entirely wanting. In the temporo-parietal region of the left side there is a large and depressed fracture, the lower part of the parietal bone and the upper portion of the squamous plate of the temporal bone are broken, and the fractured parts have been driven inwards under the upper and intact portion of the parietal bone, this fractured area measures 85 mm in length. The depth to which the bone has been driven inwards is much greater in the posterior part of the area, while towards the anterior end the area terminates

in a shallow groove We hesitate to suggest that this was the cause of death, but the nature of the injury would be compatible with a severe blow from a heavy weapon with a short cutting edge such as an axe

#### *Norma verticalis*

When viewed from above, it is seen that the skull was certainly dolichocranial in character and probably agreed with Sergi's "ovoides" type The greater part of the vault is missing, the defect extending from the frontal bone and including the bregma to almost as far back as the lambda The anterior part of the cranium has also undergone some deformation, the forehead being pushed over towards the left side The parieto-occipital region of the left side has been somewhat flattened and displaced inwards, so that the occiput appears to be more pointed than in actual life The bone of the vault was of considerable thickness, and in the region of the back part of the frontal area measures as much as 9.5 mm in thickness

#### *Norma occipitalis*

Apart from the distortion mentioned above, there is nothing of interest to note in this aspect of the skull

#### *Norma basilaris*

As already mentioned, the region of the occipital bone has been damaged and displaced, and the part posterior to the foramen magnum is broken and depressed, the actual margin of the foramen, however, appears to be intact, and, to judge from the position of the occipital condyles, there has been no deformity in that particular part of the bone If this view is correct, the foramen magnum is extremely long, the foramen index being in the neighbourhood of 56.4 mm Both condylar fossæ are well marked, but that on the left side is appreciably bigger than that on the right The muscular attachments on the basi-occipital bone for the longus capitis and rectus capitis anterior muscles are well marked The digastric fossæ are also deep The glenoid fossæ are deep and the tympanic plate is proportionately massive

#### *The Mandible*

The mandible is strong and well developed Unfortunately, the bone has been fractured a little to the left of the middle line, the line of fracture extending through the socket of the lateral incisor tooth The upper part of the right ramus, including both the coronoid and condylar processes, is missing All the teeth, with the exception of the second and third molars on each side, are missing The bimolar width of the dental arcade, measured between the second molar teeth, is 57 mm The teeth are greatly worn, the dentine being freely exposed

#### *Skull No 3 (13b) (Text-Figs 15 and 16, Pl CLX, Figs 3, 4, 5, and 7)*

This skull belongs to a male, who was undoubtedly adult, but we are unable to assign any definite age to it All the teeth have been erupted and some of the sutures give the appearance of having commenced to fuse, this has certainly taken place in the lower part of the sagittal suture, and part of the lambdoid suture of the left side also appears to have undergone the same process, but it is impossible to be absolutely certain on this point owing to the fractured condition of the bones The skull is somewhat distorted and the face is pushed over to the left side The facial portion is intact, but the posterior region of the skull was

entirely fragmentary and was largely pushed inwards and impacted within the anterior region, while the greater part of the occipital bone is missing, including both the basi- and the ex-occipital regions. Extensive reconstruction of the back part of the skull was thus necessary, and, as a result of this, many of our measurements must be regarded with a considerable degree of caution.

The skull appears to differ essentially from all the other skulls in the present collection. It is large and of a heavy build. From the description that we give below and from the photographs and tracings there can, we think, be little doubt that it is characteristically Mongolian in type, for the purpose of comparison we have given photographs of a typical Nāga skull, No. N 189, in the collection of the Indian Museum (Pl. CLX, Figs 6 and 8). The cranium appears to have been nearer the brachycephalic than the dolichocephalic type.

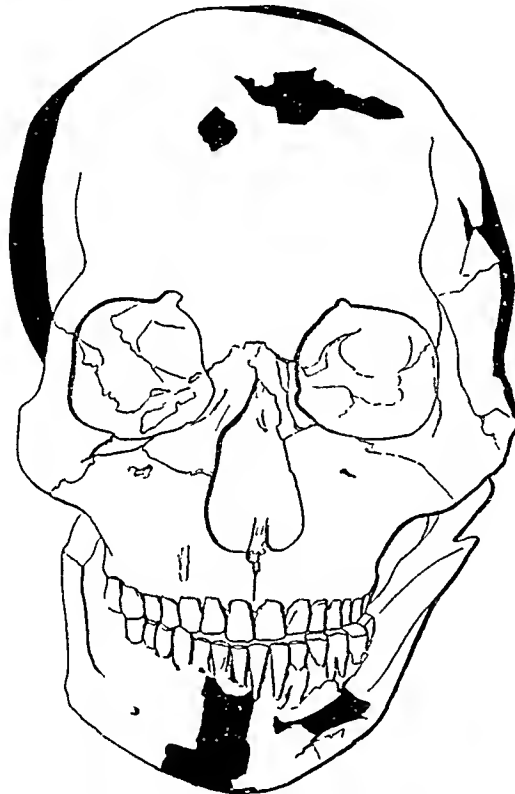


FIG 15

*Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 15)

The face is moderate in length, the superior facial index being 52.86 (mesene). Owing to the damaged condition of the mandible it is impossible to be certain of the total facial length, but this must have been in the close neighbourhood of 125.8 mm, which would give a total facial index of 89.85 (mesoprosopic). The first thing that strikes one in this view of the skull is the decidedly Mongolian character of the face. The forehead is rounded, the glabella is moderately prominent, and the superciliary ridges are not markedly developed. Keith<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Human Skulls from Ancient Cemeteries in the Tarim Basin" *Journ. Royal Anthrop. Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*, vol. LV, p. 149, 1929.

has recently called attention to the characters of the Mongolian forehead and the shape of the external angular process of the frontal bone in this type of skull, and the present example agrees very well, so far as those characters are concerned that Keith regards as characteristic of this racial type. The root of the nose is flat and broad, the interorbital diameter being as high as 23 mm. The orbits are very high, the orbital index is as great as 97.1 mm, so that the orbital aperture is very nearly square and falls in the hypsiconch group. The nose is moderately long, the nasal index being 49.1 mm, thus falling within the limits of the mesorrhine group. There is a well-marked subnasal gutter present on each side.



FIG 16

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 16)

The external auditory meatus and the zygomatic arch are absent on the right side of the skull. On the left side the sphenoid and the parietal meet at the pterion, the fronto-parietal suture has already closed. In the same paper Keith<sup>1</sup> has devised a new method of estimating the degree of projection of the various features of the face, such as the glabella, the root of the nose, the cheekbones, chin, etc., and he has shown that in the Mongolian skull the outer margin of the orbit is more advanced and is further from the centre of the external auditory meatus than in the European skull. Such a forward projection of the cheeks is well marked in this skull, the malar bones are very prominent and this gives a characteristic

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, loc. cit., p. 169

flat appearance to the face as a whole. As well as being prominent, the malar bones are of stout build, the orbito-zygomatic distance being as high as 32 mm. The nasion was not depressed and the nose was certainly not prominent, unfortunately, the lower portions of both nasal bones are missing, so that it is impossible to determine the exact degree of projection, but, as mentioned above, the root of the nose is flat and broad. There is a considerable degree of subnasal prognathism, but the face as a whole is mesognathic.

### *Nerna lasiaria*

The most striking feature in this aspect of the skull is the great width of the palate and the dental arcade. The palatal index is as high as 95.92 mm and this is not due in any way, so far as we can judge, to posthumous deformity or warping, for the facial portion of the skull is very well preserved. So high an index as this merits the creation of a special class, which may be termed "hyperbrachycephaline". The maxillo-alveolar index is equally high, being 138.49, and is therefore "hyperbrachyuranic". The dental arcade is almost parabolic in its curvature, the width between the molar teeth steadily increasing from before backwards, the bicanine width is 41 mm and bimolar width, measured between the outer surfaces of the second molar teeth, is as high as 71 mm.

### *The Mandible*

The mandible is powerfully built, but has undergone a considerable degree of warping and damage. The greater portion of the right ascending ramus, including both the coronoid and condylar processes, is missing, and the right angle is also absent. Unfortunately, the median portion of the jaw between the incisor teeth was badly damaged and considerable reconstruction was necessary. The bicanine diameter of the reconstructed jaw is 37.5 mm, and the bimolar diameter between the second molar teeth is 67.2, while between the outer surfaces of the third molar teeth the diameter is 70.3 mm. All the teeth are badly worn, the dentine being freely exposed. The depth of the body of the mandible cannot be accurately measured between the incisor teeth, owing to the damage to the front part of the jaw, but it must have been approximately 34.7 mm. The depth of the body in front of the second molar tooth is 36.1 mm, of this there can be no doubt, as this portion of the jaw is well preserved.

### *Skull No. 6 (Text-Figs. 17 and 18, Pls. CLX and CLXI, Figs. 9 and 10)*

This skull is extremely long and appears to have been that of a male. Judging from the fact that all the teeth have been erupted and that none of the sutures have commenced to show any sign of synostosis, there can be no doubt that the individual was in the prime of life at the time of his death.

### *Nerna facialis (Text-Fig. 17)*

The glabella and superciliary ridges are not pronounced, and the forehead is rounded. The orbits appear to have been rather low, but the supra-orbital margin of the left side has been fractured and the upper and outer portion has been displaced downwards, thus making the orbit appear rather lower and the vertical diameter less than it was in life, the whole of the outer and lower margin of the right orbit is missing. The nose is of moderate length.

(mesorrhine) and the subnasal margin is clear cut, without any rounding off of the edge or trace of guttering. The distance from the subnasal spine to the alveolar margin is long, 22 mm.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-fig. 18)

When viewed from the side it is seen that the forehead rises almost vertically from the nasion. The glabella is only slightly marked and the superciliary ridges are not prominent. The line of the vault of the cranium passes upwards and backwards along the vertex and then downwards to theinion in an almost smooth and uniform curve, that is strikingly similar

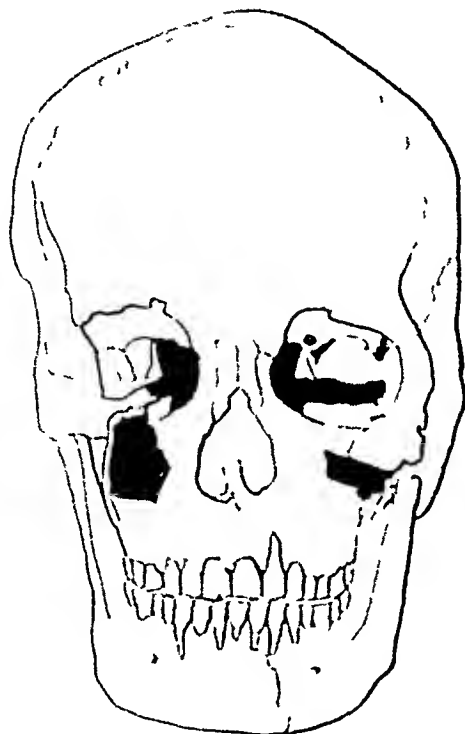


FIG. 17

to the curvature of the vault in the same view of the "Nal" skull<sup>1</sup>. The alisphenoids, as is usual, come into contact with the anterior inferior angles of the parietal bones on both sides of the skull. The mastoid process is fairly massive and is not unusually prominent. Both zygomatic arches are missing and, in addition, the right malar bone is also absent. The bridge of the nose is moderately high, and there is some degree of subnasal prognathism.

On the right side of the skull, extending from the lambda, or slightly beyond the lambda on the left side, passing across the sagittal suture and then extending forwards in a straight line across the right parietal bone and into the alisphenoid, is a straight cut that measures 146 mm in length, above this cut the right parietal bone is intact, but below the cut the lower

<sup>1</sup> *I*de Sewell and Guha, loc. cit., pl. xxiv, fig. 2

part of the parietal bone and approximately the upper third of the squamous plate of the temporal bone is missing. We are of the opinion that a cut such as this, that has bitten through the parietal bone without producing any marked fracturing of the portion of the bone that remains, could only have been done during life with a sharp and heavy weapon, such as a sword, and that this was in all probability the cause of death.

#### *Norma verticalis*

When viewed from above the general outline of the skull clearly resembles that of Sergi's "ovoides" type. The frontal eminences are not marked and the parietal eminences are only moderately developed. There has been a certain degree of distortion. The left parietal region has been somewhat distorted and displaced, the result being that the two parietal bones in the region of the sagittal suture have been forced slightly outwards (upwards). The occipital region has also been forced out and slightly to the left.

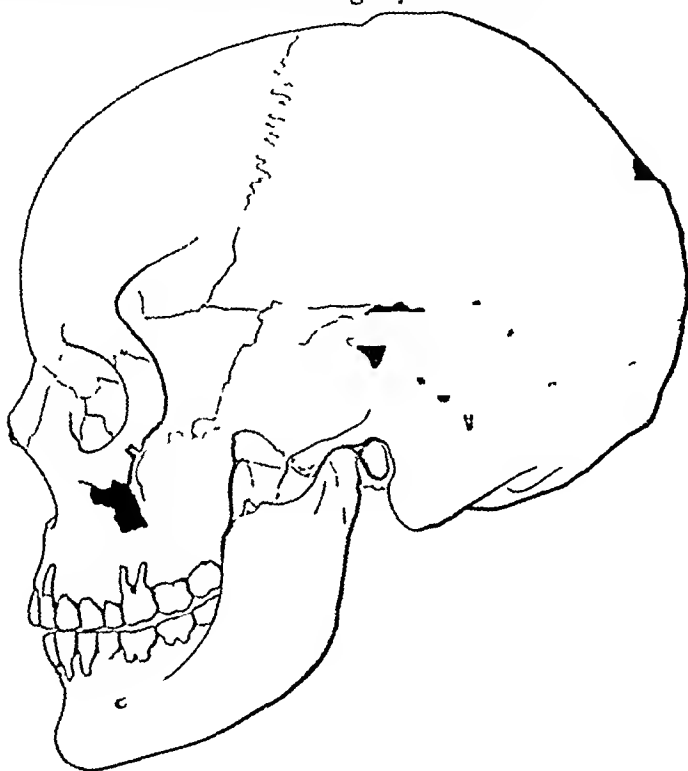


FIG 18

#### *Norma basilaris*

The distortion of the occiput appears to be much more marked in this view of the skull. The post-condylar fossa is more developed on the left side than on the right. The ridges of the muscular attachments to the occiput are well developed, but the digastric fossa is shallow. The tympanic plate is comparatively stout and thick, the styloid processes are missing on both sides. The glenoid fossae are deep. The teeth are all considerably worn, and the wear of the incisor teeth shows that during life they were in apposition with the teeth of the lower jaw, the bite being "edge to edge". There is a small patch of caries in the third molar tooth on the right side. The palate is high and there is a low torus. The upper dental arcade possesses a bicanine diameter of 38.5 mm and a bimolar diameter between the second molar teeth of 65.5 mm. The molar length is 43 mm.

(mesorrhine) and the subnasal margin is clear cut, without any rounding off of the edge or trace of guttering. The distance from the subnasal spine to the alveolar margin is long, 22 mm.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 18)

When viewed from the side it is seen that the forehead rises almost vertically from the nasion. The glabella is only slightly marked and the superciliary ridges are not prominent. The line of the vault of the cranium passes upwards and backwards along the vertex and then downwards to theinion in an almost smooth and uniform curve, that is strikingly similar

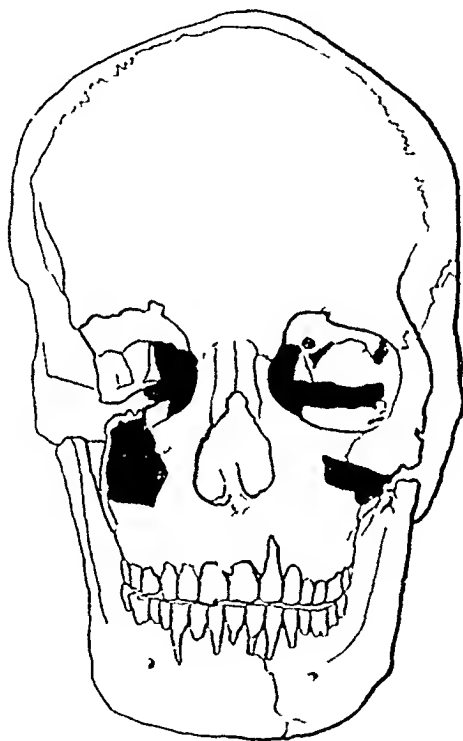


FIG 17

to the curvature of the vault in the same view of the "Nal" skull<sup>1</sup>. The alisphenoids, as is usual, come into contact with the anterior inferior angles of the parietal bones on both sides of the skull. The mastoid process is fairly massive and is not unusually prominent. Both zygomatic arches are missing and, in addition, the right malar bone is also absent. The bridge of the nose is moderately high, and there is some degree of subnasal prognathism.

On the right side of the skull, extending from the lambda, or slightly beyond the lambda on the left side, passing across the sagittal suture and then extending forwards in a straight line across the right parietal bone and into the alisphenoid, is a straight cut that measures 146 mm in length, above this cut the right parietal bone is intact, but below the cut the lower

<sup>1</sup> Vide Sewall and Guha, loc cit, pl XLIV, fig 2

part of the parietal bone and approximately the upper third of the squamous plate of the temporal bone is missing. We are of the opinion that a cut such as this, that has bitten through the parietal bone without producing any marked fracturing of the portion of the bone that remains, could only have been done during life with a sharp and heavy weapon, such as a sword, and that this was in all probability the cause of death.

#### *Norma verticalis*

When viewed from above the general outline of the skull clearly resembles that of Sergi's "ovoides" type. The frontal eminences are not marked and the parietal eminences are only moderately developed. There has been a certain degree of distortion. The left parietal region has been somewhat distorted and displaced, the result being that the two parietal bones in the region of the sagittal suture have been forced slightly outwards (upwards). The occipital region has also been forced out and slightly to the left.

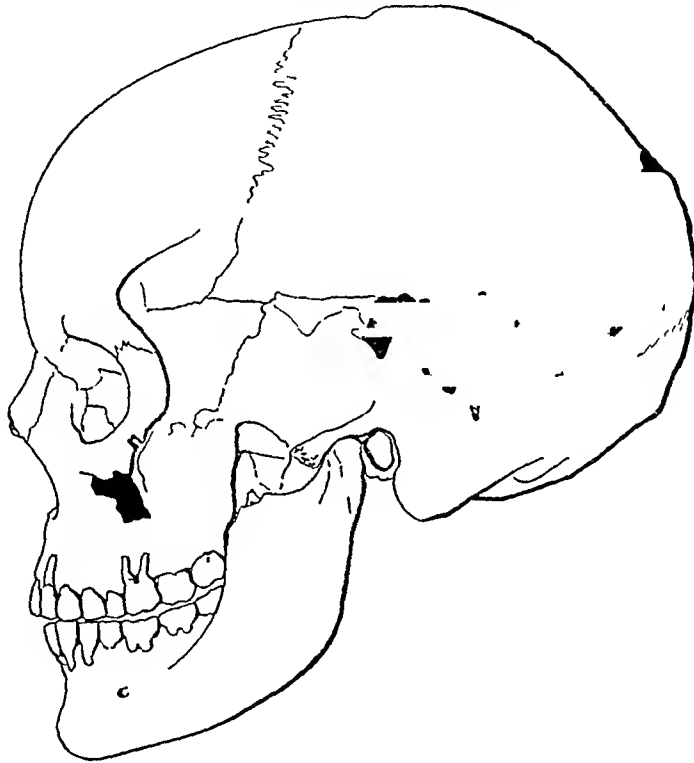


FIG 18

#### *Norma basilaris*

The distortion of the occiput appears to be much more marked in this view of the skull. The post-condyloid fossa is more developed on the left side than on the right. The ridges of the muscular attachments to the occiput are well developed, but the digastric fossa is shallow. The tympanic plate is comparatively stout and thick, the styloid processes are missing on both sides. The glenoid fossæ are deep. The teeth are all considerably worn, and the wear of the incisor teeth shows that during life they were in apposition with the teeth of the lower jaw, the bite being "edge to edge". There is a small patch of caries in the third molar tooth on the right side. The palate is high and there is a low torus. The upper dental arcade possesses a bicanine diameter of 38.5 mm and a bimolar diameter between the second molar teeth of 65.5 mm. The molar length is 43 mm.

*The Mandible*

The mandible is powerful and the teeth are large. In the lower dental arcade, the bicanine diameter is 35.5 mm and the bimolar diameter is 59.5 mm. The median length of the dental arcade is 53 mm. The chin is moderately prominent.

*Skull No. 7* (Text-Figs 19, 20, and 21, Pl. CLXI, Fig. 11)

The skull is a small one and appears to have belonged to a female, the bones are very light, the glabella and superciliary ridges are only slightly developed. The skull has undergone a considerable degree of distortion and damage. The facial part of the skull has been pushed over towards the right side, while the occipital area has also undergone considerable displacement towards the same side, thus the sagittal line of the skull follows a curve. The right parietal region has been forced outwards and upwards, and there is a long and slightly S-shaped fracture dividing the posterior half of the right parietal bone into two almost equal

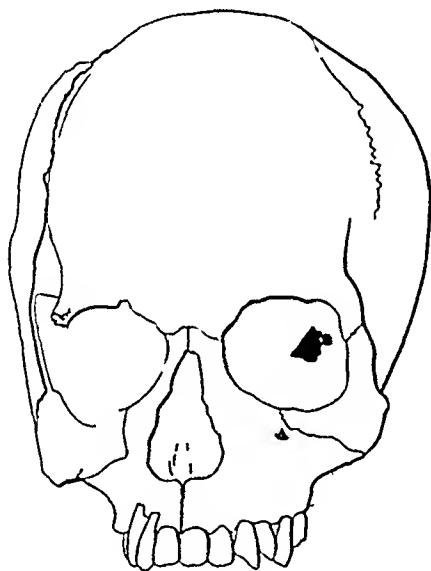


FIG. 19

parts. The anterior half of the bone is broken and a considerable portion is missing, the temporosphenoidal region of the same side is depressed, and the squamous plate is broken into two parts by a vertical fracture. On the basal aspect of the skull, the right part of the occipital bone has been pushed inwards towards the middle line, and this has entirely destroyed the integrity of the foramen magnum.

*Norma facialis* (Text-Fig. 19)

The orbits are moderately high, the orbital index being 82.7 mm, thus, the orbit falls within the limits of the mesoconch group. The nose is narrow at the root, the interorbital diameter being only 18.5 mm, it is of moderate length (mesorrhine), the nasal index being 50.8 mm. There are no traces of any subnasal gutter, the inferior margins of the nasal cavities being clean cut and sharp. The distance between the lower margin of the nose and the alveolar margin is small, measuring only 15.0 mm. The malar bones are not markedly prominent.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 20)

The glabella is only slightly marked, and the nasion is not depressed. The forehead rises with only a slight backward inclination and then turns into the general outline of the vault, which is very similar to that of the "Nāl" skull, being highly arched. The parietals and isphenoids meet at the pterion. The frontal eminences are not marked nor, as mentioned above, are the superciliary ridges. None of the sutures appear to have undergone any synostosis, and the third molar teeth are only just cut, and have not yet fully developed, so that the age of the individual must have been about 20 to 25 years. The occipital region is extremely long and well-developed, and, as a result, the position of the external auditory

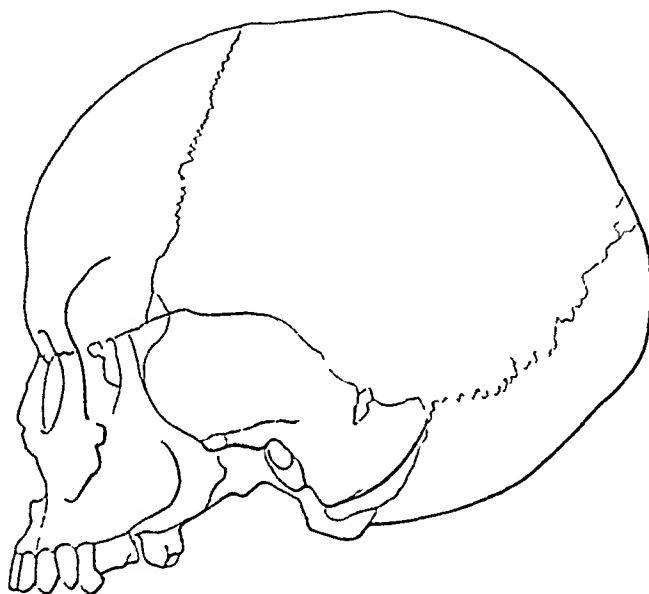


FIG 20

meatus lies very far forward, the meatus position index is thus 40.69. The mastoid process is small and the digastric fossæ are not very deep. The tympanic plate shows a degree of moderate development. Unfortunately, the distal ends of both nasal bones are missing, so that it is impossible to draw any definite conclusions regarding the degree of prominence of the nose during life, but it does not appear to have been high. The malar bones are small and the zygomatic arches are missing on both sides, but the root of the process is small and delicate. The distance between the orbitale and the zygomaxillare on the left side is 28.5 mm, which is greater than one would expect from the general appearance of the skull, this increased distance is due to the prolongation of the malar process of the maxilla outwards, the actual depth of the malar bone itself being only 21.0 mm. There is some degree of sub-nasal prognathism.

*Norma verticalis* (Text-Fig 21)

When viewed from above, it is clearly seen that the skull was very long, though the warping and damage prevent one from forming any definite opinion regarding the cephalic index or the character of the general outline. The forehead is rounded and the frontal eminences are only slightly marked. The left parietal eminence is well developed, but that on the right side has been distorted and nearly obliterated by damage to the bones.

*Norma occipitalis*

There is but little to record regarding this aspect of the skull. The lateral walls of the cranium appear to have bulged slightly outwards, as they rose from the mastoid processes.



FIG 21

*Norma basilaris*

The palate is somewhat crushed but appears to have been very narrow with a high vault. The teeth are well developed and are very little worn. The third molar tooth does not appear to have erupted on either side, but owing to damage it is not possible to be certain on this point. As regards the dental arcade, owing to the crushed condition of the palate and the skull in general any measurements must be regarded with a considerable degree of caution. The bicanine diameter is 39.5 mm, and the diameter between the outer surfaces of the first molar teeth is 54 mm, between the surfaces of the second molar teeth it is, however, only 46.5 mm, but this diameter must have been greater during life. The incisor teeth are shovel-shaped. The muscular attachments to the occipital bone are not very well developed and the digastric fossa is small.

*Skull No 8* (Text-Figs 22 and 23, Pl CLXI, Figs 12, 13)

This skull has undergone considerable warping and damage. The face has been pushed over to the right side, the right zygomatic arch has been broken, and the greater part of it is missing. The left orbit has been greatly distorted. The frontal region near the upper and inner angle of the left orbit has been forced outwards and the glabella has also been driven outwards. The nasal bones are separated from the frontal and maxillary bones and driven inwards. The posterior region of the skull has been badly broken, the posterior part of the right parietal bone and the supra occipital part of the occipital bone have been badly fractured, the left side of the occipital region and the posterior part of the left parietal bone is fragmented, and the greater part of the temporal bone, including the mastoid, is absent. From this it will be clear that it is not possible to arrive at any very definite conclusion regarding the racial affinities of the individual to whom it belonged.

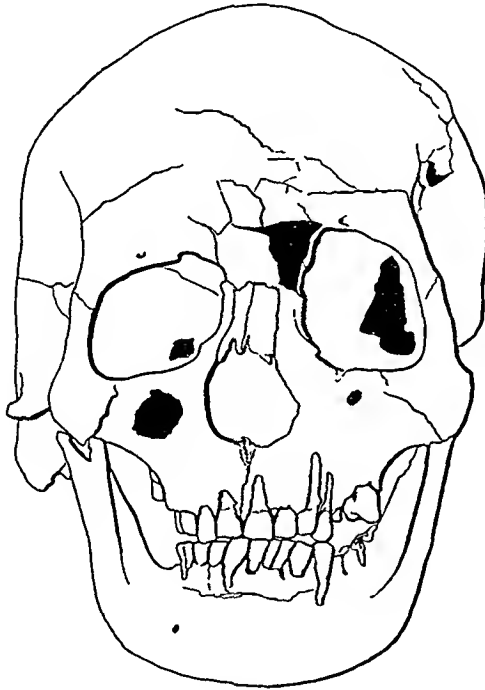


FIG 22

*Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 22)

The forehead appears to have been rounded and the minimum frontal diameter is of moderate length. The glabella and superciliary ridges are not prominent. The left orbit is greatly distorted, but the right is more or less intact and appears to have been low. The interorbital diameter is wide. There is a supra-orbital notch on the right side, but on the left there is a foramen. The malar bones are of moderate size and are not prominent. The nose is very broad, the nasal index is 58 mm, which places the skull in the chamærrhine group. The lower margin of the nose does not show any trace of a nasal gutter, the margin being clean cut. Immediately below the nose the subnasal region of the maxilla is depressed and flattened, and at the outer margin of this flattened area the root of the canine tooth raises a very distinct ridge.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 23)

Owing to the damaged condition of the frontal region it is difficult to determine the characters of the forehead, it appears to have risen almost vertically from the glabella. The vertex is of moderate height and was slightly flattened. The post-auricular region of the skull is very distinctly shorter than in the majority of the skulls. The malar bone is, as mentioned already, of moderate development, the depth of the bone being 21 mm, while the distance from the orbitale to the zygo maxillare is 27 mm. The nose has a moderately high arch. The face is prognathic, due in the main to the subnasal prognathic projection of the maxilla. There is also some degree of alveolar prognathism present.

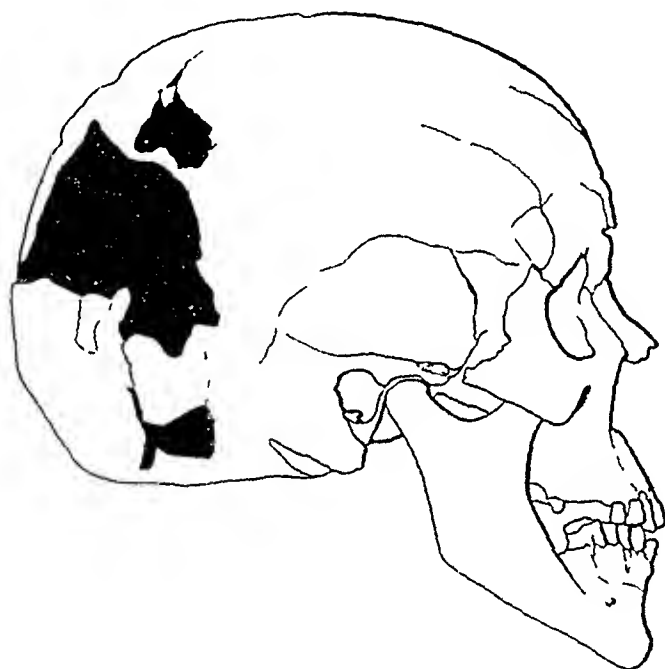


FIG 23

*Norma verticalis*

When viewed from this aspect it is clear that the skull had a distinct tendency towards brachycephaly, but it is not possible to arrive at an exact estimate of the maximum diameter during life, owing to the damaged condition of the parietal region.

*Norma occipitalis*

The sides of the skull rise nearly vertically from the mastoids.

*Norma basilaris*

The left half of the foramen magnum is missing. The muscular attachments to the post-occipital area are not marked. The digastric fossæ are of moderate size. The bimaistoid diameter appears to have been high, as only one-half of the skull is intact, it is impossible to measure the diameter exactly, but, calculating from one-half, the total diameter seems to have

been in the neighbourhood of 160 mm. The palate is U-shaped, the diameter being 38 mm and the palatal height 11 mm. In the upper dental arcade the bicanine diameter is 31 mm. It is impossible to measure the bimolar diameter, as the first and third molar teeth are missing on the right side and all trace of the root sockets has been absorbed in the case of both teeth. On the left side the second premolar and all the molar teeth are absent. The biting surfaces of such teeth as are left are remarkably worn.

### *The Mandible*

The mandible has undergone considerable warping and the posterior teeth are missing. All the teeth that remain are markedly worn. The chin is moderately well developed. The bone as a whole is of moderate build and, to judge from the condition of those teeth that remain, the bite must have been "edge to edge".

### *Skull No 10 (Text-Fig 24)*

This skull is comparatively small and the component bones are thin and delicate, the muscular ridges are not well marked and in all probability the individual was a female. The skull, as is shown by the photographs taken at the time of excavation, lay on its right side, and it is interesting to note that, contrary to the usual rule, it is the left side of the skull, which lay uppermost, that has suffered the greater amount of damage. The left side of the cranium and the greater part of the left side of the face are missing. There has also been a considerable degree of distortion, the frontal and right parietal bones have been forced apart, and the bones in the region of the right parieto-temporal suture have been forced inwards. An extensive fracture runs across the occipital region in a horizontal direction, and the two parts of the bone have been forced apart to the extent of about one-half of an inch. All the teeth have been erupted, and there is no sign of any synostosis of the sutures, the individual, therefore, must have been adult and in the prime of life.

### *Norma facialis*

The forehead is rounded and the frontal eminences are not well marked. The malar bones do not appear to have been prominent. The orbit is high, the orbital index being 86.06 mm, which puts it in the hypsiconch group. The nasal region is fractured and the greater part of the left maxilla, as well as the whole of the left malar bone, is absent, fortunately, the ascending ramus of the left maxilla is present, and we are thus able to reach some conclusion regarding the character of the nose. The bridge of the nose is moderately prominent and the root is narrow, the interorbital breadth being only 21.5 mm. The nose is moderately narrow, the nasal index being 47.8 mm, so that it just falls outside the limits of the leptorrhine group.

### *Norma lateralis (Text-Fig 24)*

There is little or no depression at the root of the nose, and the glabella is only very slightly marked. The superciliary ridges are inconspicuous. The forehead is slightly retreating and passes upwards and backwards into the general contour of the vertex in a uniform curve. The outline of the vertex presents a smooth, high curve that is in close agreement with the condition that we found in the "Nāl" cranium (*vide* Sewell and Guha, loc cit, pl xxiv). It is not possible to be absolutely certain that this high arch of the vault is not due, at any rate in part, to the distortion and compression that the skull has undergone, but we are of the opinion

that it was probably present in life. On the right side the parietal bone meets the alisphenoid at the pterion, but on the left the less usual arrangement of the frontal bone meeting the squamous plate of the temporal bone seems to have been present. The posterior region of the skull and especially of the occipital region is not so markedly developed as in certain other skulls in the collection and, as a result, the external auditory meatus is nearer the posterior aspect, this is clearly indicated by the auditory meatus position index, that is 58.33. The mastoid process is not markedly prominent, but the digastric fossa is deep. The tympanic plate is thin in comparison with certain other skulls, especially Nos. 2, 11, and M. The right zygomatic arch is broken. The malr bone is small, the distance between the orbitale and the zygomaxillare being only 24 mm. The bridge of the nose is moderately prominent.



FIG 24

### *Norma occipitalis*

There is a vertical cut on the posterior aspect of the skull at a distance of half-an-inch to the right of the sagittal suture and extending from a point 67 mm. in front of the lambda into the supraoccipital region. The bone to the left of the cut, including such parts of the left parietal and supraoccipital bones as are left, is depressed. There is a transverse fracture across the occipital bone extending to the right asterion.

### *Norma basilaris*

The foramen magnum is long. The right postcondylar fossa is much deeper than the left. As mentioned already, the digastric fossa is deep and the glenoid fossæ are also moderately deep. The palate appears to have been moderately wide, its depth is 13.5 mm. The teeth are mostly absent, but those that are present are much worn.

*Skull No 11* (Text-Figs 25, 26, and 27, Pl CLXI, Figs 14 and 15)

This skull appears to be that of a male in the prime of life. The skull is a large one and the bones are thick and heavy. On the right side most of the parietal bone and the squamous plate of the temporal bone is missing. While possessing a long head that agrees in its general shape and configuration with certain other long-headed skulls in the collection, the general characters of the face, especially the great development of the glabella and the superciliary ridges, the depressed root of the nose and the great width of the interorbital diameter, as well as the not very marked projection of the nose itself, all point to this individual belonging, not to the Mediterranean race, but to the Proto-Australoids.

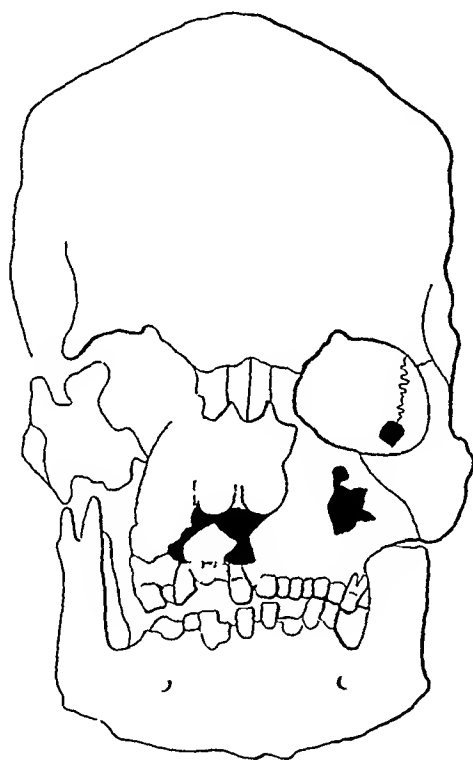


FIG 25

*Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 25)

The right malar bone and part of the right maxilla are missing. The forehead is low and somewhat retreating. The superciliary ridges are marked, meeting at the glabella, which is itself markedly developed. The root of the nose is wide and depressed. The orbits are not high, the orbital index is 84.46, which puts it in the mesoconch group. The supra-orbital notches are large. The malar bone is strongly developed and projects markedly laterally, so that the face must have been broad in life. The nose is wide, the nasal index being 51.06 (chamærrhine). There is no trace of any subnasal gutter, the lower margin of the pyriform aperture being sharply marked and crest-like. The mandible is heavily built and is wide, the angles are everted, and the bigonial breadth is 105 mm.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 26)

Commencing at the nasion, this, as we have noted above, is depressed, while on the other hand the glabella is remarkably prominent and the superciliary ridges well marked. The forehead is receding, but the general outline of the vault of the skull passes back in a low but uniform curve to theinion, which is very prominent. On the right side of the skull, the lateral part of the cranium is missing, while on the left side it is depressed and fractured, we are, therefore, unable to give an exact reading of the maximum width. On the left side the antero-inferior angle of the parietal bone meets the alisphenoid, on the right side the arrangement of the sutures cannot be determined owing to the extensive fracturing of the bones. The mastoid process is long, though not very massive. The tympanic plate is massive and thick. The zygomatic arch on the left side is strong and

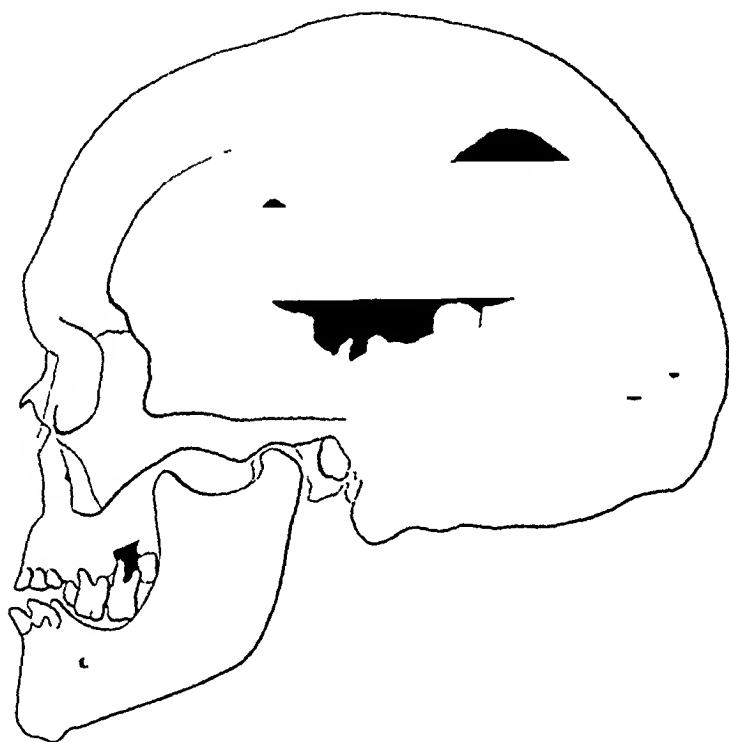


FIG 26

not markedly curved, but it must be borne in mind that this may be due to post-mortem flattening as the result of pressure. The attachment of the masseter muscle to the lower surface of the arch and the malar bone is remarkably well developed. The malar bone is strongly developed, and is very deep, measuring 30 mm between the orbitale and the zygomaxillare, whereas in a normal modern skull this measurement falls in the neighbourhood of 25 mm. The nose is moderately prominent. Unfortunately, both the ascending ramus of the maxilla and the nasal bones are somewhat damaged, so that it is impossible to measure exactly the degree of protrusion of the nose, according to Keith's method<sup>1</sup>. The subnasal spine is also damaged. There is some degree of subnasal prognathism. The incisor teeth clearly met "edge to edge".

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Human Skulls from ancient Cemeteries in the Tarim Basin" *JRAI* vol. LV, p. 149 (1929)

*Norma verticalis* (Text-Fig 27)

The skull is extremely long and was probably narrow, but as both sides are damaged, it is impossible to give the exact measurement, the cianial index, as estimated by us, is approximately 68.72 (hyperdolichocranial). The sagittal suture is closed, except at the anterior end, and so also is the lambdoid.

*Norma occipitalis*

The inion is very well marked and the superior nuchal lines are raised into definite ridges. There is a distinct tendency to scaphocephaly in the posterior part of the parietal region.

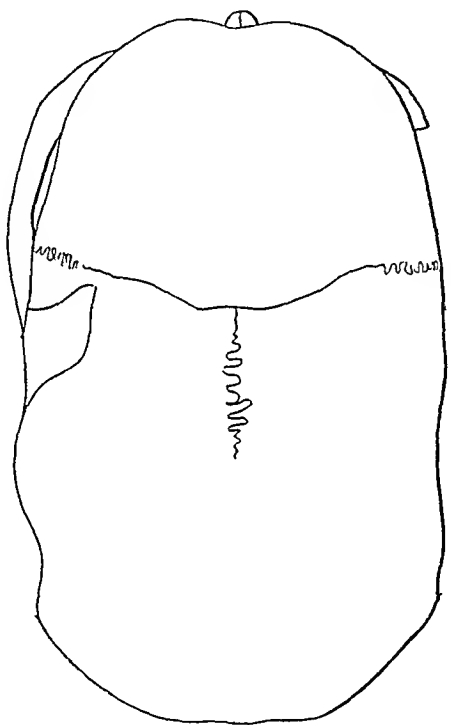


FIG 27

*Norma basilaris*

The foramen magnum is long, the foramen index being 77.61 mm. The muscular attachments of the occipital bone are all well marked and the digastric fossa is very wide and deep. The postcondylar fossa is larger on the left side than on the right. The tympanic plate is thick and well developed, and the glenoid fossa is deep. The palate appears to have been somewhat on the small side for a skull that is, in other respects, so well developed, but apart from this its proportions are normal, it is comparatively high, the height being 15 mm. Unfortunately, some of the teeth are missing, so that it is not possible to determine exactly the dimensions of the dental arcade. The bicanine width must have been in the neighbourhood of 38 mm and the bimolar diameter is 62.5 mm. The length of the dental

arcade is 51 mm. All the teeth are much worn, especially the incisors, and it is clear that the bite was "edge to edge". There has been considerable exfoliation of the molar teeth owing to the absence of the corresponding molars in the lower jaw.

### *The Mandible*

The mandible is large and massive and extremely broad, the bigonial diameter being 105 mm, the angles are everted. The chin is not prominent. All three molar teeth on the left side and the second and third on the right are absent, and all trace of the teeth sockets has been obliterated. As in the case of the upper jaw, the teeth are all extremely worn.

*Skull No 14* (Text-Figs 28, 29, and 30, Pl CLXI, Figs 16, 17, and 18)

This skull belongs to a child, aged between 9 and 10 years. The canines, first premolars, and the second and third molars of the permanent dentition have not yet been erupted. The

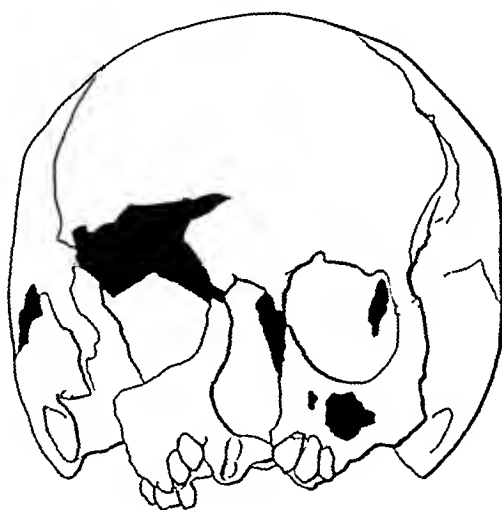


FIG 28

skull is naturally small and the bones thin and light. The head was markedly brachycranial. The outer part of the right orbit and the whole of the right zygomatic arch are missing, while the left zygomatic arch is also broken and absent.

### *Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 28)

Unfortunately, the facial part of the skull has been badly damaged. The forehead is rounded and slightly bulging, as one would expect in a child. There is no glabella, nor are the superciliary ridges developed. The orbit is high, the index being 89.85 mm (hypsiconch). The nose appears to have been moderately long and narrow, but we are unable to give any measurements.

### *Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 29)

The glabella is not marked, and there is no depression at the root of the nose. The forehead rises vertically upwards and then slightly recedes. The highest part of the vertex appears to lie in front of the bregma, from this point the vault of the skull slopes slightly

downwards until a point is reached about the middle of the parietal bones, i.e., the middle of the sagittal suture, where the line of the vault bends somewhat sharply downwards to the occipital protuberance. The part of the skull between these two latter points, i.e., the middle of the sagittal suture and the inion, is remarkably flattened. It is probable that this flattening is posthumous, since the skull was lying on the occipito-parietal region, with the face upwards. The left parietal bone and the neighbouring part of the frontal bone are badly cracked, the bones in the region of the pterion are fractured and somewhat depressed. Near the left asterion the lamboid suture has opened up, the bones having been forced apart. A small wormian bone, measuring 14 mm by 14 mm, lies near the left asterion. The mastoid process, as one would expect in a child, is small, but the digastric fossa is well marked on both sides. Unfortunately, both the nasal bones and the front parts of the maxillæ, lying below the pyriform aperture, are absent.

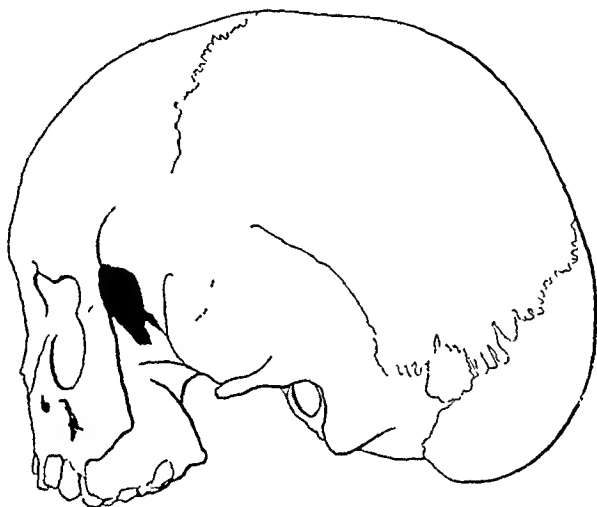


FIG 29

### *Norma verticalis* (Text-Fig 30)

The forehead is rounded. The frontal eminences are not particularly marked, but on the other hand, the parietal eminences are particularly prominent. A parietal foramen is present on both sides.

### *Norma occipitalis*

Two cracks start from the region of the lambda, on the left side the fissure crosses the left parietal bone till it reaches the pterion, on the right side the fissure passes downwards and then outwards and forwards to a point about an inch in front of the parietal eminence. In the supraoccipital region a large part of the bone is missing, measuring about 50 mm by 15 mm.

*Norma basilaris*

The foramen magnum is round, the foramen index being 82.35. On either side of the foramen, the areas of the occipital condyles are low and ill-defined, and they present a pitted surface that closely resembles that found between a diaphysis and an epiphysis, presumably this effect is due to incomplete ossification of the condylar region. The right post-condylar fossa is smaller in extent than that of the left side, but is much deeper. The mastoids are small, but the bimaistoid diameter is large, measuring 104 mm. The palate is wide but shallow.

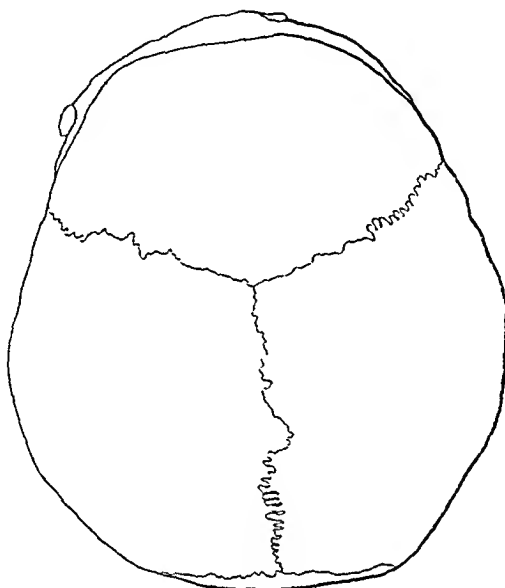


FIG 30

*Skull No 19* (Text-Figs 31, 32, and 33, Pl CLXI, Figs 19, 20, and 21)

The age of this individual lies between 18 and 23 years, and is probably nearer the former figure. The skull appears to have belonged to a female, for it is small and the bones are light, the muscular ridges are not marked, and the lower jaw is small and delicate. The face is narrow. There is no trace of any synostosis in the sutures.

*Norma facialis* (Text-Fig 31)

The face is small and narrow. The forehead is rounded and the glabella and the superciliary ridges are only slightly marked. There is a supraorbital foramen present on the left side and the usual notch on the right. The frontal eminences are not marked. The nose is narrow, the nasal index being 44.68 mm, which puts it in the hyper-leptorrhine group. The bridge of the nose is also narrow and is moderately arched. The orbits are hypsiconch, the orbital index being 86.39. The maxillary bones are small and are not prominent.

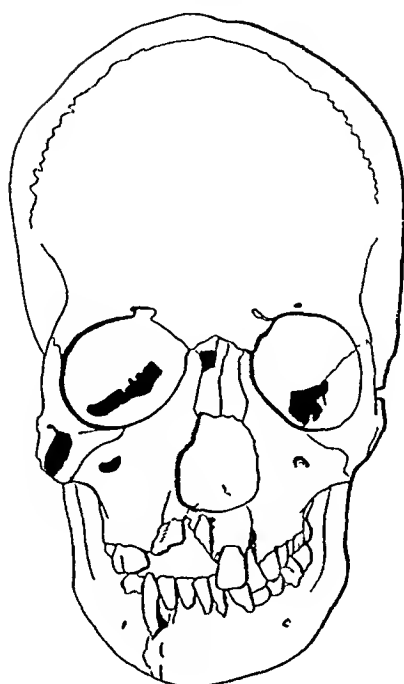


FIG 31

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 32)

Viewed from the side, the skull appears to be very long and narrow. The forehead rises almost vertically from the nasion. The vertex is not highly arched, as in the "Nāl"

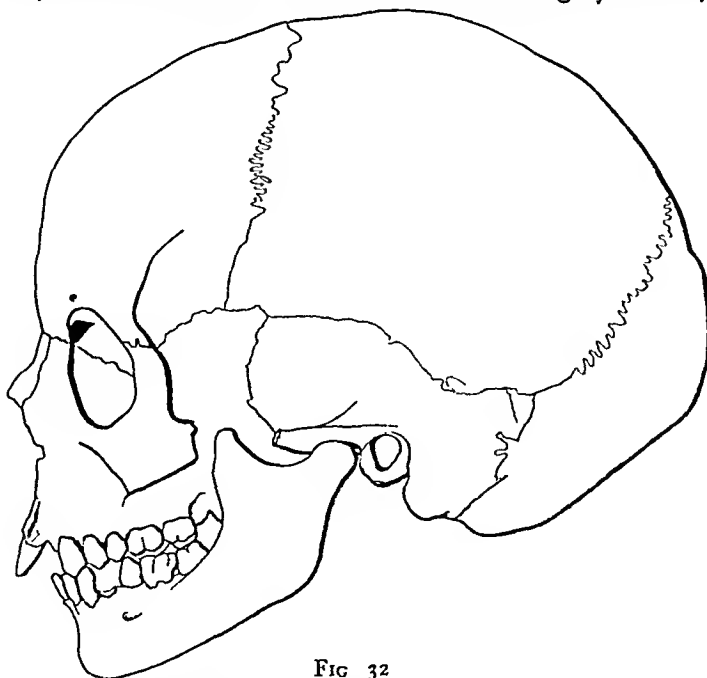


FIG 32

type, but, on the contrary, the top of the vault is rather flat. The frontal and parietal eminences are not marked. The occipital region appears to be extremely long, but this is in large part

due to the crushing that the skull has undergone. The mastoid is small, the malar bones are small and the zygomatic arches are delicate. The parietal and alisphenoid bones meet at the pterion. The nasion is not depressed and the bridge of the nose is moderately arched. A considerable degree of both subnasal and alveolar prognathism is present, so that the upper incisor teeth project forwards to a marked degree, the face, as a whole, is mesognathic.

*Norma verticalis* (Text-Fig 33)

The skull is badly crushed from side to side, especially in the parieto-occipital region. The right parietal bone is broken at the antero-inferior angle, and the anterior part of the bone has been depressed and pushed inwards below the level of the frontal bone. The thickness

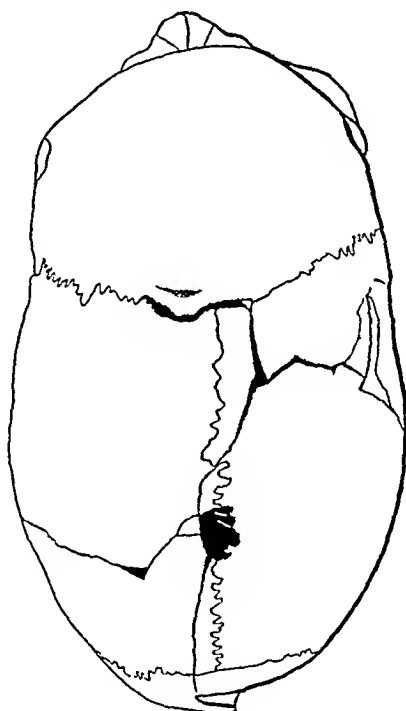


FIG 33

of the parietal bone in this area is only 3.5 mm. So far as it is possible to judge, the outline of this aspect of the skull during life was an elongate oval, but, as a result of the compression, the bones are badly fractured, there is a Y-shaped fracture in the region of the lambda and the upper stem of the Y passes upwards and to the left about half-an-inch to the left of the lambda, and this continues on over the vertex parallel to the sagittal suture to about the junction of its anterior and middle thirds, where it crosses the suture and then divides into two, one limb running straight to the bregma, while the other passes to the right across the anterior part of the right parietal bone.

*Norma occipitalis*

Owing to the lateral compression of the skull, the region of the union has been forced outwards. The thickness of the skull wall in this region is 5.0 mm.

*Norma basilaris*

The basis cranii is badly compressed, so that the two occipital condyles almost touch one another, the foramen magnum being completely obliterated, the basi-occipital bone has been forced downwards and to the left. The muscular attachments to the occipital bone are not marked, and the digastric fossa is remarkably shallow. The tympanic plate is moderately stout, both styloid processes are broken. The palate is long and narrow, but this may be due, at least in part, to the lateral compression, the palatal index, as calculated by us, is leptostaphyline. The teeth are of moderate size and the dental arcade does not present any unusual features. The teeth are hardly at all worn and the last molar tooth has not been erupted. The bicanine diameter is 39.5 mm and the bimolar measurement is 55.5 mm.

*The Mandible*

The mandible, as already mentioned, is small and delicate. There is only a slight degree of prominence of the chin. In the lower dental arcade the bicanine measurement is 30.5 mm.



FIG 34

and the bimolar diameter is 54.0 mm. The lower incisors are small and are irregular, it is clear that during life they did not meet the teeth of the upper jaw in an "edge to edge" bite, but fitted behind them.

*Skull No 20 (Text-Fig 34)*

The whole of the left side of the skull, excepting the mastoid and the frontal region, is absent. The upper portion of the frontal bone on the left side, the whole of the left parietal, and most of the supra-occipital regions are missing. On the right side the greater portion of the parietal is missing and there is a large V-shaped interval, one limb of which extends between the frontal bone and the remains of the right parietal, while the other limb passes upwards and forwards into the frontal region, and the right half of the frontal bone has lost the outer diploe. The root of the zygomatic arch is extraordinarily stout and heavily built. The mastoid process is long and massive, the digastric fossae are comparatively small, but the glenoid fossa is moderately deep. The muscular attachments to the occipital bone are well marked. The forehead is rounded and the superciliary ridges moderately well marked.

*The Face*

The bridge of the nose is very narrow and moderately prominent. The root of the nose and the upper part of the left maxilla were attached to each other, but separated from the cranium. Both the molar bones are absent.

The maxillary region was entirely separate and in two parts. The incisor region of the left maxilla is missing. Judging from the condition of the right maxilla there was some degree of subnasal prognathism present.

The mandible is massive and the teeth are moderately worn. The height of the symphysis is 36.5 mm and the height of the body is 34.0 mm. Both the ascending rami are broken and the coronoid and condyloid process missing. The chin is not prominent.

The skull was very badly broken and warped and the measurements can only be regarded as approximately correct. We have, therefore, not included them in the Tables, but give them separately below —

Maximum Cranial Length	172 mm
Nasion Inion Line	165 "
Bimastoid Breadth	123 "
Auricular Height	118 "
Basi-Bregmatic Height	141 "
Length of Foramen Magnum	33 "
Breadth of Foramen Magnum	28 "
Depth of Palate	13 "

The skull appears to have been that of an adult male.

*Skull No. 26 (Text-Fig. 35)*

This skull, which was the only part of the skeleton to be found, is much broken, and extensive reconstruction has been necessary. So far as we can judge, it appears to have been the remains of a young female. The bones are light and thin and the frontal region presents well marked eminences, while there is but little development of the glabella and superciliary ridges. A great part of the skull is missing, including the whole of the basis cranii, the posterior part of the frontal, and much of the parietal bones in the region of the bregma and coronal suture, the whole of the occiput, except a small part of the supra-occipital area, the squamous plate of the left temporal bone, and the whole of the left side of the face. In its general character this skull appears to agree with the other members of the mesocranial Mediterranean group.

*Norma facialis*

The forehead is rounded and the frontal eminences are fairly well marked. The glabella and superciliary ridges are only slightly developed. The orbits are high, the orbital index is as high as 94.4 (hypsiconch). The malar bones are not prominent. The root of the nose is slightly depressed, and the nose appears to have been of moderate length, there is a tendency to the formation of a subnasal gutter.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 35)

As mentioned already, the glabella is not marked and there is but slight depression at the root of the nose. The nose itself appears to have had a moderately high pitch to the bridge.

*Norma verticalis*

So far as we can judge, the skull was probably mesocranial or high dolichocranial. The parietal eminences are moderately well marked. There is no trace of synostosis of the sutures. On the whole the skull would appear, from such parts of it that are left, to conform to Sergi's "ovoides" type.

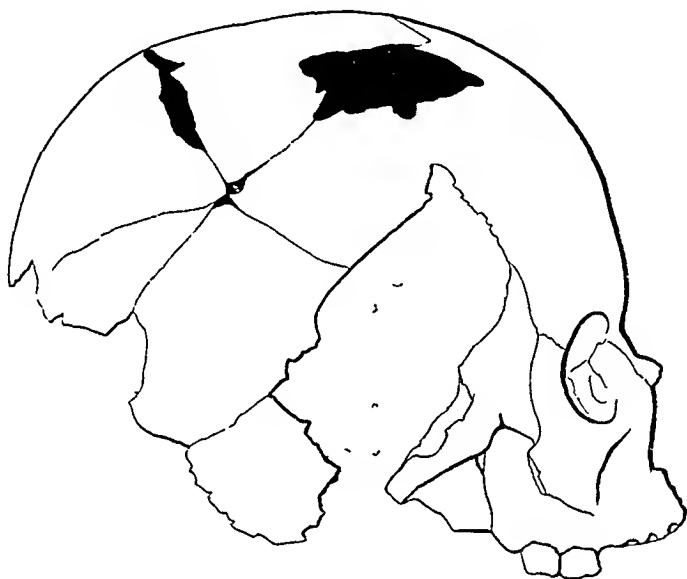


FIG 35

*Skull M* (Text-Fig 36, Pl CLXI, Fig 22)

This skull reached us bearing no number. It is in a bad state of preservation and a large part is missing, but, as it is of a particularly interesting type, we give such account of it as is possible. The skull appears to have belonged to a male in the prime of life. All the teeth appear to have been cut, and there is no trace of any synostosis in those parts of the sutures that can still be traced, except possibly in the lateral part of the coronoid suture. The size of the cranium is large, the bones are thick, and the muscular attachments are well developed. The thickness of the frontal bone is 6 mm, and that of the parietal is 7 mm.

*Norma facialis*

Nearly the whole of the facial part of the skull is missing, all that we have been able to save consists of fragments of the maxillæ. In addition, almost the whole of the right side of the cranium is absent, as well as a large part of the left parietal bone and a portion of the squamous plate of the temporal. The glabella and superciliary ridges are well developed. There is a wide supra-orbital notch on the right side, and a supra-orbital foramen on the left.

*Norma lateralis* (Text-Fig 36)

When viewed from this angle it is clear that the skull is remarkably long, its great length being due in the main to the great development of the occipital region and the part lying posterior to the external auditory meatus, the mental position index is 52.36

*Norma verticalis*

Viewed from above the elongate nature of the skull is very marked. The general outline of the skull, judging from that part of it that still remains, would probably conform to Sergi's "ovoides" type. The parietal eminences were apparently not marked.

*Norma occipitalis*

There is a wormian bone at the lambda that measures 17 mm in length by 14 mm in breadth. The superior nuchal lines are raised into a well-defined ridge, that extends from theinion as far as the asterion.



FIG 36

*Norma basilaris*

Extending across the whole width of the basis cranii is a crack that reaches from mastoid to mastoid, running through the foramen magnum, the two parts of the skull have to some extent become separated, the gap between them being about 7 mm wide. Apart from this crack the margin of the foramen is intact. Even when allowance has been made for the separation, the shape of the foramen during life must have been oval or pyriform, the major diameter lying about the junction of the middle and posterior thirds. The glenoid cavity is deep. The tympanic plates are thick and massive.

*The Mandible*

The greater part of the mandible was preserved, but has undergone a considerable degree of warping. The body is of stout build. The teeth in both the mandible and maxillæ are markedly worn, the dentine being freely exposed, the actual degree of wear becomes

considerably greater as we pass from the third to the first molar teeth. The degree of wear of the incisors clearly demonstrates that the teeth during life met in an "edge to edge" bite. The dental arcade is somewhat narrow anteriorly, the bicanine diameter is only 28 mm, but the bimolar diameter must have been in the neighbourhood of 60 mm. The chin is not prominent.

In a number of these skulls it has not been possible to obtain reliable measurements of the three dimensions, namely, the length, breadth, and auricular height. It has not, therefore, been possible for us to calculate the cranial capacity by means of Lee and Pearson's formulæ,<sup>1</sup> neither have we been able in any instance to take a direct measurement, owing to the fragile or incomplete character of the skulls. In those cases where Lee and Pearson's formulæ could not be applied, we have made use of the formulæ given by Wingate Todd.<sup>2</sup> It must be borne in mind, however, that his formulæ were calculated for the crania of the white races inhabiting America, and may not, therefore, give very reliable results when applied to skulls of an entirely different character, especially those of the Proto-Australoid race. In the following table we give the various capacities calculated according to these two methods.

**Cranial  
Capacity**

No of skull	Lee and Pearson's formulæ	Wingate Todd's formulæ			Average
	ccs	Length ccs	Breadth ccs	Height ccs	
1	1265 97	1351 98	1183 98	1327 51	1282 36
2	—	1487 08	—	1399 60	1443 34
6	1201 71	1371 75	1232 60	1341 94	1286 99
7	1268 56	—	—	—	1268 56
8	1345 44	1375 05	1242 33	1399 66	1340 62
10	—	1375 05 <sup>3</sup>	—	1385 23 <sup>3</sup>	1380 14
11	1551 52	1480 49	1316 66	1515 10	1515 70
14	1157 4	1276 20 <sup>3</sup>	1349 36 <sup>3</sup>	1184 35 <sup>3</sup>	1241 83
19	—	1434 36	—	1270 44	1352 40
26	—	—	1222 87 <sup>3</sup>	1414 09 <sup>3</sup>	1318 48
M—	1494 19	1506 85	1225 98	1500 67	1500 57

From the above results it can be seen that on the whole the figure for the cranial capacity given by Wingate Todd's formulæ and calculated from the breadth measurement is considerably below the figure obtained by the other methods, almost the only exception to this is to be found in Skull No. 14. Søren Hansen<sup>4</sup> has maintained that in fossil skulls very little reliance can be placed on the cephalic index as deduced from the length and breadth measurements, as, owing to pressure from the superincumbent earth, these skulls are frequently deformed and in consequence the dimensions are altered. As the skull usually lies on its side, the breadth measurement will be too small, and, conversely, the length measurement will become increased. The figures given in the above table certainly appear to bear this out, for in the main the cranial capacity calculated from the breadth measurement is lower, and in certain cases very considerably lower, than the capacity calculated from either the length or the auricular height.

<sup>1</sup> Lee and Pearson, "A first study of the Correlation of the Human Skull" *Phil Trans Roy Soc London*, Series A, vol cxcvi, p 247, London, 1901

<sup>2</sup> Wingate Todd, "Cranial Capacity and Linear Dimension in White and Negro" *Amer Jour Phys Anthropol*, vol vi, No 2, p 167

<sup>3</sup> These figures are probably somewhat too high, as Wingate Todd's formulæ apply to adult males only

<sup>4</sup> Søren Hansen, "On Posthumous Deformation of Fossil Skulls" *Man*, vol xix, No 65, p 121, London, 1919

On the other hand, in those cases in which it was possible to obtain all three measurements, the capacity calculated from the length or the auricular height is somewhat greater than that deduced in accordance with the Lee-Pearson formulæ, and, of course, a flattening of the skull transversely will tend to increase both the total length of a skull and its auricular height. The exception to the rule, No 14, is the skull of a child, which is of a markedly brachycephalic type, a reference to the photograph of the skeleton, while still *in situ*, shows that in this case, unlike most of the skulls, the skull was not lying on its side but was on its back, lying on the occiput with the face upwards, so that, if there has been any flattening owing to the pressure of the earth, the skull will have been rendered more brachycephalic than it was in life, and this will have produced the increased result in the calculation of the cranial capacity from this measurement.

The Teeth.	Race	No of skulls	Molar 1			Molar 2		
			Length mm	Breadth mm	Index	Length mm	Breadth mm	Index
Mohenjo-daro, Nos 2, 11, M- — Proto-Australoid type		3	10 25	10 0	97 56	10 2	9 85	96 57
Melanesians		20	11 42	10 96	96 0	10 69	10 55	98 7
Australian aborigines		11	10 8-12 7	10 0-12 2	—	11 0-12 2	10 3-11 9	—
" "		6	11 4	11 7	102 5	12 2	11 8	96 1
Mohenjo-daro, No 13b (3) — Mongolian type		1	10 37	10 62	102 41	11 0	10 12	92 05
Chinese		2	11 2	11 4	101 8	10 8	10 8	100 0
Mohenjo-daro, Nos 6, 7, 9, 10, 19, 26 — Mediterranean type		6	10 53	10 84	102 94	6 69	10 30	106 71
Nāl Skull, Mediterranean		1	11 25	13 0	115 56	10 62	11 75	110 59
Mohenjo-daro, No 20 — Alpine type		1	11 18	10 95	97 95	10 77	10 63	98 70

From the above it may be seen that there is on the whole a very fair agreement as regards the length-breadth indices of the two first molar teeth between the Proto-Australoid type of skull found at Mohenjo-daro and those of the aboriginal Australians and Tasmanians. In two of the three groups the index of the first molar tooth is higher than that of the second, the exception being the Melanesians, and, further, the index of the Mohenjo-daro skulls falls between those of the other two groups.

As in most early skulls, the teeth are badly worn, the denture being freely exposed. The only skulls that are exceptions to this general rule are No 1, which is comparatively recent, and No 7. Sergi, Buxton, and Keith have all commented on the degree of wear in the teeth of the skulls from Anau, Kish, and Al-'Ubad respectively, and we have also noted its presence in the Nāl skull.

#### Conclusions.

In spite of the fragmentary nature of some of the skulls and the degree of warping that others have undergone, it is, we think, possible and justifiable to draw certain conclusions from the material before us. The skulls are, without doubt, not a homogeneous series, and there seems to be evidence that at least four different types are represented.

#### TYPE I PROTO-AUSTRALOID RACE

To this type belong skulls Nos 2, 11, and M. All these three skulls are remarkably long and fall in the dolichocranial group, the individual indices of the two skulls, that are sufficiently complete to enable us to determine the index, are 68 72 (No 11) and 63 32

(No M), the average of the two being 66.02. The sides of the skull are flattened and appear to rise nearly vertically from the mastoid region. The vertex is highly arched, the average height index being 70.68, while the average auricular height is 122 mm. As pointed out in the case of skull No. 11, there may be a tendency to scaphocephaly. The proportion of the skull that lies behind the level of the external auditory meatus is extraordinarily high, the meatus lying nearly midway between the nasion and theinion. As already mentioned (*vide supra*, p. 607), Keith<sup>1</sup> has called attention to this feature in the long crania of the Veddahs, and, more recently,<sup>2</sup> in his Report on the human remains excavated at Al-'Ubad and Ur. Up to the present time but few anthropologists have paid any attention to this feature, and we are, therefore, not in possession of data from other collections that we can make use of for the purpose of comparison. In order as far as possible to remedy this defect, we have calculated the auditory-meatus-position index (*vide supra*, p. 607) from measurements taken on dioptrigraphic tracings of Australian,<sup>3</sup> Tasmanian,<sup>4</sup> and Veddah<sup>5</sup> skulls, as well as from three skulls of a similar type from Adittanallur. In the table below we have given the auditory-meatus-position index in the skulls before us, as well as those calculated from the data given in the various works referred to. —

Race	No of Auditory Meatus	
	Crania	Position Index
Mohenjo-daro, Nos. 2, 11, and M-	3	48.1
Veddah	5	51.43
Lamanian	20	51.49
Australian	20	53.01
Adittanallur	3	54.60

From the above it is clear that there is a very close degree of similarity between the different groups, which form a consecutive series.

The superior nuchal lines in all three skulls are well developed, and the individuals appear to have been of muscular development. The glabella is well marked and the superciliary ridges also tend towards a high degree of development. The nose seems to have been comparatively broad, but was also moderately arched. In one of the skulls (No. 11) there was some degree of subnasal prognathism. In those cases where the anterior teeth are still present it is clear that the upper and lower incisors met in an "edge to edge" bite and did not overlap, as in the case of most modern skulls. Keith<sup>6</sup> has stated that this "edge to edge" bite is common in early skulls and in all primitive races. We cannot, therefore, lay much stress on its occurrence in these skulls from Mohenjo-daro, but it is interesting to note that Turner<sup>7</sup> has called attention to the fact that this type of "bite" is a characteristic of skulls

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Report on two crania of considerable but uncertain Antiquity" *Journ. Anthropol. Soc. Bombay*, vol. 21, p. 671, Bombay.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Report on the Human Remains" in H. R. Hall, *Ur Excavations*, vol. 1 (Al-'Ubad), p. 232, 1927, Oxford.

<sup>3</sup> R. J. Berry and A. W. D. Robertson, "Dioptrigraphic Tracings in three norms of 90 Australian Aboriginal Crania" *Trans. Roy. Soc. Victoria*, vol. 41, 1914.

<sup>4</sup> R. J. Berry and A. W. D. Robertson, "Dioptrigraphic Tracings in four norms of 52 Tasmanian Crania" *Trans. Roy. Soc. Victoria*, vol. 41, 1909.

<sup>5</sup> (a) P. and I. Sarasin, *Ergebnisse naturwissenschaftlicher Forschungen auf Ceylon*, vol. III, *Die Veddas von Ceylon und die sie umgebenden Völkerschäfte*, Wiesbaden, 1892-3. (b) A. Keith, loc. cit.

<sup>6</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, *The Antiquity of Man*, vol. II, p. 670, London, 1925.

<sup>7</sup> Sir W. Turner, "The Relations of the Dentary Arcades in the Crania of Australians" *Journ. Anat. and Physiol.*, vol. XXV, p. 463, London, 1891.

of the Australoid group. The cranial capacity of the skulls is comparatively large. We have given above on page 637 the calculated cranial capacities of all the skulls under consideration, and it is clear that these three skulls, Nos. 2, 11, and M, have a considerably greater capacity than the others. It is interesting to compare the size of the cranium in other races that belong to the same type; we have, therefore, in the following table given certain data on this point —

Geological period	Race	Author	No of skulls	Cranial capacity, Average
Pleistocene	Java, Wadjar	Dubois	2	1600 ccs
"	Europe, N. Africa	Boule	4	1450 "
"	Australian (Talga)	E. Smith	1	1300 "
"	Rhodesia	Boule	1	1280 "
Recent	Proto-Australoid			
"	Mohenjo-daro	—	3	1490 "
"	Adittanallur	—	4	1532 "
"	Tasmanian	Martin	—	1406 "
"	Australians	Martin	—	1347 "
"		Boule	—	1340 "
"		Keith	—	1287 "
"	Veddahs	Sarasin	18	1278 "

There is thus very close agreement between the present skulls from Mohenjo-daro, the recent extinct Tasmanian race, and the prehistoric *Homo neanderthalensis* from Europe and North Africa, the cranial capacity falling between 1400 and 1500 ccs. The Rhodesian skull falls very near the Veddahs, having a very considerably reduced capacity, namely, 1278–80 ccs, and is only just surpassed by the Talga skull and the modern Australian Aboriginal. The lower jaw in these skulls is very strongly built, with a wide bigonial diameter, and a short ascending ramus. There can, we think, be little doubt that the skulls of this type must be referred to the Proto-Australoid Race. Among the skulls that have been excavated at Adittanallur there are some of the same type and these have been definitely referred to the Proto-Australoid race by Elliot Smith.<sup>1</sup> In addition to the evidence of the skulls, we have a certain amount of information regarding the living height of the individuals of this group. As mentioned above (*vide supra*, p. 604), the data supplied by the Camp Medical Officer gives the length of two long bones, namely, the tibia and fibula, in skeleton No. 11, and from these measurements the calculated living height of the individual would be in the neighbourhood of 1553 mm or 5 feet and 1 inch. This is distinctly on the small side, and agrees with what we should expect to find in an individual of the Proto-Australoid race.

A comparison of the skulls excavated at Mohenjo-daro with those discovered at Kish and described by Buxton<sup>2</sup> appears to us to indicate that certain of the Kish skulls agree in certain characteristics very closely with those from Mohenjo-daro that we attribute to Type I. Buxton remarks: "The skulls are relatively long and narrow, of small cubic dimensions and occasionally of massive appearance, with heavy brow ridges and a keel-shaped top to their heads." As regards the cubic dimensions of these massive skulls from Kish, the cranial capacity as given by Buxton for Kish skull No. 3 is 1409 ccs, for No. 5, 1420, and for

<sup>1</sup> G. Elliot Smith, *The Evolution of Man*, p. 130.

<sup>2</sup> L. H. D. Buxton, "On the Human Remains excavated at Kish" in S. Langdon, *Excavations at Kish*, vol. 1, pp. 115–25, Paris, 1925.

No 7, 1431 All three of these skulls belong to his massive type, and their corresponding cranial indices are respectively 66.84, 69.43, and 67.70, thus giving an average of 67.42. It is a matter of some difficulty to compare our skulls with the account given by Buxton, as we have been unable to discover to which, if indeed to any, standard of measurement he is conforming, and he further makes use of terms that do not appear in any of the recognized conventions, for instance, he gives a "palato-maxillary breadth" and "palato-maxillary length" and from these deduces a "palato-maxillary index", but, so far as we can ascertain, and judging from the dimensions that he gives, he is referring to the palatal length and breadth of the International Agreement. Keith<sup>1</sup> in his recent account of the skulls excavated at Al-'Ubaid and Ur also appears to have had certain skulls that conform very closely to this type, especially Nos I, II, III, IV, and VII of the Al-'Ubaid skulls. A comparison of the photographs given by us, Pl CLXI, Figs 14, 15, and 22 and Text-Figs 14 and 36, with those given by Buxton (loc cit, pl xlv, figs 1, 3, and 6, and pl xlvii, fig 1) and the tracings given by Keith (loc cit, pls lxvi-lxvii) sufficiently indicates how close is the resemblance.

In the Table below we have given some of the characters of the skulls of the present type from Mohenjo-daro, and for the purpose of comparison we have also given these characters for the "massive type" skulls from Kish (Buxton), certain skulls from Al-'Ubaid (Keith), the Veddahs (Sarasin), and a series of nine skulls from Adittanallur —

	<i>Kish</i> Nos 3, 5, 7 (Buxton)	<i>Al-'Ubaid</i> Nos 1, 2, 3, 4 and 7 (Keith)	<i>Mohenjo-daro</i> Nos 2, 11, M	<i>Adittanallur</i> 9 skulls	<i>Veddah</i> (Sarasin)
	ccs	ccs	ccs	ccs	ccs
Cranial capacity	1417	1498.5	1490	1532	1278
Cranial index	67.42	72.6	66.02	69.7	70.5
Length-height index	69.9	71.26	70.68	70.58	73.7
Auricular height index	—	62.2	60.03	67.06	—
Upper facial index	49.6	55.1	53.93	50.45	51.4
Total facial index	—	92.06	88.98	—	88.2
Nasal index	44.4	49.2	51.06	51.62	52.7
Nasal length	54.0 (No 3)	53.3	46.5	52	46.9
Orbital index	72.7	83.4	84.46	85.86	89.8
Palatal index	67.3	—	89.36	89.32	77.0
Bizygomatic width	125	127.6	127.0	130.5	123.5

It seems to us that all the above series show evidence of relationship. As regards the cranial index, the skulls from Al-'Ubaid are not so elongated as those from Mohenjo-daro, but the skulls from the other localities form a series of connecting links. In the facial part of the skull, the individuals from Al-'Ubaid have a considerably longer face than those from Kish, the Adittanallur skulls tend to approximate to the Kish type, while the Mohenjo-daro skulls are nearer to those from Al-'Ubaid. As regards both the nasal and orbital indices, we have a regular graded series commencing in the Kish skulls with a nose that is long and narrow, in the Al-'Ubaid skulls the nose is slightly shorter and distinctly broader, and these changes are even more marked in the Adittanallur and Mohenjo-daro skulls, which have chamærrhine noses, and finally the maximum alteration is found in the Veddahs. Similarly, the orbit is very low in the Kish skulls and reaches its maximum height in the Veddahs. Another alteration in the character in the face is the change from orthognathism to prognathism. In

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Report on the Human Remains" in Hall, *Ur Excavations*, vol 1, Al-'Ubaid, pp 214-40, Oxford, 1927.

the Kish skulls there is marked alveolar prognathism (*vide* Buxton, pp 115, 116), in the Al-'Ubaid there is, according to Keith, no trace of prognathism, but in the Mohenjo-daro and Adittanallur skulls prognathism is again evident

In the Al-'Ubaid skulls the supra-orbital ridges are well developed, in the whole series Keith gives an average measurement of 103.8. In the three skulls from Mohenjo-daro this measurement is 104.7, and three skulls from Adittanallur gives the same average measurement as that of the Al-'Ubaid skulls. The bizygomatic breadth, again, shows a graded series from the Kish to the Adittanallur skulls.

Keith has called attention to the importance of the facial projection in the antero-posterior plane in determining relationships. Beyond the data given by Keith we have no basis of comparison. In these skulls from Mohenjo-daro the orbital margin is very nearly the same distance in front of the mental plane as in the Al-'Ubaid skulls, the measurements being 69.7 and 70.6 respectively, but the forward projection of the cheeks as shown by the position of the maxillo-maxillary point is considerably greater in the Mohenjo-daro skulls, being 73.0 mm as opposed to 70.2 in those from Al-'Ubaid. The nose is markedly less prominent in the Mohenjo-daro skull, the distance from the front margin of the orbit being only 15 mm, while in the Al-'Ubaid skulls it is 20 mm. Associated with this, there is in the Mohenjo-daro skulls a marked depression of the nasion.

Keith (pp 215-16) remarks "If we look at a map of Asia on which the areas occupied by the various racial divisions of mankind are indicated we see that Mesopotamia lies along a racial watershed or zone of transition. To the south and west lies the whole of the great Arabian peninsula, from the Indian ocean to the Levant, marked as the home of the Semites, to the north and east the homeland of the Iranians stretches from the valley of the Indus to the Black Sea", and he points out that the inhabitants of Al-'Ubaid partook of the characters of both races and represent a transitional stage between the two types. Mohenjo-daro, lying near the mouth of the Indus, may be said to be between the homeland of the Iranians and peninsular India, the homeland of the Proto-Australoids.

## TYPE II MEDITERRANEAN RACE

To this type we attribute skulls Nos 6, 7, 9, 10, 19, and 26. These skulls are of considerably less size than those of Type I, the average cranial capacity being only 1332.5 ccs. The shape of the skull is long and moderately long, the average cranial index being 67.67, this is, however, probably slightly too low, for included in the series is one skull that gives a cranial index of only 57.45, and this is in the main due to posthumous compression and fracture. The sides of the skull in this type are not so flattened as in Type I, but tend to bulge somewhat above the mastoid region. Both frontal and parietal eminences are, as a rule, fairly well marked. The proportion of the cranium that lies behind the external auditory meatus is high, the average meatus position index being 52.81. This is appreciably higher than the index in the Proto-Australoid skulls of Type I, which is only 48.1, but is not higher than the average index in the Proto-Australoid skulls from Adittanallur or in the Australian skulls. The muscular attachments are not so markedly developed in this series. The glabella is, as a rule, only slightly prominent, and the superciliary ridges are not pronounced. The nasion is not depressed. The nasal index is on the average 48.63, falling in the low range of the mesorrhine group. The actual nasal length varies from 41 mm to 52.25 mm, the average being 46 mm, so that the nose tends to be short. The interorbital width is narrow, varying between 21 and 26 mm, and the bridge of the nose is narrow and high-pitched, in attempting to estimate the degree of prominence of the nose we have

followed the method proposed by Keith,<sup>1</sup> taking the distance between the anterior inferior margin of the orbit and the most prominent part of the nose as shown on the craniogram. The average projection is 26.1 mm, and ranges between 24.0 mm and 33.5 mm. The mandible is of slight build, and the average bigonial breadth is only 84 mm.

This type of skull we consider to represent the true Mediterranean race, and the examples in the present collection agree very well with the "Nāl" skull from Balūchistān and Skull No. 4 in Buxton's account of the Kish remains. In the following table we have given the various characteristic indices, etc., of the skulls that we attribute to this Mediterranean type, and for the purpose of comparison we have also given the corresponding indices, etc., for the Kish skull No. 4, as recorded by Buxton,<sup>2</sup> skulls Nos. 1 and 2 from Anau, recorded by Sergi,<sup>3</sup> three male skulls from Ur, recorded by Keith, and the "Sīālket" and "Bayāna" crania

Character	Mohenjo-daro Skulls, 6, 7, 9, 10, 19, and 26 Average	Nāl cranium	Ur-Skulls ♂ (Keith)	Kish Skull No. 4	Anau Skulls Nos. 1, 2	"Sīālket" Skull	"Bayāna" Skull
Cranial capacity	1332.5	1443.2 <sup>4</sup>	1413.5	1328	1378.1 <sup>1</sup>	1360 <sup>4</sup>	1250.5
Cranial index	66.2	70.0	69.8	69.1	76.2	71.1	71.3
Length-height index	75.23	77.45	72.65	66.49	—	77.78	73.60
Auricular height index	64.02	63.83	60.0	—	57.84	66.11	60.67
Facial index	—	60.0	57.97	45.2	—	—	—
Nasal index	48.2	46.9	48.77	44.4	46.8	—	—
Orbital index	88.11	82.5	90.0	86.84	83.3	—	—
Palatal index	79.16	79.25	—	75.0	—	—	—

Here can, we think, be little doubt that all these skulls belong to the same type. So far as the individual differences shown in the table are concerned, especially the differences in the length-height index of the cranium and the various indices of the face, it is possible that we have here evidence of a tendency to the development of separate local races within the limits of a single group, as has been suggested by Buxton,<sup>2</sup> but one is not justified in arriving at any definite conclusion in the matter owing to the comparatively few skulls available at the present time from any one of these localities. Among the data that we possess, we have evidence of one sort or another regarding the living height of three individuals belonging to this type, namely, of one man and two women. The male was about 5 ft 4½ in. The two women are considerably shorter than this, measuring, respectively, 4 ft 9 in. and 4 ft 4½ in., or an average height of 4 ft 6¼ in.

### TYPE III. MONGOLIAN BRANCH OF THE ALPINE STOCK

This type is represented by a single skull, No. 13 b (3). The skull is quite characteristic, and for the purpose of comparison we have given both side and face views of a Nāga skull, No. N 189, in the Indian Museum collection (*cf.* Pl. CLX, Figs. 5 and 6 and 7 and 8). The close correspondence between the two leaves no room for doubt regarding the racial origin of the individual.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Human Skulls from Ancient Cemeteries in the Tarim Basin" *Journ. R. Ant. Inst. of Great Britain and Ireland*, vol. lxx, p. 167, London, 1929.

<sup>2</sup> L. H. D. Buxton, "On the Human Remains Excavated at Kish" in S. Langdon, *Excavations at Kish*, vol. 1, p. 122, Paris, 1924.

<sup>3</sup> G. Sergi, "Description of some skulls from the North Kurgan Anau" in Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, vol. II, p. 446, Washington, 1908.

<sup>4</sup> Estimated according to Lee Pearson formulae Nos. 10 and 11.

## TYPE IV ALPINE

In the present series there is only one skull that can be definitely shown to be brachycephalic, namely, that of the child, No 14. There are, however, certain other skulls that seem to us to have, in all probability, belonged to this group, namely skulls No 8, 13, and 20. Unfortunately, all these skulls are in a poor state of preservation, and it is only on No 8 that we have been able to take definite measurements, and even in this case the skull was badly damaged. No 13 is the skull of a female, which lay close to No 14, the brachycephalic child, this skull was very badly damaged, the cranial portion was in two parts, but the left half of the frontal bone, part of the left parietal, and the left temporal bones were more or less intact. The occipital bone was fractured down the middle line, but clearly showed that the supra-occipital region was composed of two large wormian bones of about equal size, the right parietal and part of the right temporal bones were impacted in the right half of the cranium, and the whole of the face and the basis crani were missing. The bones were extremely thin and fragile, and an attempt to reconstruct the skull proved disastrous. So far as we could judge, the skull must have been at least a high mesocranial, and may even have been brachycranial, though not so markedly so as Skull No 14. That this individual was a female we have no doubt, and if she was, as we are inclined to believe, the mother of No 14, it is only to be expected that the child would exhibit a greater degree of brachycephaly. Skull No 20 was one of those that had been left *in situ* for a year, and when it was removed for examination was in a very bad state of preservation. The nasal and maxillary portions of the face were completely separated and partially missing, the whole of the vault of the skull and the greater part of the occipital area were wanting, as also were the left temporal region and the mastoid. The mandible was without either ascending ramus. As a result, it is impossible to arrive at any definite conclusion regarding the original shape of the skull, but we are of opinion that it was in all probability brachycranial. There is sufficient of the posterior region to show that the skull was not a long one (*vide* Text-Fig 34), nor does it exhibit any tendency to the posterior prolongation of the cranium behind the level of the external auditory meatus, a feature that is so characteristic of the skulls of the Proto-Australoid and Mediterranean types. It seems probable that all four skulls of this group belonged to the Alpine race, but beyond this it is impossible to go, and we are not in a position to determine to which branch of the Alpines they may have belonged. The only indication regarding the probable living height of the individuals of this group is derived from Skeleton No 20, in which the maximum height, as it lay, was 5 ft 5½ in.

In conclusion, we would express our thanks to Messrs Provash Chandra Basu, M Sc, Bajra K Chatterjee, M Sc, and Panchkori Chakravarty, who have given us very considerable assistance in calculating indices and in compiling the various tables.

TABLE I — MEASUREMENTS

Sr No	Skull	1 ♀	2 ♂	3 ♂ (13 b)	6 ♂	7 ♀	8 ♂	9 ♂	10 ♀	11 ♂	12 ♂	infant 14	19 ♀	26 ♀	-M ♂	Average
1	Maximum cranial length	175 5	196	180 5	178 5	173 5	172	—	—	195	—	164	188	—	199	181 8
2	Maximum cranial breadth	123	—	138 5	128	120 5	131	—	—	134	—	140	108	128	126	127 6
3	Cranial height—															
	(a) Auricular height	112	117	120	113	124	117	—	116	125	—	100	108	118	124	116 16
4	(b) Basio bregmatic	131	—	133	132	140	130	—	140	137 5	—	118 5	128	—	141	133
5	Least frontal breadth	91 5	93 5	95	93	87	93	83	83	95	—	85	82	90	97	89 84
6	Greatest frontal breadth	108	—	108	113	—	110	—	—	115	—	112	—	—	—	111
7	Bimastrud breadth	96 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	116	—	104	90	—	115	104
8	Brygomate breadth	117 5	—	140	—	—	124	—	—	127	—	88	94	—	—	120 5
9	Bimalar breadth	—	—	—	—	96	94	—	92	—	—	40	47	—	—	92 5
10	Nasal length	48 25	—	53	47	44 25	46	45	52 25	47 5	—	19 5	21	41	—	46 43
11	Nasal breadth	20 5	—	26	23	22 5	26	—	25	24	—	21	17	20	—	22
12	Interorbital breadth	19	—	23	19 25	18 5	24	22	22	27	—	21 5	33	36	25	21 10
13	Do (dacryon)	21	—	27 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	25
14	Orbital breadth	37 L	—	38	36	37 75	41	36	41 25	37	—	34 5	38 L	—	—	37 36
15	Orbital height	36 5 R	—	37 5	30 5	31 25	29 5	34	35 5	31 25	—	31	35 5 R	34	—	32 67
16	Nasion profilun line	33 5 L	—	74	67	58 25	64	—	102	68 5	—	88	95	59	—	64 96
17	Prosthion basion line	64	93	109	101	—	—	—	—	104 5	—	—	60	—	102	99
18	Nasion gnathion line	103	—	114	114	—	116	—	—	102	—	—	99 5	—	—	90 5
19	Maxillo alveolar breadth	57	—	74	66	—	64	—	—	113	—	60	56	—	72	109 1
20	Maxillo alveolar length	48 5	—	53	58	—	60	—	—	94	—	—	52	—	72	67 87
21	Palatal length	39	—	49	50 5	—	56 5	—	—	74	—	31	42	—	58	57 64
22	Palatal breadth	36	—	47	41 5	—	40	—	—	65 25	—	34	33	—	42	46 90
23	Occipital foramen—									51	—	—	—	—	—	40 56
	(a) length	32 25	39	—	36 5	—	—	—	35 5	33 5	—	34	—	—	—	36
	(b) breadth	26	22	—	28 5	—	—	—	26	26	—	28 5	—	—	—	26 5
24	Biauricular breadth	109 25	—	—	—	—	117	—	—	115	—	115 5	—	—	—	114
25	Outer biorbital breadth	88	—	112	103	—	—	—	—	104	—	87	—	—	—	102 5
26	Inner biorbital breadth	89 5	—	100 5	94	—	—	—	—	98 5	—	—	—	—	—	93 6
	Bimaxillary breadth	—	—	—	—	—	120	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	Bimaxillary	—	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	Height of palate	—	—	—	14	13	—	19	—	15	—	10	—	13	—	13 5
	Palatal depth	8 5	—	15 5	—	—	—	—	—	B Ca 38	—	—	—	—	—	—
										B M 60 5	—	—	—	—	—	—
27	Greatest occipital breadth	94 5	—	—	—	366	121	—	386	128	—	124 5	—	—	—	117
28	Sagittal cranial arc	346 5	—	340	—	370	370	—	—	399	—	343	—	—	402	369 06
29	Transverse cranial arc	272	—	318	290	285	282	—	—	—	—	300	290	—	326	295
30	Horizontal circumference (maximum)	464	—	593	558	475	491	—	448	—	—	479	480	—	532	491
31	Biorbital nasal arc	98	—	111	100	—	—	—	—	102	—	—	—	—	—	102 75
32	Frontal arc	128	—	—	135	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	131 5
33	Parietal arc	114 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	114 5
34	Occipital arc	102 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	102 5
35	Nasion lambda line	160 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	160 5
36	Basion lambda line	104	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104
37	Nasion union line	161	187	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	171
38	The position of ext and meatus—															
	(a) distance from the centre to ext	76	—	95	85	120 (L 00)	83	—	72	100	—	76	—	—	91	87
	(b) distance from the centre to nasion	93	—	100	97	63 (L 88)	89	—	114	96	—	83	—	—	100	94 16
39	Frontal chord (nasion bregma)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
40	Bigonial breadth	90 5	98	—	—	—	90	—	—	105	—	—	78	—	—	92 3
41	Height of the ramus	49 5	61	49 5	59	—	47	49 5	—	63	—	—	38	—	65	53 5
42	Breadth of the ramus—															
	(a) maximum	39 5	46	49	44	—	41	46	—	46 5	—	—	37	—	—	43 62
	(b) minimum	31 5	38	32	33 75	—	29	30 25	—	36 5	—	—	30	—	42	33 5
43	Symphysal height	25	36 5	34 5	31	—	35	—	—	32 5	—	—	25	—	32	31 31
44	Mandibular length	69 5	81 5	72	72	—	65	—	—	70 5	—	—	78	—	—	71 5
45	Mandibular angle	122°	116°	126°	—	—	122°	133°	—	118°	120°	—	132°	—	105°	121° 55'
46	Bicondylar breadth	110 5	118	—	106 5	—	116 5	—	—	114	—	107	67	—	90	103 5
	Hei hit of the bod of the mandible	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3

TABLE I—MEASUREMENTS (Continued)

Teeth	Skull	Sex														Average
		1 ♀	2 ♂	3 ♀ (13b)	6 ♂	7 ♀	8 ♂	9 ♂	10 ♀	11 ♂	14 infant	19 ♀	20 ♀	N		
Upper Jaw	Right side	1st molar	10	—	9	10	10.75	10	10.25	9.5	—	10	11	—	10.05	
		Antero post diameter	9.5	—	9.75	10	11	—	9.5	—	—	9	10.5	—	9.65	
		1st molar	10.5	—	11	11.5	11	11	11	11.5	8	—	11	—	11.24	
		2nd molar	10	—	11.25	10.5	11.5	11	10.5	10	11	10.5	11	10.5	10.34	
Upper Jaw	Left side	1st molar	10	—	10	10.25	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	10.61	
		Antero post diameter	9.5	—	10	10.5	10.5	10	—	—	9.75	9.5	—	11	9.61	
		1st premolar	10	—	9.75	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	9.75	
		2nd molar	10	—	10	10.5	10.5	10	—	—	—	—	—	6	9	
Lower Jaw	Right side	1st molar	10.5	—	11	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	10.88	
		Antero post diameter	10.5	—	11	10.5	—	—	—	—	10.5	10.5	—	11	10.55	
		1st molar	10.5	—	9	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	10.55	
		2nd molar	10.5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	
Lower Jaw	Left side	1st molar	10.5	—	10.5	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11	10.6	
		Antero post diameter	10	10.75	11	10.5	—	—	—	—	10.5	10.5	—	10	10.17	
		1st molar	9.3	—	10.25	10.5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9.9	
		2nd molar	10.5	—	10.25	10.25	—	—	—	—	10	10	—	—	10.22	
Lower Jaw	Right side	1st molar	9.25	—	10.25	10.5	—	—	—	—	9.75	—	—	9.5	9.63	
		Antero post diameter	10	10.5	10.25	11	10.25	—	—	—	—	11	10.5	10	10.5	
		1st molar	9	—	9	11	9.75	—	—	—	—	10	10	10	9.85	
		2nd molar	10	10.5	11	11	11	—	—	—	—	10	10	10	10	
Lower Jaw	Left side	1st molar	9	—	9	11	11	11.25	—	—	—	—	—	9.5	9.63	
		Antero post diameter	9.9	10.5	10.5	11	11	—	—	—	—	10	10	10	10	
		1st molar	9	10	9.25	11	11	—	—	—	—	10	10	10	10	
		2nd molar	9	10	10	11	11	—	—	—	—	9	10	10	10	
Nasion to Bregma (arc)	Nasion to Lambda (arc)	Nasion toinion (arc)	—	—	128	128	—	—	—	140	—	—	—	9	9.65	
		Nasion toinion (arc)	—	—	222	250	—	—	—	269	—	124	140	140	10.87	
		Nasion toinion (arc)	—	—	286	305	—	—	—	331	—	240	185	185	235.31	
		Nasion toinion (arc)	—	—	340	366.7	—	—	—	331	—	295	345	345	316	
Nasion to Opisthion (arc)		Nasion toinion (arc)	346.5	—	—	—	366.7	—	370	—	343	—	—	40.2	369.06	
		Nasion toinion (arc)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

TABLE II—INDICES

Ser No	Skull	Sex													Average
		1 ♀	2 ♂	3 ♂ (13 b)	6 ♂	7 ♀	8 ♂	9 ♂	10 ♀	11 ♂	14 infant	19 ♀	20 ♀		
		mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	
1	Length breadth index	70.08	—	76.73 ?	71.71	69.45 ?	71.16	—	—	68.72 ?	85.37	57.45 ?	—	63.12	
2	Length height index	76.64	—	73.68 ?	73.95	90.69 ?	72.63	—	—	70.51	72.26	68.09	—	70.85	
3	Length angular height index	63.82	59.69 ?	66.48 ?	63.30	70.47	65.36	—	78.21	61.10	60.98	57.45 ?	—	62.31	
4	Breadth height index	106.50	—	96.03 ?	103.13	116.18 ?	100.78	—	64.80	102.61 ?	81.64	118.52 ?	—	111.90	
5	Sagittal cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
6	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
7	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
8	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
9	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
10	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
11	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
12	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
13	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
14	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
15	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
16	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
17	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
18	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
19	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
20	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
21	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	
22	Transverse cranial curvature index	46.46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	104.18	

TABLE III—AVERAGE MEASUREMENTS OF THE DIFFERENT GROUPS

Measurements	Group A Skulls Nos 2, 11, M	Group B Skulls Nos 6, 7, 9, 10, 19, 26	Skull No 3 or 13 b	Skull No 14
Maximum cranial length	197	179 8	180 5 <sup>2</sup>	164
Maximum cranial breadth	130	121 1	138 5	140
Auricular height	122	115 8	120 <sup>2</sup>	100
Basilo-bregmatic height	139	130	133 <sup>2</sup>	118 5
Least frontal breadth	95	86 3	95	85 <sup>2</sup>
Birzygomatic breadth	127	94	140 <sup>2</sup>	—
Nasal length	46 5	46 1	53	40
Nasal breadth	22	22 3	26	19 5
Interorbital breadth	23	20 1	23	21 5
Orbital breadth	37	37 3	38	34 5
Orbital height	31 25	32 8	37 5	31
Maxillo-alveolar breadth	83	61	74	60
Maxillo alveolar length	66	55	53	—
Palatal length	53 62	46 3	49	31
Palatal breadth	46 5	37 3	47	14
Occipital foramen —				
(a) Length	38	36	—	34
(b) Breadth	25	27 3	—	28 5
The position of ext and meatus —				
(a) Distance of and perp from Inion	95 5	87 3	95	76
(b) Distance of and perp from Nasion	98	95 5	100	83
Bigonial breadth	101 5	78	—	—
Mandibular angle	113°	132 5°	126°	—

TABLE IV—AVERAGE INDICES OF THE DIFFERENT GROUPS

Indices	Group A Skulls Nos 2, 11, M	Group B Skulls Nos 6, 7, 9, 10, 19, 26	Skull No 3 or 13 b	Skull No 14
1 Length breadth	66 02	66 20	76 73 <sup>2</sup>	85 37
2 Length height index	70 68	75 24	73 68 <sup>2</sup>	72 26
3 Length auricular	62 03	64 01	66 48 <sup>2</sup>	60 98
4 Breadth height index	107 25	112 61	96 03 <sup>2</sup>	84 64
5 Index of the occipital foramen	68 48	76 47	—	82 35
6 Total facial index	88 98 <sup>2</sup>	105 85	—	—
7 Superior facial index	53 93 <sup>2</sup>	—	52 86 <sup>2</sup>	—
8 Orbital index	84 46	88 47	98 68	89 85
9 Nasal index	51 06 <sup>2</sup>	48 21	49 06	48 60
10 Maxillo alveolar index	126 04	110 74	138 49	—
11 Palatal index	89 36	80 37	95 92	109 68
12 Ramus index	61 62	68 08	62 65	—
13 External auditory meatus position index	48 26	52 34	56 21	53 16
14 Bregma position index	29 37	32 38	40 82	33 54
15 Facial profile angle	79°	82°	82°	87°

TABLE V—MEASUREMENTS ON CRANIOGRAMS

	♀ Skull 1	♂ Skull 2	♂ Skull 3 (13 b)	♂ Skull 6	♀ Skull 7	♂ Skull 8	♀ Skull 10	♂ Skull 11	Infant Skull 14	♀ Skull 19	♂ Skull M
Nasioninion line	166	189	169	176	172	170	180	184	158	183	191
Nasion to foot of meatal perpendicular	92	85	95	99	70	72	105	87	84	99	100
Nasion to foot of bregma perpendicular	58	—	69	66	58	69	52	57	53	54	54
Calvarial height	93	92	96	108	98	88	103	114	98	102	112
Auditory meatus position index	55 42	44 97	56 21	56 25	40 69	42 35	58 33	47 28	53 16	54 1	52 36
Bregma position index	34 94	—	40 82	37 5	33 72	40 58	28 8	30 98	33 54	29 5	27 77
Facial profile angle	90°	78°	82°	81°	82°	79°	83°	80°	87°	82°	—
Frontal inclination angle	61°	—	55°	55°	57°	58°	60°	60°	61°	58°	62°
Occipital inclination angle	100°	87°	76°	—	84°	78°	88°	86°	82°	85°	86°
Calvarial base angle	10°	11°	8°	12°	—	15°	30°	14°	17°	9°	—
Calvarial height index	56 02	48 67	56 86	61 36	56 97	51 76	57 2	47 28	62 02	55 73	58 63

TABLE VI—FACIAL MEASUREMENTS IN AN ANTERO-POSTERIOR PLANE

Skull No	Pre-auricular length	Basal nasal length	Projection of lateral orbital margin in front of mid-auricular plane	Projection of nasion	Projection of ascending nasal process of maxilla	Projection of lateral nasal margin	Projection of sub-nasal point	Projection of upper alveolar point	Projection of lower alveolar point	Projection of meatal point	Projection of maxillary point	Projection of the nose
Skull 1	91	98	65 5	88	93	85	89	89	82	83	64	26
Skull 2	86	—	73	79	—	—	—	—	—	—	71	—
Skull 3 (13 b)	93	—	67 5	91	89	84 5	—	96	92	93 5	65	—
Skull 6	97 5	103 5	69 5	95	99 5	91	95	98	92 5	93 5	—	24
Skull 7	74	75	62	69	—	—	69 5	73	—	—	—	—
Skull 8	80	84	51	75	76 5	69	—	76	73	69 5	52	19 5
Skull 10	100	107	57	98	99	92	101	103	—	—	66	33 5
Skull 11	90	90 5	66 5	82	—	83	88	89 5	89 5	90 5	75	15
Skull 14	81	—	61	78	—	—	—	—	—	—	61	—
Skull 19	99	105	69 5	96	101	97	97	100 5	89	84	71	28 5
Nal I	89	—	64 5	85	86 5	80	—	86 5	—	—	—	—

TABLE VII—MEASUREMENTS SHOWING THE PROJECTION OF THE CHEEK IN AN ANTERO-POSTERIOR PLANE<sup>1</sup>

Skull No	A	B	C	D	E	F
Skull 1	74 5	67	74	67 5	42 5	21
Skull 2	80 5	75 5	85	75	55	29 5
Skull 3 (13 b)	78 5	70 5	77 5	67 5	50	26 5
Skull 6	78 5	71 5	81 5	—	—	—
Skull 7	69	63 5	68	60	40	21
Skull 8	63	57	67	59	38	21
Skull 10	65	59 5	74	68	43	22
Skull 11	76	70	79	76 5	49 5	22 5
Skull 14	68	63 5	68	60	40	21
Skull 19	79 5	71 5	81	72	41	20
Nal I	71	66 5	75	64	45	29

<sup>1</sup> Sir Arthur Keith, "Ancient Cemeteries of the Tarim Basin" *JRAS* vol lxx, p 167, 1929 Letters used in this table are the same as those used by Keith

## CHAPTER XXXI

### ZOOLOGICAL REMAINS

SO far as I am aware, this is the first occasion on which a thorough investigation of the animal remains obtained by archaeological excavation in India has been carried out, and it is therefore of no small interest to see to what extent such investigation can furnish data regarding the conditions in which the early inhabitants of these sites lived, and whether by means of such a study we can confirm or refute conclusions regarding these early peoples that have been drawn from other lines of evidence.

#### GENERAL CONDITION OF THE ANIMAL REMAINS

In almost every instance the animal remains that I have examined are extremely fragile, as was only to be expected from the length of time that has elapsed since Mohenjo-daro was a flourishing city. In most of the specimens the organic material of the bone has completely disappeared, and all that is left are the calcium and other salts, owing to the nature of the soil in which the remains have been buried, many of the bones are impregnated with a deposit of gypsum, and small patches of the same material are common on the exposed surfaces. A curious fact that seems to me to be worthy of special mention is that bones that had been burnt or charred with fire are very much better preserved than those that have not undergone this process. In most instances the animal remains are very fragmentary in character. In not a single instance has a long bone, such as the femur, humerus, or tibia, of a large animal been recovered intact, smaller bones, such as the carpal or meta-carpal bones and the phalanges, are complete in quite a number of cases, and, as a rule, the teeth are comparatively well preserved, though it was rare to get even a small portion of the jaw to which they belonged.

The general characters of the bones clearly resemble those of the collections made at Anau. Duerst,<sup>1</sup> describing this latter collection, remarks "The greater part of the bones have a yellow-brown colour," and the same is equally true of the present series. In both series all the long bones have been broken, but the smaller bones of the extremities have escaped this fate. Duerst (loc cit, p. 343) also points out that "among the sheep and pigs, there is a great quantity of bones of very young animals", and the same holds good of the Mohenjo-daro collection. In the case of the cattle also the epiphyses of the vertebra had, in several instances, not fused with the centrum, and many of the teeth were also unworn, indicating that the animal from which they came was young and had probably been killed for food.

<sup>1</sup> Duerst, "Animal Remains from the Excavations at Anau" in *Explorations in Turkestan, Prehistoric Civilization of Anau*, ed. by R. Pumpelly, pt. vi, Washington, 1908.

## THE NUMBER OF SPECIES REPRESENTED IN THE COLLECTION

In all, I have been able to identify without any doubt no less than thirty-seven, or if we include the Polyzoan and Sponge, growing on the mollusc *Fasciolaria*, and the Anatinid mollusc living in the coral, thirty-nine different species of animals in the collection. Several of these are, of course, domestic or semi-domestic animals, such as one would expect to be associated with a people that had reached so high a stage of civilization as that exhibited by the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro, others, however, are wild animals that probably inhabited that part of the country either at the time when Mohenjo-daro was a flourishing city or at some later period when the city had been destroyed. In arriving at any conclusion as to the time or period when these animals lived, one has to rely in the main on the depth at which these remains have been discovered, but it must be recognized that this is not always a reliable criterion, since it is possible that in times past the inhabitants of the country or of the city itself may have buried their refuse, which would naturally include such things as the bones of animals that had been slaughtered for food or had been killed as vermin. In such cases the remains would naturally be found at a somewhat lower level than that to which they properly correspond.

I have given below a list of the various remains that I have been able to identify, with the depths at which they were found, and I have in the main followed the classification that has been adopted in the various volumes of the *Fauna of British India* series.

Class *MAMMALIA*  
 Order *CARNIVORA*  
 Family *VIVERRIDÆ*  
 Sub-family *HERPESTINÆ*

*Herpestes auropunctatus*, the small Indian Mongoose

HR 2119, depth 5 ft below surface. One skull, almost complete. The skull had been completely burnt.

This species is widely distributed throughout Northern India, including Sind, and extends westward through Balūchistān, South Afghānistān, and Southern Persia. The western variety, described by Blyth as *H. pallipes* and by Gray as *H. persicus*, is paler and more grey in colour than the type form. In Pl CLXIII, Figs 5 and 7, I have given photographs of this skull from above and from the side, and for comparison (Figs 6 and 8) the same views of the skull of an example of *H. auropunctatus* from the collections of the Zoological Survey of India. There are a few minor points of difference between the two skulls, but a study of the available material indicates that these are probably merely a question of age.

Family *CANIDÆ*

*Canis familiaris*

DM 273, depth 1 ft 10 in	Part of a skull, including the hind palate and two teeth
	Posterior part of left mandible
	Part of right maxilla
	Part of right maxilla (of a second individual)
	Part of left maxilla
	Horizontal ramus of right mandible
	Horizontal ramus of left mandible
	Horizontal ramus of right mandible (of a second individual)

HR 5706, depth 5 ft 3 in. Fragment of lower jaw, including coronoid and articular processes.

Both the skull and jaws undoubtedly belong to a species of dog, and probably both come from the same species. The fragment of lower jaw, HR 5706, shows clear points of difference from the wild dog, *Cyon dukhunensis*, in that the coronoid process of the jaw springs at an oblique angle from the horizontal ramus, instead of being almost at right-angles to it, as in the case of the wild dog. We can, therefore, I think, exclude this wild species from further consideration, it seems certain that the remains are those of one of the domestic or semi-domestic dogs that are so common at the present day around every Indian village, and at the present time live around the site of the excavations. Duerst,<sup>1</sup> in his account of the animal remains excavated at Anau in Turkestan, has considered in detail the characteristics and probable phylogenetic origin of the dog from that locality, and it is very interesting to compare the Anau remains with those excavated at Mohenjo-daro. Duerst (loc cit, p 349) states that the Anau dog "has a very strongly marked resemblance to the European shepherd-dog, especially in the facial part", but that it possessed a slightly less-pointed snout and a wider palate, points of difference that might, however, be attributable to sex. He further points out that the Anau dog stands craniologically very near to the dingo and to a dog the remains of which were found at Bologoa in Russia and are attributed to the late Palæolithic period. The Russian dog was described by Studer<sup>2</sup> under the name *Canis poutiatini*. As regards the origin of the Anau dog, Duerst advances two theories, either of which would fit the known facts: (1) the theory first advanced by Studer, that the shepherd-dog was derived from the Russian *Canis poutiatini*, or (2) that the dingo must have lived in Southern Asia, and that from it both the pariah-dog and the shepherd-dog have descended.

In the table on p 652 I have given a series of measurements taken on the remains of the Mohenjo-daro dog, and for the purpose of comparison I have given the same measurements in the Anau dog (from Duerst, loc cit), in *Canis poutiatini* (from Studer, loc cit), in two specimens of the true dingo dog from Australia, now in the collections of the Zoological Survey of India, and in three Indian pariah-dogs from the collection of the Biological Department Medical College, Calcutta, lent to me by Professor Ekendranath Ghosh, to whom my thanks are due. Duerst (loc cit, 1908, p 346) appears to regard the dental formula in the upper jaw as 3 1 3 3. In the following account I have followed the

formula as given by Reynolds<sup>3</sup> for the Canidæ, namely 
$$\begin{array}{cccc} 3 & 1 & 4 & 2 \\ 3 & 1 & 4 & 3 \end{array}$$

From the measurements given in the Table it is abundantly clear that the Mohenjo-daro dog comes extremely close to the Anau dog, and that both are very nearly related to, if not actually identical with, the palæolithic *Canis poutiatini*, on the one hand, and the present day *Canis familiaris* var *dingo* on the other. Such differences as do exist between the various series of measurements are very slight, the Anau dog seems to be, for its size, slightly wider in the muzzle, but the measurement falls within the limits exhibited by the other examples and is no wider than the muzzle of examples of *Canis familiaris* var *dingo* from both Australia and India, and the differences between the whole series of examples may quite well be due either to differences of sex or age. It would, therefore, appear to be probable that the Anau and Mohenjo-daro dogs, on the one hand, and the dingo dog of Australia and the Indian pariah on the other, possessed a common ancestry that can be traced back to the palæolithic *Canis poutiatini* of Russia.

<sup>1</sup> Duerst, "Animal Remains from the Excavations at Anau" *Explorations in Turkestan*, Expedition of 1904, vol 11, ed by R Pumpelly, Washington, 1908.

<sup>2</sup> Studer, "Über einen Hund aus der Paläolithischen Zeit Russlands *Canis Poutiatini*" *Zool Anzeiger*, vol xix, Leipzig, 1908.

<sup>3</sup> S H Reynolds, *The Vertebrate Skeleton*, Cambridge.

## MOHENJO-DARO AND THE INDUS CIVILIZATION

TABLE I.—DIMENSIONS IN MM. OF THE SKULL, ETC., OF THE MOHENJO-DARO DOG

	Mohenjo-daro Dog					Crown height	Ear length	<i>C. familiaris</i> , var. <i>dirus</i>							
								Anatolia		Indian		Pariah			
	I	II	III	IV	V			I	II	I	II	III	IV		
	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm
Width of muzzle before front pre-molar	35	—	—	—	—	41	—	33.0	41.0	35.0	34.0	41	36.0		
Width of muzzle in front of pre-molar 2	33.5	—	—	—	—	—	31.0	31.5	41.5	34.0	33.5	40.0	34.0		
Width of palate	46.0	—	—	—	—	50	15.5	50.0	59	46.0	47.5	57.0	47.0		
Height of snout at ant. end of nasal bones	24.0 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	25.0	23.0	27.5	23.0	24.0	32.0	22.0		
Length of nasals	62.0	—	—	—	—	—	72.0	66.5	81	71.5	70.5	85	66.0		
Width of nasals	17.0	—	—	—	—	—	17.0	16.5	21.0	17.0	17.0	25.0	17.0		
Length of teeth (premolars and molars)	61.1	—	—	—	—	69	65.0	62.0	66.5	64.0	64.0	75.0	62.5		
Length of carnassial tooth	17.5	16.0	17.0	17.0	—	17	14.0	19.0	17.5	18.5	19.0	19.5	19.5		
Breadth of carnassial tooth	10.0	8.75	9.5	9.5	—	9	11.0	10.0	11.0	8.5	10.5	11.5	10.0		
Length of molar 1	11.5	—	12.0	—	—	—	11.0	12.5	11.5	12.0	—	14.0	14.0		
Breadth of molar 1	15.0	—	14.0	—	—	—	15.0	16.5	16.0	15.0	—	16.5	15.0		
LOWER JAW															
Height of vertical ramus	51 <sup>2</sup>	—	—	—	—	57	54	54.0	65.0	—	—	—	50.0		
Height of horizontal ramus opposite molar 1	23.0	—	—	—	26.5	25	21.0	23.5	27.5	—	—	—	21.0		
Length of molar 1	16.5	—	—	—	20.0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	21.5		
Breadth of molar 1	8.0	—	—	—	8.0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9.0		
Length of molar 2	9.5	10.0	10.5	9.5	9.5	—	9.0	8.5	9.0	—	—	—	10.0		

## FAMILY SORICIDÆ

*Crocidura ludiana* - Pachana Holczkani

VS 207, depth 2 ft. One skull complete except for the tympanic bullæ, and the anterior part of a second.

Both the skulls appear to belong to the same species. In both, the character of the dentition is identical, there is a small tubercle inside the basal cusp of each anterior upper incisor tooth, the second incisor is considerably larger than the third, which is, in turn, about equal to the canine, and there is a well-developed gap between the canine and the second premolar, in which almost the whole of the first premolar tooth is visible from the outside. The specific determination of the modern shrews is, in the present state of our knowledge, almost impossible without a great deal of further research. All that one can do, with any certainty, is to refer individuals to certain groups, and there seems little doubt that the specimens belong to the *bidiana* (= *Holczkana*) group. These little shrews are nocturnal in habit, and at the present day commonly frequent houses in search of insects. In Pl. CLXIII, Figs. 1 and 3, I have given photographs of the better preserved of these two skulls, and for the purpose of comparison I also give corresponding views (Figs. 2 and 4) of a skull of *Crocidura bidiana* from the collections of the Zoological Survey of India.

<sup>1</sup> This measurement is the length between the extremes of the teeth sockets, the teeth themselves are missing, and at least 1 mm. should be added to give the true teeth measurement.

<sup>2</sup> These teeth are badly worn down, and the measurements are therefore probably too low.

## Order RODENTIA

## SIMPLICIDENTATA

## Family MURIDÆ

*Mus rattus* = *Rattus rattus*, The Black Rat

VS 125, depth 4 ft 3 in Portion of the left half of the mandible including the teeth

Both in size and in the character of the teeth this fragment corresponds with the common rat

## Order UNGULATA

## SUBUNGULATA

## Family ELEPHANTIDÆ

*Elephas maximus*, The Indian Elephant

DK 1212, depth 6 ft The upper articular surface or caput of the femur

Trial Trench, depth 6 ft Tip of small tusk

SD 1683, depth 3 ft Tips of small tusks (two)

Although these are the only fragments so far obtained of any bony remains of this animal, pieces of ivory are common, and in at least one case a large fragment of a tusk has been excavated at Mohenjo-daro. That the inhabitants were perfectly well acquainted with the elephant there can be no doubt, but the actual finding of a part of the skeleton, as opposed to the presence merely of ivory, is sufficient to show that the animal actually lived in this region, either in the wild state or as a domestic animal, probably the latter. At the present day, wild elephants are still found along the base of the Himālyas, but formerly their range was more extensive, even as late as A.D. 1600 the elephant was found in the wild state in Mālwa and Nimār, and up to the latter half of last century in the Chānda District of the Central Provinces.

## UNGULATA VERA

## Sub order PERISSODACTYLA

## Family EQUIDÆ

*Equus caballus*, The Horse (Pl. CLXII, Fig. 9)

DM 293, depth 1 ft 10 in A large fragment of the right half of the mandible, containing the premolar and molar teeth, and a second fragment containing the same teeth of the left side

In size the fragment of jaw corresponds exactly to that of a skull of a modern horse in the collection of the Zoological Survey of India. Duerst,<sup>1</sup> in his detailed analysis of the remains of the horse of Anau, has given a Table of Measurements of the dimensions of the teeth in the lower jaw, and it is interesting to compare the present specimen with the details given by him. For the purpose of comparison I have also given the dimensions of the teeth in a skull of *Equus caballus* in the Indian Museum.

<sup>1</sup> Loc. cit., p. 389

		Mohenjo-daro Horse		Anau Horse		<i>Equus caballus</i> in the Zoological Survey of India	
		R	L	R	L	R	L
		mm	mm	mm	mm	mm	mm
Premolar 2	Length	31.5	32.5	32.0	—	33.5	32.0
	Breadth	18.0	20.0	15.0	—	19.0	19.0
Premolar 3	Length	28.0	29.0	27.0	26.0	27.0	26.0
	Breadth	21.0	21.0	17.5	20.0	22.0	21.0
Premolar 4	Length	27.0	27.0	—	25.0	27.0	26.0
	Breadth	21.0	21.0	—	14.0	21.5	22.0
Molar 1	Length	25.0	25.0	—	23.0	25.0	24.5
	Breadth	18.5	19.0	—	16.0	19.5	19.5
Molar 2	Length	25.0	25.0	—	24.0	26.0	25.0
	Breadth	17.5	18.0	—	14.0	19.0	19.0
Molar 3	Length	30.5	30.5	—	—	31.5	31.5
	Breadth	16.0	15.5	—	—	15.5	16.0

It will be seen that there is a considerable degree of similarity between these various examples, and it is probable that the Anau horse, the Mohenjo-daro horse, and the example of *Equus caballus* of the Zoological Survey of India, are all of the type of the Indian "country-bred", a small breed of horse, the Anau horse being slightly smaller than the others.

#### PECORA

##### Family BOVIDÆ

##### *Bos indicus*, The Humped Cattle

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right lower jaw
" "	3rd molar tooth of the left lower jaw
" "	3rd molar tooth of the left upper jaw
DK 347, depth 4 ft	3rd molar tooth of the left lower jaw
DK 1170, depth 17 ft	3rd premolar tooth of the right upper jaw
DK 2410, depth 4 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right lower jaw
VS 342, depth 9 ft 6 in	2nd molar tooth of the left upper jaw
HR 5075, depth 6 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right lower jaw
HR 4211, depth 6 ft	1st premolar tooth of the right upper jaw
SD 1811, depth 3 ft	part of 3rd molar of the right lower jaw
SD 136, depth 4 ft	2nd premolar tooth of the left upper jaw
" "	2nd incisor tooth of the right lower jaw
SD 800, depth 6 ft	1st molar tooth of the right upper jaw
SD 922, depth 9 ft	1st premolar tooth of the left upper jaw
SD 1159, depth 12 ft	1st premolar tooth of the left upper jaw
VS 3655, depth 6 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right upper jaw
VS 469, depth 10 ft	Metatarsal and tarsal bones
SD 1586, depth 15-16 ft	Metatarsals, 1st and 2nd molar teeth of right upper jaw
DK 820, depth 5 ft 9 in	1st premolar tooth of right lower jaw and 1st and 2nd molar teeth of left lower jaw
DK 635, depth 6 ft 10 in	3rd molar tooth of left upper jaw
VS 2331, depth 4 ft 2 in	Condyle of lower jaw and part of ramus
DK 2640, depth 15 ft	Left horn of <i>Bos</i> sp
SD 906, depth 3 ft	Frontal region of skull

The great majority of the remains of cattle found at Mohenjo-daro consist of isolated teeth. Duerst (*vide* Pumpelly, 1908, p. 363) remarks in his report on the animal remains excavated at Anau, that among the Taurina proper and the Prototaurina the teeth offer an easy means of discrimination. He quotes Rutemeyer (*Versuch einer Natürlichen Geschichte des Rindes*, Abt. 1, p. 91), who states that "Bison and Yak have become so sharply characterized that their teeth can be distinguished from those of Taurus, Bubalus, and of the Bibovina (*Protaurus mhi*), through the weakest development of the accessory collums."

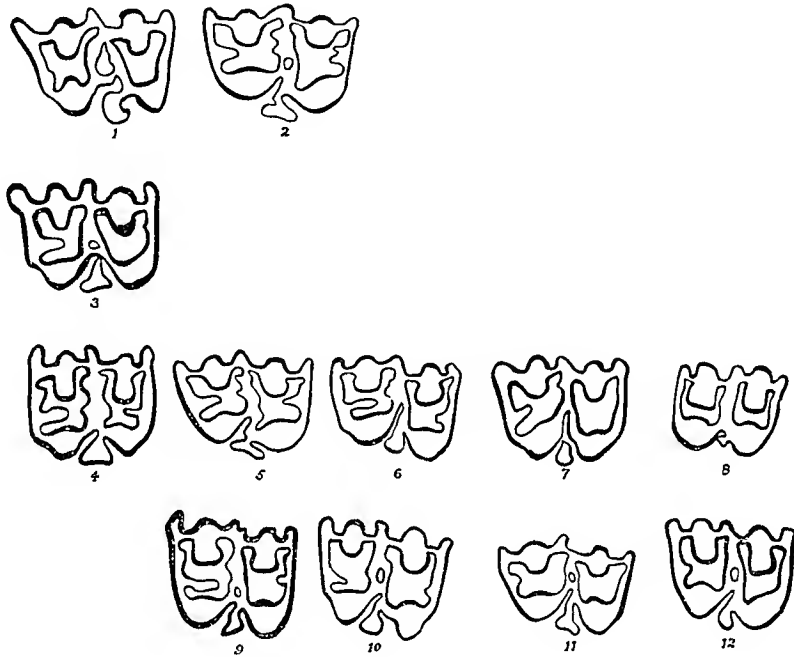


FIG. 37—The grinding surface of the 3rd Molar Tooth (upper jaw) in various species of cattle

- |                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <i>Bos bubalus</i>   | 1, Recent, 2, Mohenjo daro   |
| <i>Bos frontalis</i> | 3, Recent  |
| <i>Bos indicus</i>   | (slight wear) 4, Nicobars, 5-6, Mohenjo-daro, 7, Nicobars, 8, Bengal |
| " "                  | (moderate wear) 9, 11, Mohenjo-daro, 10, Nicobars, 12, Bengal        |

A study of the various skulls of cattle in the collection of the Indian Museum has shown that there is a very considerable degree of variation in the characters of the teeth, even within the limits of a single species, much of this variation is, doubtless, due to differences of age and sex, but I do not think that the whole of it can be attributed to these causes, and, until we know the limits within which teeth may vary in any one species, it is only with some degree of doubt that one can refer isolated teeth, such as form the greater part of the Mohenjo-daro collection, to any particular species. In the present series of teeth the general characters indicate that they belong to an animal of the Taurine group, and from a comparison with the teeth in the Indian Museum collection of skulls it seems probable that they are referable to *Bos indicus*, the humped cattle. Even within the limits of this species there are considerable variations in the characters of the teeth, and especially in the complexity

of the foldings of the enamel bands. In many parts of India herds of these cattle have run wild, and in the Indian Museum collection are three skulls belonging to the wild cattle from Canorta Island in the Central group of the Nicobar Islands. The history of this, now wild, herd is well known, they are the descendants of the domestic cattle that were left behind when the Penal settlement on Canorta was abandoned some sixty years ago. I have myself seen these herds on many occasions, and I can say without any hesitation that they have improved enormously as a result of the abundance of open grassland and a copious food-supply, and associated with this improvement in their general character there has been a change in the character of the teeth.



FIG. 38—The grinding surface of the 2nd Molar tooth (upper jaw) in (1) example from Mohenjo-daro (2) in wild cattle from the Nicobar Islands, and (3) recent domestic cattle of Bengal

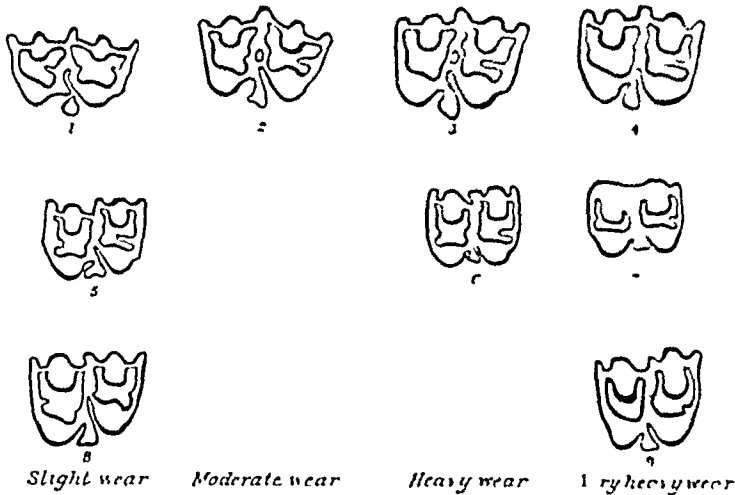


FIG. 39—Showing the enamel foldings at different stages of wear in the same tooth

In Text-figures 37 and 38 I have given outline drawings of the grinding surface of teeth belonging to the Mohenjo-daro cattle, the wild cattle of the Nicobars, and present-day domesticated cattle from Bengal. A comparison of the two series of teeth, slightly worn and moderately worn, shows that there is a great resemblance between the teeth of the wild cattle and those from Mohenjo-daro, whereas the teeth from the domesticated cattle of Bengal show a considerable simplification in the foldings of the enamel bands. This simplification in the folding of the enamel bands in the teeth of the domesticated cattle of Bengal is clearly shown at all levels in the teeth, and in Text-figure 39 I have given for comparison a series of

sections *through the same tooth* in examples from Mohenjo-daro, the Nicobars, and Bengal. In the first series from Mohenjo-daro (Nos 1 to 4) it can be seen that the folding of the enamel bands tends, if anything, to become more complicated as we proceed from the surface to the root of the tooth, in the cattle from the Nicobars (Nos 5 to 7) there is but little change, whereas in the domesticated cattle from Bengal (Nos 8, 9) there is an equally distinct tendency for the enamel bands to become more simple as the tooth gets worn down towards the roots. We thus get a progressive series commencing with the Mohenjo-daro cattle and passing through the wild cattle to the present-day domesticated cattle. This change I attribute to a steady and progressive deterioration in the cattle, and correlated with this deterioration there is a change in the actual size of the teeth themselves, in the following Table I have given measurements of teeth from the three series of cattle.

TABLE II—SHOWING THE MEASUREMENTS IN MM OF THE LENGTH AND BREADTH OF THE 2ND AND 3RD MOLAR TEETH IN DIFFERENT SERIES OF *Bos indicus*

<i>Cattle from Mohenjo-daro</i>				
	Molar 2		Molar 3	
	Length	Breadth	Length	Breadth
	mm	mm	mm	mm
	27.5	21.5	31.0	24.0
	28.5	24.0	30.0	22.0
	28.5	20.0	30.5	23.0
	—	—	31.0	19.5
	—	—	30.5	23.0
	—	—	31.5	21.5
	—	—	30.0	20.5
Average size	28.17	21.83	30.64	21.93
<i>Wild Cattle from Nicobars</i>				
	25.0	20.5	29.0	21.5
	25.5	20.0	29.0	21.25
	27.0	21.5	29.0	23.5
	27.0	22.0	29.5	23.0
	27.0	21.0	28.5	21.0
	26.5	20.5	28.0	20.0
Average size	26.33	20.92	28.83	21.75
<i>Domestic Cattle of Bengal</i>				
	25.5	21.0	29.0	21.5
	25.0	23.0	28.5	22.0
	25.0	23.0	25.5	22.0
	26.5	19.5	26.0	21.5
	26.5	18.0	27.5	20.5
	21.0	20.5	26.5	21.0
	21.0	21.5	—	—
Average size	24.36	21.07	27.17	21.42

A comparison of the measurements given in the above table shows clearly that there has been a reduction in the actual size of the teeth, those from Mohenjo-daro are the largest, while the teeth of domestic cattle of the present day from Bengal are the smallest, the wild cattle from the Nicobars being intermediate.

In addition to the cattle teeth in the Mohenjo-daro collection, there is a large fragment of the frontal region of a skull and a single right horn-core that show an extremely close resemblance to the corresponding parts of a recent skull of *Bos indicus* (vide Pl CLXII, Figs 1-3). The presence of granular ridges at the base of the latter indicate that the animal from which it came was an adult. Both these fragments agree closely with *Bos indicus*, but here again there is evidence that the Mohenjo-daro cattle were larger than they are at the present time. In the following table I have given the measurements of these two fragments and the corresponding measurements in skulls of the wild Nicobar cattle and the present-day domestic cattle of Bengal.

TABLE III—GIVING CERTAIN MEASUREMENTS OF THE SKULL AND HORN-CORE 1. *Bos indicus*

	Mohenjo daro	Nicobar Islands		Bengal
	mm	mm	mm	mm
Width between orbital margins	162.0	158.5	152.0	143.0
Least width across the forehead	167.5	161.0	161.0	158.0
Distance between the frontal foramina	117.0	97.5	97.0	97.0
Length of horn-core along the curve	240	220	185	182
Diameter at base of horn-core	66	67.5	67	56
Circumference at base of horn-core	198	198	196	167
Width of condyle of lower jaw	48.5	13.0	40.0	—

Duerst, in his account of the cattle remains from Anau, remarks: "It seems very probable, therefore, that the higher layers contained a smaller breed of cattle, which was formed there by the physiographical influence on the climate and on the production of food during the period of aridity at the end of culture period I, or which came into Anau at the same time as the camel, the goat, the hornless sheep, and the shepherd-dog."

The original wild cattle of Europe were larger than the modern domesticated races, and Hodgson also remarks, regarding the Indian Buffalo, that the wild animals are fully a third larger than the largest tame breeds in India. This same reduction in size appears to hold good with *Bos indicus*, whether the early examples that we have examined from Mohenjo-daro were wild or domesticated.

Blyth,<sup>1</sup> in a paper on the Flat-horned Taurine Cattle of South-east Asia, remarks: "The humped cattle are unknown in an aboriginally wild state, and I am strongly of opinion that they will prove to be of African rather than of Asiatic origin, however ancient their introduction into India, for no fossil or semi-fossil remains of this very distinct type have as yet been discovered in any part of Asia, where the only established fossil Taurine is the *Bos namadicus* of the Nerbudda deposits, which is barely (if at all satisfactorily) distinguishable from the European *Bos primigenius* (or true *Urus* of Cæsar)."

The humped cattle were well known to the ancient Egyptians, but at present we have no evidence of the time of their first appearance in this country. Blyth (loc cit) quotes a note by Cowell to the effect that the earliest reference to this animal in Indian literature is to be found in the tenth book of the Rig Veda, which he places at 900-1000 B.C., but the finding of the remains at Mohenjo-daro antedated this by about 2,000 years. It seems possible that these cattle were introduced into India from the west by some immigrating offshoot of the Mediterranean race that spread eastwards across Babylon and Sumer.

<sup>1</sup> Ed Blyth, "On the Flat horned Taurine Cattle of S.E. Asia" *JASB* vol. xxix, p. 282, Calcutta, 1860.

*Bos bubalus* = *Bubalus bubalis*, The Buffalo

HR 2974, depth 3 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right upper jaw
HR 3043, depth 4 ft 6 in	1st molar tooth
SD 2581, depth ?	Calcaneum
SD 2250, depth 4 ft	Lower portions of left humerus
VS 2331, depth 4 ft 2 in	Portions of lower jaw (1) with molar 3 of left side, (2) molars 2 and 3 of right side, and (3) premolar 2 and 3 and molar 1 of left side (probably of same animal)
DM 10, depth 4 ft 5 in	Molar 2 of left lower jaw, molar 3 of right lower jaw

These remains do not appear to differ appreciably from those of the modern buffalo, though a comparison of the foldings of the enamel in the teeth from Mohenjo-daro and those of recent domestic animals in Bengal indicates the possibility that there has been some degree of simplification in these latter races (*vide* Text-fig 37, Figs 1 and 2)

*Ovis* sp

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	3rd molar tooth of the right lower jaw
HR 2852, depth 3 ft	2nd and 3rd molar teeth, right lower jaw
HR 3235, depth 2 ft 6 in	Part of right mandible (burnt)
SD 108, depth 3 ft 4 in	3rd molar tooth of the left lower jaw
VS 128, depth 1 ft 2 in	1st and 2nd molar teeth, right lower jaw

## Family CERVIDÆ

## Sub-family CERVINÆ

*Cervus cashmerianus*, The Kashmir Stag

HR 27, depth surface	Part of right antler
VS 2831, depth 8 ft	Part of right antler of young specimen Shed

*Cervus unicolor* *Rusa unicolor*, The Sambar or Rusa Deer

HR 27, depth surface	Portion of antler of adult
DM 55, depth 4 ft 6 in	Part of horn in "velvet"
DK 2133, depth 2 ft	Part of horn in "velvet"
VS 3059, depth 8 ft 2 in	Part of antler
SD 1297, depth 3 ft 6 in	Antler Shed
SD 1683, depth 3 ft	Part of antler of a young specimen
SD 1443, depth 5 ft	Base of antler Shed
DK 578, depth 2 ft 6 in	Portion of antler
C 517, depth 7 ft	Portion of antler
SD 696, depth 4 ft	Portion of antler
SD 1473, depth 3 ft	Fragment of antler
DK 990, depth 3 ft	Portion of Sambar horn
DK 1252, depth 6 ft 9 in	Portion of Sambar horn
DK 2724, depth 3 ft	Portion of Sambar horn
DK 4630, 12 3 ft BD	Portions of two Sambar horns
DK 4631, 12 1 ft BD	
DK 4632, 11 0 ft BD	
DK 4616, 12 18 ft BD	Fragment of Sambar horn

Specimen SD 1297 possessed a circumference measurement of 5 5 inches, and from the fragments labelled DK 4630, 4631, and 4632 I have been able to reconstruct the basal parts of two other antlers, these give the following measurements —

- (a) Circumference of base 6 2 5 in
- (b) Circumference of base 5 in

This measurement is taken round the shaft immediately above the brow-tine and compares very favourably with the size of horns of the present-day examples in the collection of the Indian Museum, among which there are the following —

	1 example of 10 in circumference
	2 examples of over 7 in and under 8 in circumference
21	„ „ „ 6 in „ „ 7 in „ „
14	„ „ „ 5 in and over, but under 6 in circumference
13	„ „ „ under 5 in circumference

In most cases in which the basal part of the antler is preserved, it is clear that the horns had been shed naturally

*Cervus axis* = *Axis axis*, The Spotted Deer

SD 2608, depth 4 ft Base of antler Shed

*Cervus porcinus*, The Hog-Deer

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	Part of antler	
VS 2898, depth 8 ft	Part of antler	
SD 502, depth 5 ft	Base of antler	Sawn off through pedicle
SD 1852, depth 10 ft	Tip of antler	
VS 200, depth "	Base of antler	Shed
B 712, depth 6 ft	Base of antler	Cut off through pedicle

Specimen B 712 gave a measurement of the circumference of the horn above the first tine of 3 inches. Among the series in the Indian Museum are eight examples having a circumference of 3 inches or over, and fourteen examples in which the circumference falls between 2½ and 3 inches.

TYLOPODA

Family CAMELIDÆ

*Camelus dromedarius* ?

SD 1386, depth 15 ft Lower portion, including the glenoid fossa, of left scapula

A comparison of this fragment with the corresponding portion of the skeleton of a recent camel in the collection of the Zoological Survey of India leaves no doubt as to its identity. It is interesting to note that up to the present time this is the only example of any remains of this animal, so common at the present time throughout Sind.

SUINA

Family SUIDÆ

*Sus cristatus*, The Indian Boar

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	Portion of right lower tush
„ „	1st incisor of right lower jaw
„ „	4th premolar of left lower jaw
„ „	2nd molar of left lower jaw
„ „	2nd molar of right lower jaw
„ „	3rd molar of right lower jaw
„ „	3rd molar of right upper jaw

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	3rd molar of left lower jaw
" "	Tip of left upper tush
C 3314, depth 1 ft 6 in	Part of left lower jaw with 3rd and 4th premolar teeth
DK 289, depth 2 ft 6 in	Part of left upper jaw with premolars 3, 4, and molars 1, 2
DK 1170, depth 17 ft	3rd molar of right lower jaw
DK 1170, depth 17 ft	3rd molar of left lower jaw
DK 1530, depth 3 ft	3rd molar of right upper jaw
DK 1957, depth 10 ft	1st molar of left upper jaw
DK 2410, depth 4 ft	3rd molar of left upper jaw
DM 24, trench B, depth 7 ft	3rd molar of right lower jaw
HR 3056, depth 3 ft 9 in	2nd molar of left upper jaw
HR 5573, depth 3 ft 4 in	Part of 3rd right molar of upper jaw
SD, trench I, depth 3 ft	3rd molar of left upper jaw
SD 368, depth 6 ft	Part of right lower jaw with molars 1, 2, and 3
SD 368, depth 6 ft	Part of right upper jaw with premolars 3 and 4
SD 502, depth 4 ft	3rd molar of right lower jaw
SD 621, depth 5 ft	2nd molar of left lower jaw
SD 621, depth 5 ft	2nd molar of right upper jaw
SD 800, depth 6 ft	3rd molar of left lower jaw
SD 905, depth 8 ft	3rd molar of right lower jaw
SD 1190, depth 7 ft	Part of left lower jaw with premolars 2, 3, and 4 and molars 1, 2, and 3
SD 1589, depth 16 ft	1st incisor of right upper jaw (two examples)
SD 1659, depth 3 ft	Part of left upper jaw with molars 2 and 3
SD 1683, depth 3 ft	Tip of tush of left upper jaw
SD 1683, depth 3 ft	1st incisor of left lower jaw
SD 2135, depth 13 ft	1st and 2nd molars of left upper jaw
SD 2294, depth 1 ft	1st molar of left upper jaw
SD 2586, depth 1 ft	Tip of tush of right lower jaw
VS 3256, depth 2 ft	1st molar of left upper jaw
VS 3654, depth 6 ft	Tip of tush of left lower jaw
DM 13, depth 2-4 ft	Part of left lower jaw with premolars 1-4
HR 5250, depth 2 ft	Molar 3 of right upper jaw and part of maxilla
VS 2331, depth 4 ft 2 in	Part of left lower jaw with molars 1 and 2
DK 635, depth 6 ft 10 in	Molar 2 of lower jaw
SD 929, depth 8 ft 10 in	Part of lower jaw with molars 2 and 3
DM 112, depth 5-7 ft	Incisor 3
B 595, depth 15 ft 6 in	Incisor 2 of left upper jaw
DK 820, depth 5 ft 9 in	Molar 3
SD 1586, depth 15-16 ft	(a) Part of right upper jaw with premolar 4 and molars 1-3 (calcined)
	(b) Molar 3 (calcined)

As the above list of finds shows, the remains of pigs are of comparatively common occurrence and have been obtained down to a depth of 17 feet. Blanford (*Fauna of British India, Mammalia*, p. 561) remarks "The wild pigs of Baluchistan and Afghanistan may be *Sus scrofa*, as are, I think, those of Persia and Mesopotamia." The main difference between these two species, the Indian and European ones, lies in the structure of the last molar tooth in each jaw. I have compared the last molar teeth in this series with the corresponding teeth in the jaws of several wild pigs in the collection of the Zoological Survey of India, and I am unable to detect any difference that would justify one in regarding the specimens excavated as being other than *Sus cristatus*.

## AVES

? *Gallus*, sp

HR 4097 (♂), depth 3 ft    Upper end of humerus  
    Left femur  
    Posterior part of skull  
    Upper end of tarso-metatarsus of left side

The few fragments obtained agree closely in their general structure with the corresponding parts of the skeleton of the domestic fowl. They are, however, considerably larger, the length of a complete femur from Mohenjo-daro being 103 mm, whereas in the domestic fowl of Bengal it measures only 69 mm. This difference is, however, probably due to the deterioration of the present race of fowls in this part of India.

## REPTILIA

Family CROCODILIDÆ

*Gavialis gangeticus*, The Gharial

HR 791, depth 10 ft    Part of a vertebra  
    Part of a skull

HR 1142, depth 6 ft    A body dorsal scute

HR 3721, depth 3 ft    A tooth

In a region as near to the River Indus as is Mohenjo-daro, it is not surprising that one should come across the remains of one of these river-haunting crocodiles.

## CHIFONIA

Family TRIONYCHIDÆ

*Trionyx gangeticus*?

DK 2399, depth 9 ft    A left femur    the bone had been burnt

DK 4904 (a), depth 11 3/5 ft B D    The Hyo-, Hypo-, and Xiph. plastron of each side

Boulenger,<sup>1</sup> regarding the known distribution of this species, remarks "Gangetic river-system, Indus?" Prashad<sup>2</sup> has definitely shown that this species is known from the Indus and the finding of portions of the skeleton at Mohenjo-daro makes its occurrence there at this early date more than probable.

In Pl CLXI, Figs 4 and 5, I have given photographs of the plastron excavated at Mohenjo-daro [DK 4904 (a)] and that of a recent specimen in the collection of the Indian Museum. It will be seen that there are certain differences between the two, especially as regards the combined hyo- and hypo-plastra, which in the Mohenjo-daro specimen is somewhat squarely truncated on its median border, instead of being rounded as in the recent example. There is also a prominent median projection on the hypo-plastron of the Mohenjo-daro specimen, which appears to be only slightly represented in the recent form. In these respects, however, the specimen agrees well with other examples of *Trionyx gangeticus* in the Indian Museum collection. The xiphoplastron is narrower and more elongate than in the recent form. In this respect this specimen agrees closely with the figure of a plastron of *T. cartilagineus*, Bodd, given by Siebenrock<sup>3</sup> (Fig 7, p 826). *T. cartilagineus* is, however, an eastern form and at the present time is known only from Burma, Malay, Siam, Cambodia,

<sup>1</sup> G. A. Boulenger, *Fauna of British India Reptilia*, p 12

<sup>2</sup> B. Prashad in *Rec Ind Mus*, vol x, p 267

<sup>3</sup> F. Siebenrock, "Zur Systematik der Schildkrottenfamilie Trionychidæ Bell, nebst der Beschreibung einer neuen Cyclanorbis Art" *Sitzungsber der Math-Naturwiss Classe der Kais Akad der Wiss*, Wien, vol cxi, p 826, 1902

and the islands of Sumatra, Java, and Borneo. In spite of these differences from the present-day examples of *T. gangeticus*, I consider it inadvisable to suggest that these remains belong to a different, or to a possibly unknown, form, till more is known regarding the degree of variation that may occur within the limits of any one species.

*Chitra indica*

DM 18, depth 4-5 ft. Portions of ribs and part of hypoplastron

This species is stated by Boulenger<sup>1</sup> to occur in "The Ganges and Irrawaddy, Indus?" It has, however, been taken by Dr Prashad<sup>2</sup> in the Indus River-system.

*Emyda granosa*

Tril trench, depth 6 ft	A complete epiplastron
" "	A xiphiplastron
VS 1074, depth 2 ft 6 in	A complete epiplastron
C 1632, depth 1 ft	A complete hyoplastron
DK 4904 (a), depth 11 35 ft B D	Portion of carapace

The present-day distribution of this species is given by Boulenger (*Fauna of British India, Reptilia*, p. 17) as "Indus and Ganges plains, in rivers, canals, etc."

The occurrence of these aquatic reptiles is only to be expected in a region such as Mohenjo-daro, in which the close proximity of the Indus river must have rendered the inhabitants perfectly well acquainted with those animals that inhabit it. In most of the fragments that have been preserved there is evidence of charring, and it seems probable that these aquatic reptiles were a source of food at one time or another in the history of the city.

Family TESTUDINIDÆ

*Testudo elegans*, The common Land-Tortoise

VS 128, depth 1 ft 2 in. Plastron and part of carapace

The known range of this species is given by Boulenger (*Fauna of British India, Reptilia*, p. 22) as "India (except Lower Bengal), extending west to Sind and Ceylon."

*Damonina hamiltoni*

SD 1473, depth 3 ft

Fragments of both carapace and plastron were present in sufficient numbers to enable the greater portion of the anterior half of the carapace and nearly the whole plastron to be reconstructed, there can thus be no doubt of the specific diagnosis. Boulenger (*Fauna of British India, Reptilia*, p. 34) reports that this species is known to occur in "Bengal, Panjab, and Upper Sind."

*Batagur baska*?

SD 188, depth 4 ft 2 in. Part of a plastron that has been sawn square

VS 720, depth 9-13 ft. Part of a plastron

It is with some hesitation that I record this species. The plastron (SD 188) has clearly been sawn, so that the remaining plate is square. I have compared this plate with the corresponding part of the skeleton of a specimen in the collection of the Zoological Survey of

<sup>1</sup> G. A. Boulenger, *Fauna of British India, Reptilia*, p. 16

<sup>2</sup> B. Prashad in *Rec. Ind. Mus.*, vol. x, p. 267

India, and the similarity is so close that I believe them to belong to the same species. On the other hand, however, the distribution of *Batagur baska*, as given by Boulenger (*Fauna of British India, Reptilia*, p. 38) is "Bengal, Burma, Malay Peninsula." It is possible, therefore, that the specimen may belong to some other species, but equally it is possible that at the time when Mohenjo-daro was an inhabited city this river turtle was living in the Indus. That the remains were contemporaneous with the Mohenjo-daro civilization is clear from the fact that the bone has been seen into a square to serve some definite purpose.

## PISCES

## Family SILURIDÆ

*Rita rita*?

VS 2571, depth 5 ft	Cubito-humeral process of the pectoral arch
" " "	Portion of lower jaw
HR 3948, depth 13 ft	Pectoral spine
" " depth 15 ft	A pectoral spine
VS 125, depth 4 ft 3 in	Portion of a pectoral spine
VS 504, depth 2 ft	Spine of <i>Rita</i> ?

*Wallago* sp

VS 504, depth 2 ft	A portion of the supra chloride
VS 2786, depth 5 ft 6 in	A portion of the supra chloride

*Arilus* sp

Trial trench, depth 6 ft	Basal portion of the pectoral spine
" " "	Median portion of a spine (pectoral)

In addition to the above, there were present among the preserved fragments the remains of a typical carp fish

HR 4623, depth 2 ft	The basi occipital bone
SD 368, depth 6 ft	The basi occipital bone

## MOLLUSCA

## PELECYPODA

*Lamellidens marginalis* (Lamarck)

DK 230, depth 1 ft 6 in Several shells, including a pair

This species is widely distributed in fresh water throughout India, Burma, and Ceylon. Dr. Prashad, who has kindly examined these shells, informs me that they "are all half-grown specimens of the typical form of *Lamellidens marginalis* (Lam.), and are similar to those found in the upper reaches of the Panjab river."

*Parreysia favidens* (Benson)

SD 1473, depth 3 ft	Three valves
VS 496, depth 2 ft 6 in	A single valve
DM 63, depth 4 ft 6 in	A single valve
C 517, depth 7 ft	Five valves

This species is widely distributed throughout Northern India, and according to Preston (*Fauna of British India, Mollusca, Gastropoda, and Pelecypoda* (Fresh water), 1915) has been taken in the Indus River and throughout the Gangetic system, as well as in E. Cachar, Sylhet, and the Madras Presidency.

*Arca granosa* Linn

HR 2033, depth 8 ft A single shell

This is a common species, and is known to occur throughout the coastal waters of Arabia, India, Malay Archipelago, Japan, China, and Australia. It is probable, therefore, that it was imported from the coast in the neighbourhood of Karāchi.

## GASTROPODA

*Cypræa arabica* Linn

VS 371, depth 5 ft 6 in A single specimen in a good state of preservation, the shell had been bored through, presumably for use as an ornament.

This species is common, and is widely distributed throughout tropical seas, Persian Gulf, coasts of India, Ceylon, Burma, New Caledonia, and Australia. It was probably imported from the neighbouring seacoast.

*Cypræa ocellata* Linn

C 517, depth 7 ft A single specimen

This also is a marine species and must, therefore, have been imported into Mohenjo-daro.

*Ebuna spirata* Lamarck

HR 129, surface A single specimen

This species possesses a wide distribution throughout the coasts of India and Ceylon and as far east as the Philippine Islands, probably it was imported to Mohenjo-daro from the neighbouring coast.

*Fasciolaria trapezium* Linn

L 751, depth 1 ft } These two specimens were taken at random as samples from a large number  
LS 765, "below first pavement" } of examples of this species that had been excavated

This species is widely distributed throughout Indian Seas, its known range of distribution extending from the Red Sea on the west to the Philippines, Java, China, and Auckland Islands on the east. These shells had clearly been imported for the purpose of making ornaments, such as bangles, and other objects, as spoons, etc. The shells had not been subjected to any cleaning process, as is clearly shown by the occurrence on one of them of the remains of a colony of Polyzoa, belonging to the genus *Membranipora*, the actual species appears to have been *M. hippopus* Levinsen, which is known to occur throughout the coasts of America, Great Britain, the Mediterranean Sea, and India. The same specimen, L 765, was also bored by a sponge, probably a species of *Cliona*.

*Turbinella pyrum*, The Sank ShellVar *acuta* Hornell

HR 61, surface A single specimen

This variety of the sank shell has been recorded from the coasts of Ceylon, South India, and from Kāthiāwār.

Var *fuscus* Sowerby

VS 1179, depth 4 ft 6 in A single specimen

This variety of the śank has, hitherto, been recorded from the Andaman Islands , but its occurrence along with the other variety makes it probable that it occurred in the same locality and that both specimens had been imported to Mohenjo-daro from the neighbouring coast Hornell<sup>1</sup> records that var *fuscus* may occur, though rarely, on Indian coasts

GENUS *INDOPLANORBIS* Annandale and Prashad

*Indoplanorbis exustus* (Deshayes)

DK (S) 4985, depth 14 15 ft BD A single specimen

This species is widely distributed throughout India, and its occurrence at Mohenjo-daro is in no way remarkable

GENUS *VIVIPARUS*

*Viviparus bengalensis* (Lamarck)

C 517, depth 7 ft 5 examples

This species is also of widespread occurrence throughout India, not only in rivers and streams but also in artificial ponds and tanks, where it is of common occurrence in association with *Indoplanorbis exustus* (Deshayes)

MADREPORARIA

*Favia speciosa*

HR 607, depth 4 ft A single rounded colony

This species of coral is at the present day widely distributed throughout the seas of India and the Far East It has been recoided from the Red Sea, the Seychelles, Chagos Archipelago, the Maldives, Ceylon, the Aracan Coast of Burma, Mergui Archipelago, Cocos-Keeling Islands, the Philippine Islands, Fiji, and the Great Barrier Reef of Australia It has obviously been imported to Mohenjo-daro, and is probably from the Karāchi or Kāthiāwār Coast I have to thank Professor G Matthal, of the Government College, Lahore, for identifying the specimen for me The specimen was perforated on its upper surface by several holes that lead down into smooth-walled chambers in the coral mass Each chamber was occupied by the remains of a Lamellibranch mollusc, belonging apparently to a species of Anatinid , but the fragile shells were too broken to admit of their specific identification

In all, I have been able to determine the presence of remains of thirty-seven different species of animals In the following table I have given a list of these animals, and the levels at which they occur

I	II	III	IV
Less than 2 feet	Between 2 and 7 feet	Between 7 and 12 feet	Below 12 feet
—	<i>Herpestes auropunctatus</i>	—	—
<i>Canis familiaris</i>	<i>Canis familiaris</i>	—	—
<i>Crocidura biddiana</i>	—	—	—
—	<i>Mus rattus</i>	—	—
—	<i>Elephas maximus</i>	—	—
<i>Equus caballus</i>	—	—	—
—	<i>Bos indicus</i>	<i>Bos indicus</i>	<i>Bos indicus</i>

<sup>1</sup> J Hornell, *Marine Zoology of Okhamandal*, pt 11, p 3 et seq, 1916

I	II	III	IV
Less than 2 feet	Between 2 and 7 feet	Between 7 and 12 feet	Below 12 feet
—	<i>Bos bubalus</i>	—	—
<i>Ovis</i> sp	<i>Ovis</i> sp	—	—
—	—	<i>Cervus cashmerianus</i>	—
<i>Cervus unicolor</i>	<i>Cervus unicolor</i>	<i>Cervus unicolor</i>	<i>Cervus unicolor</i>
—	<i>Cervus axis</i>	—	—
—	<i>Cervus porcinus</i>	<i>Cervus porcinus</i>	—
—	—	—	<i>Camelus dromedarius</i>
<i>Sus cristatus</i>	<i>Sus cristatus</i>	<i>Sus cristatus</i>	<i>Sus cristatus</i>
—	<i>Gallus</i> sp	—	—
—	<i>Gavialis gangeticus</i>	<i>Gavialis gangeticus</i>	—
—	—	<i>Trionyx gangeticus</i>	—
—	<i>Chitra indica</i>	—	—
—	<i>Damonis hamiltoni</i>	—	—
—	<i>Emyda granosa</i>	—	—
<i>Testudo elegans</i>	—	—	—
—	<i>Batagur baska</i>	—	—
—	<i>Rita rita</i>	—	<i>Rita rita</i>
—	<i>Wallago</i> sp	—	—
—	<i>Arius</i> sp	—	—
—	A carp	—	—
<i>Lamellidens marginalis</i>	—	—	—
—	<i>Parreysia favidens</i>	—	—
—	—	<i>Arca granosa</i>	—
—	<i>Cypræa arabica</i>	—	—
—	<i>Cypræa ocellata</i>	—	—
<i>Eburna spirata</i>	—	—	—
<i>Fasciolaria trapezium</i>	—	—	—
<i>Turbinella pyrum</i>	<i>Turbinella pyrum</i>	—	—
var <i>acuta</i>	var <i>fusus</i>	—	—
—	—	—	<i>Indoplanorbis exustus</i>
—	<i>Viviparus bengalensis</i>	—	—
—	<i>Favia speciosa</i>	—	—

I have made no attempt to correlate the various finds with the different periods of Mohenjo-daro civilization, but have, in a purely arbitrary manner, divided the finds into four groups according to the depth at which they occurred. These depths range from the surface to 17 feet below, and I have taken the first group to include all the remains found in the upper 2 feet, and the remaining three groups are from successive strata, each of 5 feet depth. With regard to the surface stratum, it is impossible to decide to what extent deposition or denudation is occurring, but the presence of a portion of an antler of *Cervus unicolor* (adult), as well as of the shells of two species of marine molluscs, namely *Eburna spirata* and *Turbinella pyrum* var *acuta*, on the surface, seems to me to indicate that at the present time denudation is progressing, since marine shells cannot have been deposited here nor can this stag have been living recently in this region, and the general character of the horn in no way differs from the fragments found at greater depths.

From the above table it is clear that the number of animal remains steadily increases as we get nearer the surface till we reach the top 2 feet, when it not only drops very considerably but we now get the remains of certain wild or semi-wild animals, such as *Canis*

*familiaris*, *Crocodura biduata*, and *Telldo elegans*, as well as the remains of the horse, which appears to be absent from the lower level. The gradual decrease in the number of animals represented in the collection as we reach the lower strata may be due, at any rate in part, to the nature of the soil, but still more to the fact that only a comparatively small area of the lower strata has been excavated. At Mohenjo-daro and throughout the country round the soil is impregnated with sulphure that rapidly causes the deterioration and final decay of bone objects, and it is possible that the paucity of animal remains from the deeper levels is due to this; on the other hand, it may be that, with an increase or at least a stability of the state of civilization, more animals were introduced as domesticated herds. The soil will account for the later presence of *Bos indicus*, *Ovis* sp., and *Capra* sp., in the 2-7 ft. level, and their apparent absence from the earlier strata, while especially the abundance of numerous natural food-supplies would account for the presence in this level of the remains of *Antelope* sp., and *Praxid. gracilis*, and a larger number of fish. The remains can be described as follows:—

(d) Animal remains, such as shells, imported for ornament or use —

*Batagur baska*  
*Lamellidens marginalis*  
*Arca granosa*  
*Cypræa arabica*  
*Cypræa ocellata*  
*Eburna spirata*  
*Fasciolaria trapezium*  
*Turbinella pyrum* var *acuta*  
 " " var *fusus*  
*Favosites speciosa*

(e) Animal remains imported possibly for medicinal purposes —

*Cervus cashmerianus*  
*Cervus unicolor*  
*Cervus axis*  
*Cervus porcinus* } horns only

(f) Animal remains occurring fortuitously —

*Indoplanorbis exustus*  
*Viviparus bengalensis*

#### *Animals maintained in a state of domestication*

The very considerable frequency with which the remains of *Bos indicus* have been met with during the excavations indicates that the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro at one stage or other of their history maintained large herds of this animal. In quite a large number of cases the teeth indicate that the animal from which they were derived was young, for instance, in the case of the third molars there has, in many cases, been but little wearing down of the tooth surface, while in a few instances this tooth has only just been erupted. This would appear to indicate that the inhabitants slaughtered these animals for food, and it is possible that this may also provide the explanation of the total absence in the collection of any complete long bone belonging to this species, probably such bones were split in order to obtain the marrow.

It seems clear that the pig was present in large numbers in this area from the very earliest time when Mohenjo-daro was a flourishing city, but it is impossible to determine whether or not this animal was actually domesticated or even whether it was used as a source of food by the inhabitants in those far-off times. At the present time pigs are of common occurrence throughout these parts, and it is possible that in the old days they existed in large herds that roamed the countryside searching for food. At the present day in and around the city of Bikaner in the Rājputāna desert the wild pig thrives, and each night large numbers of them wander into the city to feed on the refuse and other matter that has been thrown out by the inhabitants, indeed, in Bikaner the pig performs the function of a drainage system for the removal of sewage, and it is possible that in Mohenjo-daro in the old days they served the same purpose. If so, it is not surprising that their remains are to be found in large numbers.

That the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro also kept poultry is highly probable, for unmistakable clay figures of these birds, among others, have been excavated, but although a number of avian bones have been excavated, I am at present unable to say with certainty whether any or all of these belong to domestic poultry or to wild birds. As regards their size, they are for the most part considerably larger than the present-day race of fowls.

*Animals caught for food*

With the exception of the carp, all the remains of fish are from examples of the family *Siluridae*, of the three genera represented, two, viz *Rita* and *Wallago*, are common inhabitants of the large rivers of India. As regards *Rita*, Day (*Fauna of British India, Fish*, p 165) remarks that their distribution is "Large rivers of Sind, India (except its southern portions), and Burma far above Mandalay", and *Wallago* (loc cit, p 126) is said to occur in the "Fresh Waters of India, Ceylon, Burma, and Cochin China". In the case of *Arius*, the distribution is given by the same authority (loc cit, p 170) as the "Seas and estuaries of tropical regions, ascending to within tidal influence or even entering fresh waters". All the three species are well known to be excellent food-fish, and it is probable that they were used for food in the past at Mohenjo-daro, examples of the first two genera, *Rita* and *Wallago*, were probably caught locally, but it is not likely that a fish such as *Arius*, which is normally confined to estuarine or tidal regions, would penetrate so far up stream as this, and it seems more likely that these fish were caught further down the river in the neighbourhood of Karāchi and were dried and brought up to Mohenjo-daro. At the present day large quantities of this species are caught, dried, and salted on the west coast of India and are exported up country, and possibly a similar trade was in existence in past days also.

The presence of the remains of a number of other aquatic animals, such as the Gharial and turtles, remains of which in many cases have been buint, indicate that such animals were even in these early times an ingredient of the food of the inhabitants. Annandale<sup>1</sup> remarks "In the Gangetic delta, and I believe in the other parts of India, *Trionyx* is regarded as an important article of diet," and Prashad<sup>2</sup> states that "in the Panjab tortoises are not much esteemed as an article of food except by the nomad tribes. The *Sahsies* consume them in quite large numbers. The flesh is eaten, while the fat is stored and used instead of oil or for making embrocations. The *Sickligars* also eat these animals, but in much smaller numbers." This raises the question as to how these animals were obtained. That the fish were deliberately sought for and caught can, I think, safely be assumed, and it is highly probable that the methods employed for catching fish were by means of nets, traps, or hook and line. Where fish are caught by means of nets or traps in such a river as the Indus, it is certain that from time to time such other inhabitants of the river as turtles, *Trionyx gangeticus*, *Chitra indica*, *Batagur baska*, and *Emyda granosa*, will also be caught, and it is not improbable that the Gharial, *Gavialis gangeticus*, was captured in the same manner. It is possible that these turtles or the crocodile were speared, but such fragments of the shell or skeleton as have been preserved do not show any hole or holes, such as would be caused by a spear.

*Animal Remains imported for Ornament, etc*

The occurrence of the shells of *Lamellidens marginalis* in the uppermost levels appears to indicate that it was only in the later period that they were imported and used as ornaments by the inhabitants of Mohenjo-daro. As regards the marine molluscs there seems no doubt that a regular trade was carried on between Mohenjo-daro and the seacoast. As Hornell<sup>3</sup> points out, at the present day, apart from the Gulf of Mannār and Palk Bay, the coast of Kāthiāwār is the only considerable source of śank shells, and in very early times śank cutting centres existed in the Southern Deccan and in Kāthiāwār and Gujarāt. While

<sup>1</sup> N. Annandale, "The Indian Mud Turtles" in *Rec Ind Mus*, vol vii, Calcutta, 1912.

<sup>2</sup> Bani Prashad, "Notes on Aquatic Chelonia of the Indus System," *Miscellanea Rec Ind Mus*, vol x, p 267, Calcutta, 1914.

<sup>3</sup> *Marine Zoology of Okhamandal*, vol ii, *The Indian Chank*, p 71.

the actual cutting of the śank shell must have been done by means of metal saws, the fragments in some of these early sites are associated with flint or stone implements, as in the case of the neolithic flint implements at Butapur and Damnagar, Amreli Prānt, in Kāthiāwār, or with sandstone hammers at Kāmrey in Gujarāt, and the same is the case at Mohenjo-daro, where flint implements have also been found. At the present time, as probably in times past also, the actual cutting of the śank bangles is an industry that is peculiarly localized, and not infrequently the site of this industry has no direct connection with the region where the śank shells are fished from the sea. At the present day, the main centre of the bangle-making industry is situated at Dacca in Eastern Bengal, while the śank shell is fished either at the extreme south of India, in Palk Bay and the neighbourhood, or on the west coast of India off Kāthiāwār. In addition to the actual bangles or fragments of bangles that have been excavated, the presence of a number of cores, from which the bangles have been sawn, clearly shows that in times past Mohenjo-daro was also a centre of the bangle-making industry.

#### *Animal Remains imported for Medicine*

The presence of the remains of four different species of deer among the various animal remains that have been excavated is of considerable interest both from the cultural and the zoological points of view. If these remains are taken to be evidence that these animals were in past times actually inhabiting this part of the country, then there can be little doubt that there has been a very great change in the character of the terrain during the years that have intervened between the final destruction of Mohenjo-daro and the present time. Of the four species represented in the collection only one, namely *Cervus porcinus*, the Hog-deer, is at the present day an inhabitant of Sind and the area around the site of the excavations. According to Blanford (*Fauna of British India, Mammalia*, p. 550), the Hog-deer at the present day is found "in the Indo-Gangetic plain everywhere from Sind to the Panjab. It is an inhabitant of alluvial plains." One would, therefore, not be surprised to find the remains of this animal, but as regards the other three, not one of them is now known from anywhere in the neighbourhood. The spotted deer, *C. axis*, is at the present time found, according to Blanford (*Fauna of British India, Mammalia*, p. 548), "nearly throughout India and Ceylon. It occurs at the base of the Himalayas, not, however, ascending the mountains beyond the lower spurs, from the neighbourhood of the Sutlej to Nepal. It is not found in the Panjab plains, nor in Sind, and only to the eastward in Rajputana."<sup>1</sup> The Sambar, *C. unicolor*, though having a wide distribution (*vide* Blanford, *Fauna of British India, Mammalia*, pp. 544-5) "almost throughout the Oriental region wherever there is undulating or hilly country with forest", is "of course wanting in the treeless plains of the Panjab, Sind, and Western Rajputana."<sup>1</sup> In both these cases the natural habitat is found among the dense vegetation of forests and woods, and it is hardly necessary to point out that such vegetation is at the present time not found anywhere in the vicinity of Mohenjo-daro. The fourth deer that has been identified among the remains, namely the Kashmir Stag, *C. cashmerianus*, is at the present day found, according to Blanford (*Fauna of British India, Mammalia*, p. 537), in "the Kashmir valley, throughout the pine forests between 9,000 and 12,000 feet in summer, lower in winter. Not found east or north of Kashmir, a few occur in Wardwan, Kishtwar, Badrawar, etc., none in Ladak. The range westwards is not known." According to Adams,<sup>2</sup> these stags "roam from forest to forest, preferring grassy glades, alternating with dense forest, where there is a copious supply of water." It would be a matter of considerable difficulty to find in the whole of India an area of country that is less like the

<sup>1</sup> The italics are mine.—R. B. S. S.

<sup>2</sup> Adams in *Proceedings of the Zoological Society*, 1858, p. 529.

natural habitat of these three members of the genus *Cervus* than the desert conditions that at the present day exist throughout the greater part of Sind, and it is remarkably significant that the only remains of these deer that have up to the present time been excavated are the horns. If the animals had been living in this region during the time when Mohenjo-daro was a flourishing city, it is more than probable that at least some of the teeth and other parts of the body would have been preserved. From the evidence I think it is more probable that the horns were imported from some other region. From olden times down to the present day stag's horn has been used in medicine, and in many of the fragments of antlers that have been excavated it is clear that the antler has been sawn through, the fragment terminating below in a cut surface, while in others the antler had equally clearly been shed in the natural way and had subsequently been collected. Apart from the specimens that I have enumerated above, there are in the collection a number of smaller fragments and isolated tines. I have not given these in the list, since it is not possible to decide with certainty from which species of deer they were originally derived. Among these smaller fragments are several that, in addition to the flat end, have cuts and notches in the side of the horn, where small fragments have been removed. The flat end may have been produced either by sawing when the part was removed from the original antler, or may subsequently have been ground down during the process of making a powder, in which form the horn is utilized as medicine. The presence of these fragments is strongly in favour of the view that stag's horn was in past times at Mohenjo-daro a commercial commodity and was imported for medicinal or other purposes.

In conclusion, I must record my indebtedness to my colleagues of the Zoological Survey of India for the assistance that they have given me in the correct identification of many of these fragmentary remains.

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE CLXII

## FIG

- 1 The skull of *Bos indicus* from the collection of the Zoological Survey of India (from in front)
- 2 The skull of *Bos indicus* from the collection of the Zoological Survey of India (from the right side)
- 3 Fragments of skull of *Bos indicus* from Mohenjo-daro
- 4 The plastron of *Trionyx gangeticus* from the collection of the Zoological Survey of India
- 5 The plastron of *Trionyx gangeticus* from Mohenjo-daro

## EXPLANATION OF PLATE CLXIII

## FIG

- |   |                                |   |                       |
|---|--------------------------------|---|-----------------------|
| 1 | <i>Crocodylus tigris</i>       | Skull from the dorsal aspect, $\times 2$    | From Mohenjo daro     |
| 2 | " "                            | Skull from the dorsal aspect, $\times 2$    | Recent, ex coll Z S I |
| 3 | " "                            | Skull viewed from the side, $\times 2$      | From Mohenjo daro     |
| 4 | " "                            | Skull viewed from the side, $\times 2$      | Recent, ex coll Z S I |
| 5 | <i>Herpestes auripunctatus</i> | Skull viewed from the dorsal aspect         | From Mohenjo daro     |
| 6 | " "                            | Skull viewed from the dorsal aspect         | Recent, ex coll Z S I |
| 7 | " "                            | Skull viewed from the side                  | From Mohenjo daro     |
| 8 | " "                            | Skull viewed from the side                  | Recent, ex coll Z S I |
| 9 | <i>Equus caballus</i>          | Lower jaw, right side, $\times \frac{1}{2}$ |                       |

## LIST OF ADDITIONAL SPECIMENS

## MAMMALIA

- |         |             |                   |   |
|---------|-------------|-------------------|---|
| DK 3702 | Chamber 189 | 89 ft below datum | Upper portion of shaft of right humerus with bicipital groove. Portions of a pair of ulnas and part of shaft of a fibula. Almost certainly <i>human</i> . |
|---------|-------------|-------------------|---|

SD 2828	Chamber 41	35 ft above datum	Fragments of bones One Phalanx Fragments of horn (?sawn off at butt-end), probably of <i>Cervus porcinus</i> , the Hog Deer Great trochanter of femur of small mammal (? sheep or deer)
DK 3964	Chamber 238	100 ft below datum	Fragments of bone Undeterminable
DK 4021	Chamber 2541	3008 ft below datum	Portion of shaft of bone, probably Sambar, <i>Cervus unicolor</i>
DK 4051	Chamber 264	1084 ft below datum	Fragments of a tooth of <i>Elephas indicus</i>
DK 4319 (a)	Chamber 53	66 ft below datum	Fragments of bone, undeterminable
DK 4385	Chamber 187	136 ft below datum	Part of horn of Sambar, <i>Cervus unicolor</i> Base of horn and brow tine of a large deer probably either Sambar, <i>Cervus unicolor</i> , or Bārasingha, <i>Cervus duvanceli</i>
DK 4632	Chamber 203	119 ft below datum	Shaft of bone of a Sambar, <i>Cervus unicolor</i>

## PISCES

DK 4624	Chamber 305	92 ft below datum	Spine of <i>Rita rita</i> (Ham Buch) A fresh-water fish
---------	-------------	-------------------	---

## MOLLUSCA

DK 3395	Chamber 56	60 ft below datum	Shell of a snail ( <i>Turbinella pyrum</i> Linn var <i>acuta</i> Hornell) Marine
DK 3484	Chamber 127	36 ft below datum	Shell of <i>Conus (Leptoconus) monile</i> Hwass A marine species
DK 3860	Chamber 36	625 ft below datum	Shell of <i>Zooteucus insularis</i> (Ehrenberg) This species of land snail has a wide distribution throughout India and beyond to Cameran Islands, Red Sea, Cape Verde Islands, and Senegambia, Egypt, Abyssinia, South Arabia, and Balūchistān The genus occurs chiefly in arid or barren regions
DK 4488	Chamber 71	41 ft below datum	Shell of <i>Arca (Anadra) granosa</i> Linn A marine species
DK 4624	Chamber 305	92 ft below datum	Shell of <i>Potamides (Telescopium) telescopium</i> (Linn), a brackish-water form

All the marine forms could be obtained on the Kāthiāwār Coast or in the neighbourhood of Karāchi and the brackish-water forms from the Indus Delta

## CHAPTER XXXII

### MINERALS AND METALS

#### GOLD

NONE of the economically useful minerals is more widely distributed over India than gold, except perhaps iron. The sands of the majority of its rivers have yielded gold, though usually in very small quantities, when washed. Gold-washing has, in fact, been practised in the past in every province of India. The streams of the Dhārwar district of Bombay have, for instance, yielded gold, and traces of old workings are to be seen in the Sānglī State and near Hosūr. In Hyderābād (Deccan) ancient workings have been noticed at Hutti ( $16^{\circ} 12' 76^{\circ} 43'$ ), Topuldodī ( $16^{\circ} 10' 76^{\circ} 51'$ ), and Wondallī ( $16^{\circ} 14' 76^{\circ} 48'$ ). All these areas have since been mined on a large scale. The workings at Hutti contain the deepest ancient shafts known in India, one of them being 620 feet in depth. In Madras, old workings have been found in the following districts: Anantapur (near Rāmgiri,  $14^{\circ} 18' 30'' 77^{\circ} 33'$ ), Coimbatore (Bensibetta,  $11^{\circ} 42' 30'' 77^{\circ} 21'$ , Hadabanatta,  $11^{\circ} 56' 30'' 77^{\circ} 21' 30''$ , Kavudahalli,  $12^{\circ} 4' 77^{\circ} 30'$ , and near Porsegaundanpālayam,  $11^{\circ} 53' 30'' 77^{\circ} 21'$ ), and Wynaad. The old workings in S E Wynaad were made by a mining community known as *karumbars*, and were discovered in 1831. Prospecting on modern lines at Wynaad has not led to any successful development. Eastwick has endeavoured to show that the great sources of gold reported as having been seized by the former invaders of India came from the Wynaad mines; he, in fact, identifies India as the land of Ophir<sup>1</sup>. In Mysore, old workings are widely distributed, and gold has been found in every district except that of Bangalore. From the Kolār District comes over 90 per cent of India's production. Occurrences in Mysore are too numerous to mention in detail. The value of the annual output of gold in India a few years ago was well over £2,000,000, though it is a little less than this at present.

In Afghānistān, gold occurs 3 miles north of Kandahār. It is obtained in small quantities also from the north side of the Hindu Kush. Other reported sources are the streams draining the Kūh-i-Bāba, streams in Kohistān, and above Laghmān and Kunar.

The following are the known gold localities of Persia, but this country can scarcely be regarded as a rich gold-producer: (1) Dāmaghān south of Asterābād, (2) between Nishāpūr and Meshed and 2 miles west of Meshed, (3) 4 miles west of Zenjān (N W Persia), (4) Tih-rān Hills, west of Ispahān, (5) the Elwend hills near Hamadān, (6) near Gelighah in Māzandirān, (7) near Shāh Abdul Azīm, S E of Teherān—in an old lead mine, (8) N W of the ruins of Takht-i-Suleimān, west of Zenjān, and (9) Kūh-i-Tukh Rāja.

<sup>1</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, ccxlvī, pp 96–114

Western Tibet is thought to be rich in gold, modern supplies are said to be entirely alluvial

Siberia is rich in gold. Gold is washed in many places in the Kārākoram and in many of the rivers of Central Asia, the metal is obtained from mines in the western and middle Kuen Lūn mountains

The output of gold from China is not far short of that from India

In ancient times Arabia was an important gold-supplying land, and is supposed by many to have included the old gold localities of Havila and Ophir

From the above it will be seen that there are many possible sources for the gold of Mohenjo-daro, but the chances seem more in favour of Southern India. The gold of India is said to have been worked for at least twenty-five centuries<sup>1</sup>. In Mysore (Kolār) the occurrences are rich and noticeable, and although Afghānistān, Western Tibet, and parts of Persia are nearer, Southern India would seem to have been the most accessible

### SILVER

In the Bhāgalpur, Mānbhūm, Monghyr, and Singhbhūm districts of Bihār and Orissa, silver has been found associated with lead, but neither metal in considerable quantity. Similar occurrences have been met with in the Rewah State, Central India, and in the Drug, Hoshangābād and Jubbulpore Districts of the Central Provinces. Old argentiferous lead mines occur in the Cuddapah and Karnūl districts of Madras. The Kulu valley of the Panjāb Himālaya is rich in argentiferous galena

Silver associated with gold is produced in considerable quantity to-day at Kolār in Mysore, and to a much smaller extent at Anantapur in Madras. Excluding Burma and the two last-mentioned localities, India at the present day yields no silver. Professor V Ball, however, was "inclined to accept literally certain ancient and long-forgotten references to its (India's) having been a silver-producing country" (*Journ Soc of Arts*, 28th April, 1882, p 582)

An ancient lead-mine, the lead from which yields a small quantity of silver, exists at Fārīnjāl (35° 0' 68° 44') in the Ghorband valley of Afghānistān. Silver may also have been derived from the many other lead localities of Southern Afghānistān (see "Lead"). In the same country well-known silver mines existed near the head of the Panjshir valley in the Hindu Kush, silver deposits were also formerly worked near Herāt

Persia is said to be very rich in silver-bearing lead-ore, otherwise, its supplies appear to be limited. In S E Persia, silver is known to occur in the Kuh-i-Nugre ("silver mountain"), between Fasā and Zahidān, near Herāt, in the Sahend hills near Tabriz, and at Gulekī not far from Asterābād

The rich lead and silver deposits of Northern Burma had been exploited by the Chinese for many centuries back, and are now yielding something like 5 million ounces of silver a year

The silver mines of Gumush Khaneh in Armenia were exceptionally rich and well known in olden times. Small quantities of silver are known to occur in the old land of Mīdian (now the Hedjāz), and there is an old silver and copper mine at Shaman on the left bank of the Wadi-el-Yrdh in the interior of Arabia

If the ancients knew how to separate silver from gold, it is possible Mohenjo-daro supplies may have come with the gold from Southern India. The art of separating silver from lead has been known for many generations, so that the Fārīnjāl mine of Afghānistān, the Gumush Khaneh mines of Armenia, and the many lead mines of Persia, and even the lead mines of North Burma, might be looked upon as possible sources

<sup>1</sup> J M MacLaren, *Gold*, pp 238-40

## COPPER

The best known deposits of copper in India proper are those of Singhbhūm in Bihār and Orissa. Remains of old excavations and mounds of copper slag from a worked-out ore have been noted in Indore. Old copper workings are frequent in Madras—Coimbatore, Guntūr, and more especially Nellore, the last mentioned District seems to have been of some importance. Many places in the Panjāb and Rājputāna yield copper, the most important being Khetri ( $28^{\circ} 0' 75'' 51'$ ) and Singhāna ( $28^{\circ} 6' 75'' 54'$ ), both in Jaipur. Large heaps of copper slag have been noted at Rohira ( $24^{\circ} 37' 73'' 1' 30''$ ) in Siuohi State. Copper has been obtained by native methods in many places in Sikkim and Kumaon. An old copper mine is known in Kashmīr (Harpat Nāg). At Robāt ( $29^{\circ} 32' 63'' 35'$ ) in Balūchistān, large heaps of copper slag witness to ancient smelting operations.

In Afghānistān ancient copper workings have been found near the Safed-Kūh between Kābul and Kurram. Rich veins of copper-ore are also said to exist in the Shāh Maqsūd ( $31^{\circ} 53' 65'' 20'$ ), and to have been worked by Nādir Shāh and the Sirdars of Kandahār.<sup>1</sup> Rich ores are reported to occur at Nesh, 60 miles north of Kandahār. Other localities are Tezin, east of Kābul, Mūsāi in the Shādkāni Pass, and the Silwātū Pass, some of these places have been worked.

Copper-ore is abundant in Persia. One of the richest localities is the Kārādāgh hills north of Tabriz. Other well-known mines are those around Kirmān. Polak says of Persia: "Eine Kupfermine hat fast jeder District."<sup>2</sup>

The most important copper mine in Armenia is that of Kadabek. Copper is known to occur in many places in the Caucasus. Eusebius-Hieronymus speaks of the copper mines of Southern Syria, the Shaman mine has already been mentioned (see "Silver").

Considerable quantities of copper are described as coming from the Zangskar valley of Tibet.

China is a small producer of copper, but there is a rich mine in Yunnan, and copper accompanies the lead and silver ores of North Burma. The copper districts of Russia are all in the Urals, Caucasus, or Siberia.

Old and rich copper mines exist at Tokat in Asia Minor.

The nearest copper localities to Mohenjo-daro are the Jaipur State of Rājputāna, the Shāh Maqsūd and other areas in Southern Afghānistān, and Robāt in the extreme west of Balūchistān. To these we may perhaps add the Nellore district of Madras as a possible source for the ancient city's supplies.

## LEAD

Considerable quantities of lead-ore were formerly extracted from mines near Ajmer in Rājputāna. Lead is known to occur at several places in Bihār and Orissa, the Central Provinces and the Cuddapah and Kurnool districts of Madras. The most important deposits of the present Indian Empire are those of Northern Burma, these mines are amongst the largest in the world. There are several other unimportant occurrences of lead in other parts of India. With the exception of iron, there is perhaps no metal whose ores appear to have been worked to so large an extent in India as have those of lead. The ancient workers devoted their attention to the extraction of silver rather than of lead, in North Burma, for instance, most of the lead was dumped as waste by the old Chinese workers.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal Journ Nat Hist*, vi, p 597

<sup>2</sup> *Persten*, Theil 2, p 174, Leipzig, 1865

An ancient lead mine with very extensive workings has already been referred to (under "Silver") as occurring at Fāranjal ( $35^{\circ} 0' - 68^{\circ} 44'$ ) in the Ghorband valley of Afghānistān. Lead-ores are common in many localities in Southern Afghānistān, and are said to occur in quantities in the Hazāra Jāt.

Persia is particularly rich in lead, and the mine near Ganjabād appears to have been worked from time immemorial. The richest mines occur around Ispahān, Kirmān, Teherān, and in the Elburz mountains.

Tunis is also a rich lead-bearing country, producing to-day over 5,000 tons a year. The lead of Laurium in Greece was worked on a large scale in ancient times. The only deposit worked in Egypt at the present time is that of Gebel Rosas, which was known to the ancients.

Asiatic Turkey and China both produce lead in some quantity to-day, and the metal is known to occur in remunerative amounts in parts of Siberia.

The Mohenjo-daro lead may well have come from Ajmer. The old mines in this District were of great extent, and in 1830 had the appearance of having been worked for centuries. The metal may otherwise have come from the Fāranjal mine in Afghānistān, or other mines in the south of that country, or from Persia.

#### LAPIS-LAZULI

Extraordinary little is known regarding the precise locality in which lapis-lazuli is mined. The name is derived from the Persian word *layward*, meaning "blue colour", through the Greek *λαζούριον*, so that a Persian-speaking country is rather indicated as that in which the rock—for it is a rock rather than a simple mineral—was first discovered and used. It is recorded from the neighbouring countries of Tartary, Tibet, and China, but the best known and most important locality is the valley of the Kōkchā south of Fīrgāmu in Badakshān, the most northerly province of Afghānistān. Another locality is the western end of Lake Baikal in Siberia. It has been reported to have been found near Ajmer, in India, but the report has never been confirmed.

The lapis-lazuli reported to occur in China, Persia, Tibet, and Bokhāra is probably imported material from Badakshān, as is also that sold in India, Afghānistān, and Balūchistān. The material used by the ancient Egyptians for making scarabs is thought to have been obtained from Persia, but may well have come through that country from Badakshān. The same may be said regarding the small amount of lapis-lazuli used in Assyria, Babylonia, and elsewhere in ancient times.<sup>1</sup> Some of the stone referred to by the ancients as sapphire was, from its description, more probably lapis-lazuli.

It seems most probable that the lapis-lazuli of Mohenjo-daro came from the Badakshān Province of Afghānistān.

#### TURQUOISE

Turquoise derives its name from the country of Turkey, but although the European supplies were obtained from this country, there is reason to believe that they originated from Persia and merely passed through Turkey. Turquoise takes on a greenish tinge on exposure to sunlight, and for this reason most ancient ornaments of this mineral are definitely greenish in tint.

The finest turquoise is found in Persia, where the mines are known to have been worked for at least eight centuries. The principal locality is near Nishāpur in the Khorāsān Province,

<sup>1</sup> M. Bauer and L. J. Spencer, *Precious Stones*, p. 442.

other localities are near Kirmān and Kārik, and near Māshīz. Recently the mineral has been found in the neighbourhood of Yazd and in Seistān. Turquoise is also said to occur in Turkeṣtān. Turquoise mines have been stated to exist beyond the Persian frontier between Herāt and Western Turkeṣtān (Khojent and the Kārātyube mountains).

Arabia proper also probably contains turquoise, at least three mines are said to be situated in the "Midianite country."

The report that turquoise occurs in the Ajmer hills of Rājputāna is in all probability incorrect. The stone used for ornaments for the hill women of India and for the mosaic work of Kashmīr probably comes from Khorāsān.

It seems most probable that the ultimate source of the Mohenjo-daro turquoise was the Persian province of Khorāsān.

#### AMAZON STONE

Formerly Amazon Stone or Amazonite, a green variety of microcline felspar, was obtained exclusively from the vicinity of Miyask, a town in the Ilmen mountains, which are a southern continuation of the Urals. Microcline is common in India, but the precious variety has so far been recorded only from Dodabetta in the Nilgiri Hills, and possibly from the Padar District of Kashmīr. The Mohenjo-daro material may well have come from either of these localities.

#### CRYSTAL

Rock crystal is a very common form of semi-precious silica or quartz, and is fairly widespread in its occurrence. For this reason it would be difficult to decide whence the Mohenjo-daro material emanated. The lapidaries of Cambay obtain their supplies from Tankāra ( $22^{\circ} 40' - 70^{\circ} 48' 30''$ ) in the Kāthiāwār peninsula. Large prisms were formerly obtained in the bed of the Godāvarī near Rājahmahendri, and in the stream-beds of Tanjore, both in Madras. Delhi was formerly another source. Interesting little bi-pyramidal crystals have for a long time been obtained from the red marls of Māri in the Miānwālī district of the Panjāb, they are known as "Māri diamonds."

Rock crystal has been worked at many localities in India, and wonderful ornaments carved out of this stone were found in the old palace of Delhi.

The Alps and India are supposed to have furnished the ancients with their supplies of rock crystal, and it is not unlikely that the Mohenjo-daro inhabitants obtained theirs either from Māri, from the Kāthiāwār peninsula, or from Vellum in the Tanjore District of Madras.

#### STEATITE

Steatite or soapstone is a massive form of talc, a mineral which is said to have derived its name from the Arabic *talq*. The Egyptians used it usually coated with blue glaze, and it was not unknown to the Assyrians and the Chinese. Its most conspicuous properties are resistance to heat and great softness, the latter character permitting it to be very easily carved.

The mineral is widely distributed among the crystalline rocks of India. Some 1,000 tons are produced annually. The localities are too numerous to be all mentioned, but the nearest of any importance to Sind are (1) Rājputāna (Dogetha,  $27^{\circ} 7' 30'' - 76^{\circ} 20'$ , Gisgarh,  $26^{\circ} 53' - 76^{\circ} 42'$ , and Morra,  $26^{\circ} 48' 30'' - 76^{\circ} 52' 30''$ ), (2) Mysore (several districts), (3) Madras (several districts, especially Salem, Bellary, and Karnūl), (4) Jubbulpore District of the Central Provinces, (5) Bihār and Orissa (several districts, especially Singhbhūm, Mayūrbhanj, Mānbhūm, and Cuttack).

The present-day production comes mostly from Jubbulpore and Salem

Just below the second bridge above Gōgāmand in Afghānistān, traversing a dark serpentine, is a thin vein of steatite, it is too thin to be of economic value to-day, but the stone is of excellent quality

The most likely source of the Mohenjo-daro material would seem to be Rājputāna

#### ALABASTER

True alabaster is a hydrated sulphate of lime, but the name was applied in ancient times generally to the carbonate. True alabaster is sufficiently soft to take a scratch from the finger-nail, and does not effervesce with hydrochloric acid, by these simple tests it can be distinguished from the carbonate. Oriental alabaster, the carbonate of lime, was used in Ancient Egypt for canopic jars and other objects. The derivation of the name is doubtful, but may have its origin in the *alabastra*—ointment vases or perfume bottles—which were formerly made out of this stone. It is found as travertine deposited from calcareous springs or as a stalagmite on the floor and walls of limestone caverns. The mineral was extensively worked near Suez and Assiut in Egypt, and many ancient quarries have been found in the hills above the Tel-el-Amarna plain. A very beautiful arragonite travertine occurs in considerable quantity  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles west of Tōpchī on the road to Bāmīān in Afghānistān, a similar rock is found in the hills behind Jabal-us-Sirāj, but in very small quantity.

Hydrous sulphate of lime is a form of gypsum, and is the material to which the term "alabaster" is applied to-day, this mineral, however, was undoubtedly used by the ancients, for instance, by the Assyrians, in the ancient city of Calah (Nimrud) blocks of carved and inscribed gypsum can still be seen.

In Europe the alabaster of Tuscany is the best known.

Gypsum is abundant in Persia, Mesopotamia, and over a large part of India. Alabaster is merely a refined and semi-transparent form of gypsum, how much, if any, of the Persian or Mesopotamian material is sufficiently fine-grained or delicately shaded to warrant the term "alabaster" is not known. A beautifully marbled or mottled alabaster is described as coming from near the village of Ahar, north of Teherān, on the north side of the Kūh-i-Shamīrān.

Gypsum occurs largely in all the younger Tertiary deposits of Afghānistān. The bed at Dasht-i-safed in Kāmard is of the semi-translucent variety known as alabaster, and would make a very handsome ornamental stone, it is nearly 20 feet thick, and very large quantities are available.

Gypsum is plentiful in the neighbourhood of Mohenjo-daro itself, and some suitable fine-grained bed was probably available at no great distance from the city. Thick beds of it of sufficient purity are found in the Kirthai range of Sind, and, according to Dr. Brist,<sup>1</sup> "the art of making 'plaster of Paris' from it was known to the natives."

The gypsum of Kacihī in Balūchistān is said to be well adapted for ornamental purposes, considerable quantities are also available from the Ghāzibād pass, the Bugti and Marri hills, and from near Khattān and Spintangi.

Cutch contains large quantities of the mineral, and a certain amount is obtainable in Kāthiāwār and Rewā Kāntha. Thick beds of it occur in the Sherāni Hills. Gypsum in enormous quantities, including massive beds of considerable purity and variety of colour, extend along the base of the Salt Range in the Panjāb, a compact variety found near Sardi ( $32^{\circ} 41' - 72^{\circ} 47'$ ) has been quarried and turned to form plates and other utensils. The gypsum of Rājputāna is mostly impure.

Any of these local sources may have supplied Mohenjo-daro with true alabaster.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Bomb. Geol. Soc.* (1852), x, p. 229

## HÆMATITE

Crystalline hæmatite has been, and is still, used for ornamental purposes. Suitable material is, for instance, obtainable in Spain. The kind of hæmatite used for ornamental purposes is the extremely hard, fine-grained compact material or large crystals. Reports do not always describe the precise nature of the ore, and it is therefore difficult to guess how much, if any, of a deposit is suitable for ornamental purposes. Enormous quantities of hæmatite occur in Bihār and Orissa and its Federated States, and much of this is hard fine-grained compact ore with a good metallic lustre. Iron-ore deposits have a habit of concealing themselves, and the Bihār and Orissa deposits have only recently been discovered, specimens, however, may well have been picked up in the stream-beds by the ancients and used for ornamental purposes. Large quantities of hæmatite occur also in the Central Provinces. Most of the Madras and Mysore iron-ore is the magnetic variety, but hæmatite is also known, the manufacture of "Wootz steel" in the Trichinopoly District is an ancient one. Hæmatite occurs in Rājputāna and the Panjāb in no very large quantities, and is found in many parts of Persia. The largest occurrence in Persia is just east of Yazd. The iron mines of Lebanon were known to Solomon and included hæmatite. In Southern Arabia the old town of Usā provided the Israelites with iron. The material used by the lapidaries of Oberstein is said to come from India.

The occurrence of hæmatite in the islands of the Persian Gulf and on the opposite coast of Persia is perhaps worth special mention in view of the fact that the mineral is unusually conspicuous and must have attracted attention in very early times. The principal hæmatite-containing island is Hormuz, but the mineral is also found in Qishm, Bū Mūsā, Lārāk, Sīrī, Dalmeh, probably Henjām, and several others, as well as on the Persian coast in the neighbourhood of Khamīr. It seems more than likely that the Assyrian and Babylonian supplies came from these, and this coast, and the Mohenjo-daro supplies may well have done the same.

## AMETHYST

The term "Oriental Amethyst" is sometimes applied to violet-coloured corundum. True amethyst or violet-coloured quartz is found in a very pure state in the gem-gravels of Ceylon. The amethyst localities in the Urals, where the stone is accompanied by beryl and topaz, are extremely important, especially around Ekaterinburg. Amethyst is not a rare mineral, but is casual in its occurrence, in olden times it was obtained from Arabian Petra.

The mineral has been found in the Santāl Parganas of Bihār and Orissa, and occurs sometimes in the geodes of the Deccan Trap, the latter rock in Jubbulpore has yielded small amethysts in this way. The occurrence of amethystine quartz in the vicinity of Hyderābād (Deccan) has been noted. Amethyst is found at several localities in the Bashahr portion of the valley of the Sutlej. Both Persia and Siberia are important sources of amethyst. There seems little doubt that the Mohenjo-daro material was derived from the Deccan Trap.

## SLATE

Poor slate occurs in the Mānbhūm and Singhbhūm Districts of Bihār and Orissa. Good quality slate is found and worked in the Monghyr District of the same province. Slate of promising quality is known to occur in Baroda, and there are quarries of this rock in Bijāpur (Bombay Presidency). Slate of fair quality occurs in Gwahor. Madras is poor in slate, thin slabs being obtained in the Cuddapah District. Slate occurs in considerable quantity in the Hazāra District, N W F Province, while some of the best slate in India is quarried in the

Panjab in the Kāngra and Gurgaon Districts Dehra Dūn and Tehri Garhwāl are slate districts, and the Almorā District of the United Provinces produces large quantities of good slate The slate of Alwar, Rājputāna, is being worked at the present day

Slate is not plentiful in Persia Some of the best known localities seem to be in Māzanderān between Ashraf and Asteiābād, and near Kasbek in the Caucasus

In Afghānistān slates of very fair quality could be obtained in large quantities from between Siāh Sang and Gardān Dīwāl on the north side of the Helmand river Less valuable slate is available north of Jāokal on the left bank of the Helmand river, and also to the east of the Kotāi-ū-Ūnāi at the head of the Kābul river

Rājputāna seems to be the nearest locality to Mohenjo-daro from which slate would be available

#### AGATE, CARNELIAN, ONYX, AND CHALCEDONY

Agate, carnelian, and onyx are, as LaTouche observes, "of common occurrence in the amygdaloidal flows of the Deccan and Rājmahāl traps, and the chief sources of supply are the rivers that drain the areas covered by these rocks" The beds of the Kistna, Godāvari and Bhīma rivers have been specially noticed in this connection Agate, jasper, and carnelian are collected from the Godāvari bed near Rājamahendri ( $17^{\circ} 0' - 81^{\circ} 50'$ ), while many pebbles of agate, onyx, and other forms of chalcedony are found in the Kistna alluvium of the Palnād The agate employed by the lapidaries of Jubbulpore is largely derived from the Narbadā valley, especially from Bherāghāt or the Marble Rocks Nodules of agate are found in plenty among the Rājmahāl Hills

Fine agates and carnelians occur to the north of the Pangong Lake in the Rudok district of Kashmir

The most valuable of the veined agate worked into ornaments by the lapidaries of Cambay comes from Rānpur in Ahmadābād The Kaira district of Bombay has yielded a much prized variety of agate, landscape agate has also been obtained from this locality A large vein of moss-agate is to be found at Kharjaria in the Morvi State of Kāthiāwār, common agate occurs in the same neighbourhood Other localities in Kāthiāwār are known from which moss-agate, common agate, and chalcedony are obtainable

The chief source from which the carnelian and agate workers of Cambay derive their material is in the Rājpipla State near the village of Ratanpur ( $21^{\circ} 43' 30'' - 73^{\circ} 14' 30''$ ) According to some, the industry has flourished for over 2,000 years

All the above mentioned localities are close to Mohenjo-daro, and are to be considered as potential sources of agate, moss-agate, and carnelian, the chances are, however, more in favour of Kāthiāwār and Rājpipla Two of the agate beads from Mohenjo-daro, brown and white in colour, resemble the "Pagoda stones" or agates from Burma Onyx is widely distributed over parts of Nawānagar, it is especially abundant at Vijarkhi ( $22^{\circ} 25' 70'' 14' 30''$ ), 2 miles east of Khokhri ( $22^{\circ} 23' 30'' - 70^{\circ} 28'$ ), near Baolidar ( $22^{\circ} 9' 70'' 13' 30''$ ), half a mile north-east of Borī ( $22^{\circ} 9' 30'' - 70^{\circ} 18'$ ), and three-quarters of a mile south of Narmāna ( $22^{\circ} 5' - 70^{\circ} 13'$ )

#### JASPER, AGATE-JASPER, AND BLOODSTONE

The rivers draining the Dhārwar and Bijāwar formations all contain pebbles of jasper of a great variety of tints Conglomerates of material derived from these older rocks supply the rivers which drain the Sātpurā Range in the Central Provinces The jasper of Mohenjo-daro, therefore, may well have come from Rājputāna Bloodstone, i.e. green jasper

variegated with red, has been noted as occurring near Lulwār ( $22^{\circ} 40' - 70^{\circ} 48' 30''$ ) in Kāthiāwār and in the bed of the Motī Mola river between Lūzābād and Sindphā in the District of Agrā. It is also found in Rājputān.

Agate-jasper is mentioned as occurring with common white in the Rājputlā Hills, Biorch, and the beds of the Kāśī, Godāvarī, and Bhīmā river. The Mohenjo-daro specimens may have come from Rājputlā or Rājputān.

#### PLATINA

The bright green and more or less translucent variety of chalcidony known as pluma has been noticed in the beds of the Kāśī, Godāvarī, and Bhīmā river. It seems just as likely, however, to have been obtained from Rājputān.

#### TIN

The best known tin locality in Asia is the Malay peninsula, including the Tenasserim Division (Pavoy and Mergui Districts) of Southern Burma. Here cassiterite occurs in considerable quantities, the locality being one of the principal sources of the world tin.

Cassiterite is also known to occur in the Pālipur State (Bombay Presidency), and in the Dhārwar District (Bombay), and is reported to have been found in Rewā Kāthiā (Nīruḷō), none of these occurrences has proved of commercial importance. In the Hazāribāgh District of Bihār and Orissa, tin ore is found in more noticeable quantity and an unsuccessful attempt to work it have been made.

Tin is known to occur in the Kāsh Bānān and the Kāsh Dīgh in Persia. Tin stone has been found in five provinces of China—Yünnan, Kwangsi, Hunan, Kwangtung, and Fukien, but deposits of economic importance are restricted to a few areas in the first-named three provinces, the chief producing centre to-day being about 30 miles west of the town of Mengtze in Yünnan.

It would be difficult to surmise from which of the above sources, if any, the tin found in Mohenjo-daro was obtained.

#### BITUMEN

A large deposit of bitumen occurs at Hit on the Euphrates, and was known to the old Babylonians. It is a conspicuous deposit, and must have been known to the earlier Sumerians.

Bitumen is also to be found near Isrākhel on the right bank of the Indus (N.W.F. Province) in India. The quantity is small, but may have been a little greater in olden times.

The nearest bitumen deposits to Mohenjo-daro would be those of Balūchistān. At Khattān ( $29^{\circ} 34' - 68^{\circ} 31'$ ), in the Murri hills N.E. of Sibi, there is a considerable deposit. Another occurs on the other side of the Sibi plain at Sanni, S.W. of Sibi.

It is difficult to say which of these is more likely to have been the source for the Mohenjo-daro specimens without knowing more about the relationship between that city's civilization and the surrounding regions.

#### RED OCHRE

Red ochre is of wide occurrence in India, especially in Central India and the Central Provinces. In the latter province the deposits of Jauli, Jubbulpore District, are well known.

and still exploited. Extensive beds occur in the Kaimur plateau, and many places on the Deccan Trap are characterized by the mineral. Amongst the deposits nearest to Sind are —

- (i) Those of Lakhpāt ( $23^{\circ} 50' 68^{\circ} 50'$ ) in Cutch
- (ii) Those of Padvānia ( $21^{\circ} 41' 73^{\circ} 18'$ ) and elsewhere in the Rewā Kānthā Agency. From Padvānia some 120 tons are said to be carried away annually by Muslim traders.

The red ochre of Hormuz and other Persian Gulf Islands is worth mention on account of its brilliant colour, which must have attracted the very early notice of civilization. Its association with salt and gypsum makes it the more conspicuous, and there is little doubt that it must have acquired a celebrity since very early times. Even to-day it is dug out in large quantities and shipped to India for use as a pigment. Hormuz, Bū Mūsa, and Hālūl are the principal islands from which this material is obtained, and the Mohenjo-daro supplies might well have come by sea from any one or all of them.

#### BASALT

Basalt is one of the commonest rocks in India and covers a total area exceeding 200,000 square miles in the Bombay Presidency (including Kāthiāwār and Cutch), Hyderābād, Central India, and the Central Provinces. The Mohenjo-daro material might have come from the Kāthiāwār Peninsula, but basalt was even nearer at hand than that, namely in western Sind, an important band of this rock from 40 to 90 feet thick stretches for about 22 miles from Rānikot to Jakhwāri, and may well have been used by the ancient inhabitants.

#### TACHYLITE

Tachylite is a basaltic or ultra-basaltic glass and frequently accompanies dykes in the Deccan Trap. The specimens found at Mohenjo-daro may have come from any part of the Deccan Trap area, as, for instance, the Kāthiāwār peninsula or Central India.

#### NEPHELINE-SODALITE ROCK

Amongst the many Mohenjo-daro beads sent to the Geological Survey of India for identification, two are of peculiar interest in that they consist of an uncommon rock—nepheline-sodalite rock—which is found at Kishangarh in Rājputāna. The source of the material, therefore, is almost undoubtedly the neighbourhood of Kishangarh. The present uninteresting dull grey colour of the beads is the result of weathering and the effect of time. Sodalite when fresh is of a beautiful azure blue colour, and the beads, when fresh, must have done credit to their neighbours in jade, agate, jasper, turquoise, etc.

#### JADEITE<sup>1</sup>

Jadeite, or the hard form of jade-stone, of which all the Mohenjo-daro jade beads consist, is found typically in the Myitkyinā district of north Burma, where it has been worked for many years past. The same mineral is reported to occur also in the neighbouring Chinese province of Yunnan, and further north-east in Shensi, but there is some doubt about these reports.

The material from Rewah State in Central India is the nephrite variety. Specimens of jadeite have been described as coming from Tibet, they probably occur as boulders in alluvial deposits, but the precise locality from which they come is unknown.

<sup>1</sup> See, however, pp 541-2 *supra* —[Ed.]

The Aosta valley of the Alps of Piedmont is known to contain jadeite.

The jade from the celebrated mines of the Kırıkış valley of Turkestan belongs mostly to the nephrite variety, but it is accompanied by some jadeite. In the Pamir region jadeite occurs in the valley of the Tunga, a left-bank tributary of the Raskam Darri, this material was once quarried by the Chinese.

Objects of pre-historic age, worked in jadeite, have been frequently found in Europe, Asia, America, and Africa, but in most cases the source of the rough material is unknown.

For the source of the Mohenjo-daro material, therefore, we have the choice of some three localities—the Pamirs and Eastern Turkestan, Tibet, or North Burma. If we reject the European Alps as a possible source, the finding of jadeite objects in Mohenjo-daro points with strong probability to communications with Central Asia.

#### LÖLLINGITE

Löllingite is essentially a di-arsenide of iron,  $\text{FeAs}_2$ , but passes into leucopyrite,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{As}_4$ , and frequently tends towards arsenopyrite,  $\text{FeAsS}$ . Other sulphides of arsenic are orpiment,  $\text{As}_2\text{S}_3$ , and realgar,  $\text{AsS}$ . Iron pyrites,  $\text{FeS}_2$ , sometimes contains arsenic in small amounts, it will be best, however, to restrict the inquiry to known occurrences of any of the sulphides of arsenic.

In Europe löllingite occurs in the Lölling-Hüttenberg district of Carinthia, and sparingly in a number of other districts, a sulphur-bearing variety (geyerite) is obtained from Geyer, Saxony. Arsenopyrite is abundant at Freiberg, and at other places in Saxony, at Andreasberg in the Harz Mountains, Germany, at Sala, Sweden, at Skutterud, Norway, and at several localities in Cornwall. It is also known in the Binnenthal, Switzerland, and as the cobalt-bearing variety (Danute) at Sulitjelma, Finland. Orpiment is found in Hungary, at Tyjowa, Moldavia, Kapnik and Felsőbánya, and, with realgar, at Allchar, Macedonia. A large deposit occurs near Julamerik in Kurdistan. Realgar occurs at Felsőbánya, Kapnik, and Nagyag in Hungary, at Allchar in Macedonia, and in the Binnenthal of Switzerland.

The Indian occurrences are as follows—

- (a) Samphar Hill, Darjeeling (arsenical pyrites)
- (b) Dabur and Dhāb in the Hazāribāgh District, Bihār and Orissa, lumps of leucopyrite are occasionally found in the mica-bearing pegmatites. Recently, leucopyrite was found in the Ganiaria mica mine, and löllingite in the Durriā mica mine, of the Kodarma Forest area, Hazāribāgh.
- (c) Barāli, Padār district, in the Bhutna valley, Kashmir (arsenopyrite)
- (d) Chitrāl, North-west Frontier Province. Orpiment in the past was imported in considerable quantities from Chitrāl, but the supply has recently diminished.
- (e) Arsenical pyrites has been mined at Manikaran in the district of Kāngra, Pānjāb.
- (f) On the Dhārma and Juwar or Niti Ghats in the Almorī district, United Provinces ("yellow arsenic", i.e. orpiment).
- (g) Mansīri, United Provinces Himālaya. Small quantities of orpiment are brought down for sale to the Bagesar Fair.
- (h) Shankalpa Glacier, United Provinces Himālaya. Fragments of orpiment with a little realgar have been found on the moraine of the Shankalpa glacier.

Arsenic is brought into Kābul from Herāt, but its precise origin is unknown.

In the Caucasus, arsenical pyrites occurs in several localities, which it is unnecessary to enumerate. Orpiment and realgar are also known.

In Asia Minor arsenical pyrites, sometimes gold-bearing, is found in various places east and south-east of Smyrna, up to a distance of about 80 miles

In Asia Minor, orpiment and realgar are known to occur in several localities, at some of which they are exploited

In northern Persia, orpiment and realgar occur in the region of the Caspian Sea, in the Kurdistān Mountains in the neighbourhood of Kazvīn, and on the Kafīān-Kūh. These minerals are exported to Turkey

Most of the above-mentioned localities are possible sources of the Mohenjo-daro material. No reliable conclusions, in fact, can be drawn from the occurrence of lollingite in Mohenjo-daro. Persia, Herāt, Kashmīr, Chitrāl, the Panjāb, Asia Minor, and the Caucasus might, each of them, equally well have supplied arsenic minerals to Mohenjo-daro

#### "GREEN EARTH"

The specimen despatched to this department as "glauconite" was found to consist mostly of fine chlorite and calcite. Such material might be found in the Tertiary rocks of Sind itself, but it is far more likely to have been derived from the Deccan Trap. Green earth of this nature was discovered by Dr Fermor from the basalt of Bhusāwal (*Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol lvi, pp 146-7). The Mohenjo-daro sample may have come from zeolitic material filling the vesicles of the trap, or it may represent the more massive form resulting from the alteration of the trap as a whole, which takes place chiefly at the base of a flow. Large masses of this trap occur in Kāthiāwār and Central India, but less extensive tracts occur in Cutch, in the Pab Range of Eastern Balūchistān (Kalāt State), and in the Kākar Range in the extreme north of the same province. It seems very probable that the material was obtained from either north-eastern or eastern Balūchistān

## APPENDIX I

### NOTES AND ANALYSES

#### Ceramic Wares

**B**RICK, pottery, and miscellaneous terra-cotta objects have been found in abundance at the Indus Valley sites, and it can hardly be doubted that the local alluvial clay was employed for their making. The prevailing colours of these products are light red or salmon, black and grey are uncommon. These colours are due to the presence of iron compounds in the clay, which develop the red shades in the oxidizing atmosphere of the kiln, while black or grey ones are formed when a reducing or smoky atmosphere prevails in the course of burning. The pottery is sometimes covered with a slip of bright red colour, due to ferric oxide, or painted with designs in black or chocolate, which owe their colour to manganese oxide. The identity of the colouring materials with those employed by the Indian potter of the present day, as well as the simplicity of the latter's methods, leaves no doubt that the ancient technique has been handed down to him without any material alteration. He prepares the red slip by levigating red ochre or *Mulāni matti* (a yellow ochreous earth) with water, and employs a mangiferous hematite for the black or chocolate shades. The manganese ores which are frequently associated with ferric oxide, impart a pure black colour when rich in manganese, but chocolate, when the proportion of iron preponderates.

A noteworthy variety belonging to this group is represented by a number of fine earthenware bangles, usually black in colour, sometimes mottled white, but all distinguished by their fine vitreous texture<sup>1</sup>. The chemical analysis of one of the black specimens (Table I, p. 689) reveals an unusual composition, containing rather large proportions of lime and magnesia. These ingredients enhance the fusibility of the clay, and therefore account for the vitreous body of the specimens. Their black colour is due to ferrous oxide, which indicates also that the firing took place in a reducing atmosphere. On the other hand, under the oxidizing conditions prevailing in the kiln, the lime and magnesia would bleach the colour due to iron and the product would emerge white instead. The different colours of the bangles can thus be accounted for easily.

#### Faience

Faience, which was very popular with the Indus people, has a hard, fine granular body, covered with a glaze. The prevailing colours are bluish-green and greenish-blue, although white, chocolate, and red specimens have also been found. The microscopic examination reveals a compact granular structure, composed of angular quartz grains bound together with a transparent cement. Its chemical analysis (Table I, p. 689) shows also that silica is the chief constituent, forming about 90 per cent of the total amount. From these facts it may be inferred that the original paste was composed of finely crushed quartz,

<sup>1</sup> A dark red variety of the earthenware bangles has since been found at Harappā.

or pure white sand, a glassy flux, and a colouring matter, if necessary. It is obvious that the moulded object had to be dried and fired to bring about the fusion of the flux, but the question how precisely the various ingredients of the paste were endowed with the necessary coherence and plasticity, is difficult to answer. The suggestions that clay or gum might have been employed for this purpose are untenable, as the material is free from clay, while gum, or any other organic matter, would be consumed in the course of firing long before the flux underwent fusion. Possibly, silicate of soda, which forms a highly viscous solution with water, was employed as a constituent of the paste and served to impart the desired property to the wet paste. It may be added here that the preparation of an alkaline silicate by the fusion of soda with sand, was well known to the ancient nations who practised the art of glazing.<sup>1</sup>

The hollow objects were moulded on cores of sand, which was tied up in some fabric and raked out after firing. Impressions of the fabric, as well as remains of the sandy core, have been found in several specimens.

The white body is free from any metallic colouring matter and forms the basis for the coloured varieties. The blue and green shades were produced by the addition of copper oxide to the paste, probably in the form of a natural ore of this metal, and the chocolate colour is due to cuprous oxide, which was the result of a reducing atmosphere in the kiln. The light red variety was prepared by the addition of red ochre to the raw paste.

To form some idea of the brilliant effect of these objects, due allowance should be made for the changes produced on them by the corrosive action of the alkaline soil in which they were so long buried. As a fact, the original glaze has survived on very few specimens, although the body material is generally well preserved. In some cases the decomposition has penetrated deeper, changing the blue or green colour into dull white or brown, which have resulted from the bleaching out of copper oxide and the precipitation of basic carbonate of iron, respectively.

The body material of this peculiar class of ware is powdered steatite, which is bound together with a flux. Originally objects of this material must have been glazed, but they have undergone much decomposition, and not a vestige of the glaze has been left on them. The material is soft and cream white, but the presence of a little copper oxide in it, revealed by chemical analysis (Table I, p. 689), leaves no doubt that they were originally coloured blue or green, like ordinary faience. In fact, it is highly probable that their whole technique was identical with that of the faience described above, and that steatite was introduced to replace quartz, in order perhaps to get over the difficulty experienced in crushing this very hard mineral.

Faience objects are covered with a distinct layer of glaze which must have been applied separately, as in the case of the steatite objects. It is highly probable that the glazing process was carried out in the second firing, as at present. The prevailing colours of the faience glaze are bluish-green or greenish-blue, although indigo blue, apple green, maroon, black, and colourless examples have also been found. The blue shades owe their colour to copper oxide, while the green contains iron oxide, in addition. The black or dark maroon glaze contains an excess of manganese oxide. It has been remarked already that the glaze has perished mostly through decomposition, and the material available is scanty for a complete chemical analysis. However, judging from its transparency, the nature of the colouring matter, and the iridescent films on these objects, one can safely conclude that it is of the nature of glass. Ancient specimens of glass consist of silicates of soda and lime and a metallic oxide for the colour, besides certain impurities derived from the raw materials. They were prepared by the fusion of an alkali, sand, saltpetre, and chalk, with a metallic oxide for the coloured varieties.<sup>2</sup> All

Steatite  
Faience

Glaze

<sup>1</sup> Campbell Thompson, *The Chemistry of the Ancient Assyrians*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*

these ingredients were easily available to the Indus people, and were doubtless utilized for the art of glazing. For instance, alkaline efflorescences, which cover wide areas of soil in Upper India, could have been employed for this purpose. We shall see, too, that there is some possibility of silicate of soda (a water-soluble glass which is formed by the fusion of soda and quartz powder) having been used as a medium to produce the white slip on steatite seals. Taking all these facts into consideration, we are led to the conclusion that the glaze was produced by the simple methods indicated above, which were followed by the Assyrians down to the seventh century B.C.

#### Steatite

Steatite is an impure massive variety of talc, containing 4-8 per cent of combined water. It is one of the softest minerals with a soapy feel, but at red heat it loses the water and is transformed into a very hard, white substance which can be polished.

The Indus Valley people were well acquainted with this property of steatite and made good use of it. The stone lent itself readily to carving with the aid of their bronze tools, and the finished product could be rendered hard and durable by careful ignition. The results of the chemical analyses (Table I, p. 689) leave no doubt that the material is steatite, which has been deprived of most of its combined water at a high temperature. Beads of various shapes were fashioned in large numbers out of steatite, but the largest piece of carved steatite is the statue illustrated in Plate XCVIII. The most important objects in this class, however, are the numerous inscribed seals which are finished with an exquisite white enamel-like surface.

Generally these seals bear evidence of strong ignition, containing only 1-3 per cent of water, but some have the characteristic soapy feel of ordinary unburnt steatite, with over 4 per cent of water. This fact has an important bearing on the problem of the technique of the white coating, as it leads to the definite conclusion that a high temperature was not essential for this process. Therefore, it is not in the nature of a glaze or enamel formed by fusion above red heat. It is curious that its composition (Table I, p. 689) conforms also to that of steatite, which is clearly its principal constituent. From these facts it may be inferred that this coating is a slip which was prepared by levigating steatite in water, with a suitable medium to serve as a cement. Regarding the nature of this medium, it must be borne in mind that the coating or slip, on these seals, is generally very well preserved, which should preclude the possibility of a gum or any other perishable organic substance. The writer has carried out various experiments in order to arrive at a solution of this interesting problem, and has found that durable coatings, similar to those on the seals, can be produced with a slip prepared by levigating ignited steatite in water with silicate of soda as the medium. After the application of the slip the object was dried in the oven at 100° C and polished with agate. It is highly probable that a similar method was followed by the Indus people.

Steatite objects with well preserved glaze are rare, but a careful search with the aid of a lens sometimes reveals traces of a green glaze. It is evident, therefore, that some of the objects (e.g. round and oblong beads) were originally glazed. The red print on some of these objects consists of ferric oxide, for this yellow ochre appears to have been employed, which acquires a fine red colour after ignition at a moderate heat.

#### Mortar

Analyses of the specimens of mortar found at Mohenjo-daro (Table II, p. 689) make it clear that pure gypsum and lime mortars, as well as their mixtures, were employed.

#### Pigments

The pigments found on polychrome and painted pottery are black, white, red, yellow, and green. The black is carbon, which indicates lamp-black or ground charcoal. The white is a mixture of calcium sulphate and carbonate, which implies gypsum and lime. The red and yellow are the well-known ochres, which are widely distributed in Upper India. Specimens of the refined pigments have been found also in the form of small tablets and in tiny capsules.

The green is free from copper, owing its colour to an iron silicate, indicating *terre verte*. Lumps of a green earth which occurs in cavities in the Deccan Trap, have been found at Mohenjo-daro, and it is very probable that this material was employed as pigment, after necessary purification.

TABLE I—CHEMICAL ANALYSES OF CERAMIC MATERIALS FOUND AT MOHENJO-DARO

	Specimen	Silica	Alumina	Ferrie oxide	Ferrous oxide	Manga nese oxide	Lime	Mag nesia	Alkalies	Copper oxide	Water	Analyst
1	Black bangle	54.28	19.63	—	8.70	0.13	9.63	4.39	3.43	—	—	Mohd Sana Ullah
2	Greenish pottery	52.39	17.03	5.30	2.29	—	15.78	4.45	1.71	—	1.05	do
3	Faience vase (bluish green)	89.76	3.86	0.93	—	—	0.88	tr	4.07	0.50	—	do
4	Faience bangle (bluish green)	88.12	3.02	1.82	—	—	1.26	—	Na O, 4.50 K <sub>2</sub> O, 0.65	0.46	—	do
5	Faience tubular bead (chocolate)	91.07	2.44	1.15	—	tr	1.28	tr	2.08	Cu <sub>2</sub> O, 1.98	—	do
6	Steatite Disc	57.99	4.85	—	—	—	4.31	27.20	3.54	1.09	2.01	Dr M A Hamid
7	Faience Statuette	57.23	3.69	—	—	—	6.39	28.99	1.88	0.46	1.36	do
8	Slip from Steatite seal	61.2	2.4	—	—	—	—	34.6	—	—	1.8	Mohd Sana Ullah
9	Steatite flat beads	63.65	—	—	—	—	—	33.80	—	—	1.09	do

TABLE II—MORTARS

Locality	Gypsum	Carbonate of lime	Sand	All alkali salts	Moisture	Analyst
Wall (HR Site)	74.12	2.50	20.41	1.18	1.79	Mohd Sana Ullah
do	63.25	0.66	31.61	3.47	1.01	do
Tank (SD Site)	43.75	13.78	38.04	2.47	1.96	do
Drum (DM Site)	56.73	24.87	16.64	—	1.76	do
Vat (HR Site)	nil	69.58	21.71	5.44	3.27	Dr M A Hamid
Drain and Cesspit (DK Site)	nil	39.96 Magnesium Carbonate 8.82	46.74	0.74	3.74	Mohd Sana Ullah

A black coal-like substance found at Mohenjo-daro has been identified by the writer as *śilājīṭ* or *śulājātu*, an ancient Indian medicine. It occurs as an exudation on rocks in the Himālayas, and is popular with the physicians following the old school. Charaka says that "there is hardly any curable disease which cannot be controlled or cured with the aid of

Shilājātu ” The composition of the Mohenjo-daro specimen (M) is shown against those of four specimens analysed by Hooper (*JASB* 72 (1903), 98-103) in the table below —

	Analysis of Shilājāt				
	M	I	II	III	IV
Water	15 99	9 85	15 90	11 15	10 99
Organic matter	55 24	55 20	49 86	51 55	56 86
Ash	28 77	34 95	34 24	37 30	32 15
	100 00	100 00	100 00	100 00	100 00
Ash —					
Silica	8 23	1 35	1 62	18 10	10 15
Alumina	2 43	2 24	1 08	6 00	4 64
Ferric oxide	1 44				
Lime	7 31	4 36	3 96	3 86	3 88
Magnesia	0 32	1 50	0 52	0 15	1 34
Alkalies	9 04	13 18	14 32	4 78	6 91
Carbonic acid, etc	not determined	11 51	12 13	3 69	4 83

(Analysis of M by Dr Hamid)

### Lollingite

Specimens of lollingite or leucopyrite also deserve special mention as they bear evidence of having undergone ignition. Under the action of strong heat, these minerals give off arsenic, or its white oxide, when roasted in air. It is, therefore, highly probable that these minerals were employed for making arsenious preparations, either for medicinal purposes or for destroying life. The fatal properties of arsenic compounds evidently attracted attention very early. The red and yellow sulphides of arsenic have been mentioned by Aristotle, Theophrastus, Dioscorides, and Pliny, as well as in ancient Sanskrit medical works. Bergman in his *De Arsenico* said “It is probable that arsenic was first discovered by those who wrought in the roasting and fusing of ores, for it would betray itself by its white smoke, its garlic smell, and its pernicious effects in depraving metals and destroying life.” It has been shown by the writer in another section of this work that the Indus people were metallurgists of considerable experience and ability and were using also an alloy of copper and arsenic for their tools. It is obvious that they were well-acquainted with the working of arsenical ores of copper which would give off fumes of white oxide of arsenic on roasting. It is, therefore, quite conceivable that they had become acquainted with certain arsenical preparations and their properties, and utilized lollingite or leucopyrite for the extraction of arsenic<sup>1</sup>.

The composition of a natural lollingite specimen (B) is given in the table below along with those from the Indus Valley sites. It is obvious that the latter are very poor in arsenic, which is due to the effect of the heat to which they have been subjected. It is difficult to suggest whether lollingite,  $\text{FeAs}_2$ , or leucopyrite,  $\text{Fe}_3\text{As}_4$ , was employed.

	Analyses of Lollingite					
	B	I	II	III	IV	V
Iron	27 14	54 55	49 3	45 63	51 7	48 1
Arsenic	72 17	34 02	43 6	47 12	43 9	48 6
Copper	—	0 92	0 7	—	—	—
Sulphur	0 37	1 38	0 16	—	—	—
Water	—	7 68	4 7	—	—	—
Insol	—	1 45	0 8	—	—	1 9
Sp gr	—	4 0	5 6	—	—	—

(Analysis of the natural specimen (B) is by Brevik and those of the Indus specimens by the writer)

<sup>1</sup> For the possible sources of lollingite and leucopyrite, see pp 684-5 *supra* —[ED]



## APPENDIX II

### NOTE ON GLAZED POTTERY

THE fragments of pottery submitted to me bear a design in a series of parallel waves of a milky hue which have the appearance of being on a deep purplish-black ground. The surface is extremely thin, and to a certain extent contaminated with sand and mica. For this reason physical tests are more likely to be reliable than chemical analysis in ascertaining the true nature of the surface.

#### MICROSCOPIC EXAMINATION AND HARDNESS

(1) Evidence is here adduced that the milky striations are, in fact, glaze, while the dark groundwork is essentially non-vitreous.



FIG 40—Microphotograph of glazed pottery,  
showing scratch



FIG 41—Microphotograph of glazed pottery,  
showing fracture of glaze

(a) Scratch tests show the groundwork to have a hardness less than 5 (Moh's Scale of Hardness), whereas the milky portions are decidedly harder and correspond with 6, the figure required by glass and glaze.

(b) The microphotograph in Fig 40 ( $\times 20$  diams) shows a scratch made by lightly drawing a needle transversely over one of the milky lines. It will be noted that the needle has scratched the groundwork but has not affected the milky portion. The same photograph clearly shows blow-holes in the surface of the milky line, indicating that it has at one time been in a state of fusion.

(c) The microphotograph in Fig 41 ( $\times 30$  diams) shows a break in the glaze, and the conchoidal fracture is characteristic.





# INDEX

- Abbé refractometer, 535  
 Ablution place, 237  
 Accents in Indus script, 428-30  
 Adams, *Proc Zool Soc*, 671 n 2  
 Additions, *see* Signs, modifications, etc  
 Aegean area, *see also* Western Asia and Aegean, Cretc, Evans, Distribution  
   animal motif cfd w that on Hippurī seal, 70  
   signs analagous to Indus script, 419  
   use of copper and bronze, 482  
 Aelian on the dog, 28, weasel, 71 n 2  
 African dry zone, climatic changes, 3, 4  
 Agate, 525-6, 585, 681, beads, 536-41, 544, 1gate-jasper, 536-8, 540-1, 544, 681-2  
 Agriculture, 27-8, site of, shown by use of saddle-querns, 456  
 Agricultural civilization dependent on great rivers in chroleolithic age, 93-4, implements, 27  
 Aisles of pillared hall in L area, 23-4, 161-2  
 Alabaster, 33, 679, lattice-work, 21, 219, pedestal, 479-80, rings, *see* rings, stone, statue in three pieces fr HR area, 178, vessels of, 367  
 Alexander the Great, lion-baiting in Panjab, 28, march through Gedrosi, 3  
 Alloys, of copper, 30-1, bronze, 481-2, 484-88, gold, 50, 524, silver, 524, 675  
 Alluvial plain, rise of Indus bed and, 7  
 Alphabet, absence of, in Indus Script, 41, 411-12  
 Alpine type, 106-7, 614  
 Al 'Ubaid, vases of Indian potstone from, 104  
 Amalaka shaped object, 225  
 Amazon stone or microcline, 32, 523, 545-6, 678  
 Amethyst, 32, 526, 680  
 Amulet or gamesman, 571 n 1, amulets, 557-9, possible use of miniature phallic emblems as, 61, of seals as, 380  
 Analysis, *see* Chemical analysis  
 Anau, *see also* Pumpelly, Duerst, Distribution, chariot, 39, 554-5, copper and bronze, 482, faience, 579, jewellery, 523, wheat from, 587, wheel from, 554 n 1  
 Ancient Egypt, 294 n 1, 296 n 2, 325 n 2, 347 n 6, 400 n 2, 550 n 1, 581 n 2, 5, 7  
 Andrae, *Die Archaischen Ischtartempel in Assur*, 338 n 3  
 Aniconic worship, *see* Iconic and aniconic worship  
 Animals, classified list in relation to Indus civilization, 668-72  
   bones cfd w representations on seals, 392  
   in copper, 506, on copper tablets, 399-401  
   designs, *see* Designs on painted pottery  
   domesticated or semi-domesticated, 27-9, 668-9  
   figurines, 28-9, 43-4, 346-55, figurine not identified, 348, in Baluchistan, 101  
   filc motif, 395, 398, in Sumerian and Elamitic glyptic, 424-5  
   food, 27, 668, 670  
   remains excavated, 224, 649-73, condition of, 649, classification followed, 650, list of, w areas, levels, amounts, etc, 666-8, 672-3, species represented, 650-73  
   sacred, *see* Sacred animals, cults, 71-5, accompanying gods, 52, 54-5, as gods or manifestations of, 66-75  
   in script, 392  
   on seals, 2, 29, 43, 66-75, 382-90, direction of face, 370, 392, 399, mythological, 389-90, order of popularity, 391, sameness of device, 381  
   statues, 360, composite statue, 356  
   toy, 550  
   wild, 29, and lists above  
 Annandale, A, *The Indian Mud Turtles*, 670 n 1  
 Ann Rep Arch Dept South Circ, 310 n 3  
 Ann Rep Arch Surv Ind, 294 n 1, 325 n 4, 516 n 3, 517 n 2, 552 n 3, 555 n 9, 584 n 2  
 Antelopes on seals, 389, 391, on vase, 222  
 Anthropologie, *see* L'Anthropologie  
 Anthropomorphism and theriomorphism in pre-Āryan India, 74-5  
 Antiquaries' Journal, 104 n 5, 194 n 1, 263 n 3, 264 n 1, 265 n 1, 275 n 3, 276 n 2, 284 n 2, 296 n 3, 7, 310 n 4, 356 n 2, 363 n 3, 385 n 3, 528 n 1, 554 n 2-3, 558 n 8, 559 n 1, 4, 580 n 2  
 Antiquity, 292 n 6, 380 n 3, 420 n 1  
 Anvils, 465  
 Arca granosa, Linn, 665  
 Arch Mem, 3 n 1  
 Arches, *see* Corbelled arches, true arches unknown at Mohenjo-daro, 263  
 Archaeologia, 326 n 6, 342 n 1, 345 n 1, 468 n 3, 478 n 2, 482 n 1  
 Archaeological Department, Annual Reports of, *see* ASR  
 Archaeological Research in Kansu, 328 n 6  
 Archaeological Survey of India, 138 n 1, 146 n 1, 193 n 1, Ann Rep, 552 n 1, Arch Surv Rep, 424, 561  
 Archaeological Survey of Nubia, 310 n 2, 367 n 3  
 Architecture, 15-26, 262-286, of Mesopotamia and Indus Valley cfd, 263-8, 272, 284  
 Areas excavated by various officers, 10-14  
 Aristotic, 382  
 Atius sp, 664

- Carnelian, 31-2, 681, beads, 104, 544, long beads, 520, decorated w. white lines, 509, 515-16, 583, same from pre-Sargonic period at Kish, 526 n 1, 583, same from N W India, 583 n 11, same found by Sir Aurel Stein, 583 n 12, same imitated, 584
- Cart frames fr Mohenjo-daro, 273 n 2, 554
- Carts, model, 39, 555
- Castling bones, 39, 556-7
- Castling bronze, 489, copper, 507
- Catalogue des cylindres orient*, *Musée du Louvre*, 374 n 2, 3, 8, 375 n 2, 376 n 1, 385 n 2, 424, see also Delaporte
- Catalogues, look under Seals, Indus Script, Sign-list, Brāhmi, Sumerian, Painted Pottery, Animal Remains, etc
- Cattle, humped, see Humped cattle
- Cattle, humped and humpless, 28-9
- Caton-Thompson, see Brunton and
- Cedrus deodara* used for rafters, 19
- Ceilings carried on rafters of deodar, 19
- Cellars, 274
- Cells filled w. sun-dried brick, see also Mud-filling, Brick and clay filling, Foundations, 208
- Cemetery H at Harappā, 81, 84, cemetery not yet found at Mohenjo-daro, 510
- Cemeteries, see Burials
- Censers, stands for, 334
- Central Provinces, copper and bronze implements and weapons, 106-7
- Ceramic materials, chemical analyses of, 689
- Ceramic wares, slips, colours, clay used, 686
- Ceramics, see Pottery
- Cereals used as food, 27, 586-7
- Cerussite, 691
- Cervus axiis*, 660, *cashmerianus*, 659-60, *porcinus*, 660, cf p 29
- Cesspit w. objects, 228
- Cesspits, brick-lined, 188, 208
- Charcoal, 200
- Chains of copper or bronze, 508
- Chairs, model, 560
- Chalcedony, 509, 511, 681-2, beads, 544
- Chalcolithic Age, relation of Indus Culture to others in, 93-101
- Chalcolithic cultures, their similarities and differences, 94-5
- Chalcolithic period, population and climate in Balūchistān and Sind, 3
- Chalcolithic sites in Sind and the Panjāb, 91-2
- Chambers numbered on Plans, look under Areas and find Blocks in which they are
- Chambers surrounding Great Bath, mentioned by number in text 5, 138, 15, 139, 16, 139, 142, 18, 140, 19, 141, 20, 141, 24, 139-40, 25, 140
- Chandī, Rāi Bahādur Ramaprasad, on yoga attitude of male statue, 54
- Chandī, R P, *Indo-Aryan Races*, 51 n 3, 6, 55 n 7, 57 n 6, 58 n 1, 65 n 6, 77 n 1
- Chariot, model, fr Anau, 39, 554-5, Egyptian, 555, model, fr Harappā, 39, 273 n 2, toy, fr Kish, 535, Syrian, 555, pictured, fr Ur, 554
- Chases used as flues for hot air, 26, 142-4
- Chemical analysis, see Bead, Bracelet, Ceramic materials, Copper and Bronze, Faience, Glazed pottery, Mortars, Silājī, Sherd, Vitreous paste
- Chert cubes as weights, 36-7, 589, 596, flake knives, 36
- Chessmen, 217
- Childe, V Gordon, *The Aryans*, 107 n 2, 523 n 1, *Bronze Age*, 316 n 4, *Dawn of European Civilization*, 311 n 1, 461 n 2, 489 n 2, 514 n 2, 555 n 3, *Danube in Pre-history*, 316 n 4, *The Most Ancient East*, 3 n 2, 104 n 2, 5, 495 n 2
- China, glazed pottery in, 581
- Chinese Bird-chariots, 560-1, censer-stand, 334
- Chisels, 39, 501-3
- Chitra indica* (Gray), 663
- Chremathism, 77
- Christian, F W, *The Caroline Islands*, 62 n 1
- Chronology of Indus Civilization, 102-7
- afforded by bricks, 262, 267, 269-70, by pottery groups, 316, by seals of Indus type fr Elam and Mesopotamia, 103-4, 426, by Susa seal for Indus Script, 425, by stratification, 9-10
- of Buddhist Stūpa and Monastery, 122-3, of houses in HR area, 188-9, of handled cups, 311, of painted pottery, 333-5, of use of glaze, 579, of Jemdet Nasr tablets, 453, of Indus Script, 427
- Chute, vertical, built in wall, 208
- Cinerary urns, 229
- Cinnabar, 691
- City walls possibly demolished by brick-robbers, 282
- Clay used for pottery, see also Paste, Pottery types mentioned by letter, w. various admixtures, 289
- Clay used for bricks and pottery, 266
- Clemens on weasel, 71 n 2
- Climate and rainfall of Mohenjo-daro in ancient and modern times, 2, of ancient Sind and Babylonia, 265-6
- Climatic changes in Afrasian dry zone, 3, 4, in Balūchistān, 2-5, in Sind, 2-5
- Clodd, E, Animism, 66 n 4
- Clothing shown on figurines, 338, 342, 344
- Coggin-Brown, J, *Cat of Prehist Antiq in Indian Museum*, 92 n 4
- Coins found in Stūpa and Monastery area, 122-3, 127-30, manufacture of, 129, of Vāsudeva, 120, illustrated in Plate CLXIII, 129-30
- Colours of slips, 319-20
- Column, round, reason for absence of, 263-4
- Columns in pillared hall in L area, 160-1
- Comb motif, possible appearance on seals, 377, and step motifs fr various sites, 105
- "Combed-slip ware," 578, 692
- Combs, 532
- Commerce, probable, between Indus Valley and Persia and Mesopotamia, 103-5
- Commercial intercourse dependent on great rivers in Chalcolithic Age, 93-4
- Congreve, H, *Madras Journ Lit and Sci*, 546 n 1
- Cones on each side of face in statuettes, 339
- Cones with pointed and rounded tops, materials and markings, 477-8
- Conical stones, 476-9

- Cook, A B, 60 n 3, 62 n 1, 70 n 1  
 Coomaraswamy, Dr A K, *Takshas*, 65 n 3, 77 n 1  
 Copper, *where found*, and possible source of that used, 30, 676, mines, 483, earliest and most useful metal, 481  
*technique* casting, 507, copper-smith's blow-pipe, 198  
*artefacts* general use of copper for, 30, 38-9, axes, 229, bowl w jewellery, 520-2, buttons, 198, wire chain, 211, coins, 90, implements in jar, 490, seals, 220, statuette of elephant, 210, tablets classified and described, 398-401, vase, 194  
 Copper and bronze, blade-axes, 493-7, chemical analysis, 484-8 (fr Baluchistan, 488), utensils and implements, 481-508, vessels, 488-93, weapons fr Gangetic basin and Central Provinces, no light on chronology from, 106-7, weapons and implements cfd w Mesopotamian and Egyptian examples, 105-6  
 Coral, 666  
 Corbelled arches, 16, 276-7, in Indus Valley and Sumer, 263, drains, 24, 279, passage in Great Bath, 133  
 Cord decoration on pottery, 291  
*Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, 426 n 2  
 Corridors in pillared hall, 23, in L Area, 1 to 9  
 Cotton is dress material, 33, fabric adhering to silver vase, and Mr Turner's report, *ibid*, 194, 585-6, variety used in ancient Sind, 33  
 Countries, *look under* their names, and Distributions, countries fr which metals and minerals come, 674-85  
 Courtyards, 144, 159-60, 173, 244, of Mesopotamia and Sind cfd, 265  
 Cousens, *Antiquities of Sind*, 5 n 1, 2, 516 n 3  
 Cow, apparently not sacred, 111, 355  
 Cow goddess worship possibly fused w that of Mother Goddess, 339-40  
 Cranial capacity of 11 skulls, 637, of 3 skulls cfd w those of other peoples, 640  
 Cremation, *see* Burials, Post-cremation, probably usual method in Indus period, 89, pyres probable, 224  
 Cretan sign similar to Indus sign, 420  
 Crete, *see also* Distribution, Evans, drain-pipes cfd, 280 n 1, faience known by E M II, 580  
*Crocidura bidiana*, *Pachyura stoliczkaana*, 652  
 Crocodile, *see* Gharial, head in shell-work, 200, models of, 348, on seals, 388, as vehicle of Ganges, 73  
 Crooke, *Religion and Folk-lore of Northern India*, 51 n 8, 52 n 1, 2, 59 n 4, 63 n 2-4, 64 n 5, 65 n 2, 6, 66 n 1, 71 n 2, 72 n 1-3, 5, 6, 73 n 2, 4, 74 n 1, 3-5, 76 n 2, *ERE*, 59 n 1  
 Crystal, 512, 678  
 Ctesias, 382, 389, n 2  
 Cult objects, possible use of human and animal figurines as, 549, probable use of ringstones as, 22, cult stones, three types at Mohenjo-daro and Harappi, 63  
 Cuneiform inscription on Indus seal, 406, on Indus seal at Ur, reading, 413  
 Cunningham, Sir A, on Indian pictographic writing, 426, on derivation of Brāhmi fr picture signs, 41, *Archaeol Reports*, 370 n 2, *Certs of the Indo-Scythians*, 128 n 3, *Later Indo-Scythians*, 128 n 2  
 Cylinder seal found at Mohenjo-daro, 425 n 1, of Indus type found at Susa, 424  
 Cylinder seals, 371, 381 n 3  
 Cylindrical objects of pottery, 179, ware, type Z, 309  
*Cypaea arabica*, Linn, 665, *ocellata*, Linn, 665  
  
*Dado*, 241  
 Diggers, *see* Knives and  
*Daily Telegraph*, 60 n 4  
*Dakṣhīnāmūrti* or *Yogadakṣhīrāmūrti*, manifestation of Śiva, 55  
*Dalbergia sissoo*, used for rafters, 19  
*Darnonia hamiltoni* Gray, 663  
 Dams, or *gabir-bands*, in Southern Baluchistan, 3  
 Dates, 587, seeds found in VS area, 215  
 Dating, *see* Chronology  
 Datum level for DK area, 233 n 1, for L area, 152, for SD area, 135 n 1  
 DD 1-4, spots where deep digging was undertaken in VS area, 214  
 Deadman Lane, HR Area, 178-9  
 Decimal, *see* Binary and decimal ratios of weights  
 Decoration of buildings, apparent absence of, 15, 262, 283  
*of person*, *see* Dress, Clothing, Personal Ornament, etc  
*of Pottery*, *see also* Incised ware, Painted ware, Pottery types mentioned by letter, Pottery decorated, Designs, Borders, etc  
 in general, 37-8, by cord, 291, monochrome or polychrome, *catalogued*, 336-7  
*of statuette* of dancing girl, 209-10  
 Deep digging, *see* DD 1-4  
 Deer, 659-60  
 Deer-throne of god on seal fr Mohenjo-daro, 55  
 Deg, in post-cremation burial at Harappi, 87  
 Degruissants, 289, 315  
 de la Fuye, Col Allotte, 424  
 Delaporte, Louis, *Mesopotamian*, 54 n 3, 64 n 7, *see also* *Catalogue des cylindres orientaux*, *Musée du Louvre*  
*Del en Perse*, *see* *Mém Dél en Perse*  
 De Morgan, *Prehistoric Man*, 50 n 2, 385 n 2  
 De Morgan, *La Préhistoire Orientale*, 374 n 6, 460 n 2, 557 n 3  
 Density of beads, formula for finding, 535  
 Designs on painted pottery, *see also* Borders, animal, 322-4, chequers, 327, comb, 328, fluting, 329, geometric, 325-7, hide motif, 327, plant, 324-5, scribble marks, 329, sun, 329 unusual, 328, V motif, 328, vessel motif, 328  
 on seals, *see* Seals  
 of written characters affected by, material, 407  
 Dessication, period of, in Baluchistan and Sind, 3  
 Determination of beads, 534-48  
 Determinatives in Indus Script, 430-1  
 Dhami, B L, excavation at Stūpi and Monasteri, 12, 113  
 Dice, 551-2



- Faience, common to all levels, 579-80, chemical analysis of, use, 575-6, paste of quartz or steatite used, 686-7, colours, 686, glaze, 687-8, early history of same, 579-81, use for ornaments and artefacts, 32, amulets or gamesmen, 558-9, animals, 346-53, handles, 472, Inlay and objects of faience, 570-4, objects moulded on sand cores, 687, buttons, 533, beads, segmented, 514, sealings, 229, 394-6, squirrel, 205, squirrels and hare, 221, vessels, 37, 365-7, vessels mentioned by number in text, *look under* Objects
- Farnell, L. R., *Greece and Babylon*, 50 n 2, 51 n 10, 11, 61 n 2, 66 n 7, 74 n 6
- Fasciolaria trapezium*, Linn, 665
- Fauna of British India*, *see* Blanford, Boulenger, Preston
- Favia speciosa*, 666
- Features, represented on figurines, 340-1, on statuary, 357-9, 361-2
- Feeding-cup, possible use of object as, 367
- Felspar, green, 523, 545-6, distribution of, 525, 678
- Female head in grey limestone, 357-8
- Fenestrated walls on Great Bath site, 135-6
- Fergusson and Burgess, *Cave Temples of India*, 23 n 7
- Fertility of Sind, ancient and modern, 1, 6
- Ficus religiosa*, *see* Pipal-tree
- Figurines, of animals, *see* Animals, *sv*, decorated w jewellery, 509, human, 338-46, 549-50, method of manufacture, 341, 349, mentioned by number in text, *see* Objects, of Mother Goddess, 49-50, 339-40, of same and of humped bulls fr Baluchistan, 101
- Fillets, *see* Gold, of gold or silver, 509, 527-8, on statuary, 357-9, on terra-cotta head, 225
- Finger rings, 34, 504-5, 520, 528
- Fireplaces, 16, 276, possible use of square brick troughs as, 195
- Firing of pottery, 289, 686, 692, of steatite, 379, 688
- First Street, HR Area, 187-8
- Fishes, 664, 670, 673, as food, 27, on seals, 387, 392, on sealings, 394-5, in ivory, 557
- Fish-hooks, 501
- Fish-shaped pieces of ivory, 557
- Flared mouths, jars w, type S, 304-5
- Fleet, *Indian Artiquary*, 431 n 1, 494 n 1
- Flesh-rubbers, 467-8
- Fleure, *see* Peake and
- Flint implements, 27, 458-9, types fr different sites in Sind, 92-3
- Floods, effect on site, 1, danger fr in antiquity, 6, 7, precautions against, 19, 21, 190, 265, to be considered in chronology, 102-3
- Floors of burnt brick resting on burnt clay nodules, 189, varieties of, 16, 272-3
- Floral patterns on polychrome pottery, 222
- Flues for distributing hot air, 26, 142-3
- Fluted pottery, type Y, 309
- Food, animals used for, *see* Animals *sv*, fish, 27, plant, 27, *see also* Fruit, reptiles, 27
- Foot-wheel, *see* Pottery
- Foot, R. Bruce, *Indian Prehistoric and Proto-historic Antiquities*, 95 n 1
- Forbes, A. K., *Ras Mala*, 62 n 3
- Fortifications of city, 9, 282
- Foundations of buildings, 16, of building probably of sacred character, 204, built in sections in ornamental manner, 240, of house laid on debris of older structure, 203, resting on brick-kiln refuse, 239
- Fowls, 323, 392, 662, 669
- Francis, A., 13
- Frankfort, *Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East*, 326 n 2, 328 n 2, 374 n 2, 583 n 4
- Fruit used as food, 27, 587
- Funeral vessels, 85-9, *see* Burial urns
- Funerary objects, possible use of clay figures as, 550-1
- Furness, W. H., *The Island of Stone Money*, 62 n 1
- Gabr-bandi*, *see* Dams
- Gadd, C. J., *see* Smith and
- Galena, 524, 691
- Gallery in area L, section D, 171
- Gallus* sp (?), 662
- Games, 39, possible use of clay cones in, 478, of miniature phallic emblems in, 61, and Toys, 549-61, gamesman or amulet, 571 n 1, gamesmen, 557-9
- Gangetic basin, copper and bronze implements and weapons, 106-7
- Garland and Bannister, *Ancient Egyptian Metallurgy*, 485 n 2, 489 n 1
- Garlands on bulls, 347, 367, 386
- Gastropoda, 665-6
- Gavialis gangeticus*, 662
- Gazetteer of Bombay Province*, 62 n 2
- Gazetteer of the Province of Sind*, 7 n 1, 35 n 2, 75 n 1
- Geographical distribution, *see* Distribution
- Geological Survey of India*, 268
- Geology of India*, 543 n 1
- Geometric designs, *see* Designs on painted pottery, on shell-inlay, 195
- Gentlemen's Magazine*, 674 n 1
- Ghara type of urn in Buddhist Monastery, 121
- Ghariāl or ghariyāl, 27, 73, 562, 670, models of, 352, on seals, 388, 394-5
- Gilgamesh, 76, 389
- Glass, early history, 579-81, not found at Mohenjodaro or Harappā, 582, distribution of early, 582-3
- Glaze, use of term, 578 n 1, faience, 687-8, painted, 577, on steatite objects, 688
- Glazed ware, 38, 366, 581-2, chemical analysis of, 577-8, microscopic examination of hardness, 692, fr which slip and glaze had been partially removed by comb-like instrument before firing, 578
- Glazebrook, R., *Dictionary of Applied Physics*, 535 n 1
- Glauconite, 32, 685
- Glutz, *Aegean Civilization*, 499 n 3
- Goat, 73-4, on seals, 392, on seal impressions, 393, 396, on copper tablets, 399, on pottery, 322
- Goblets, w pointed bases in early Indus culture, 37, in ruins of Buddhist Monastery, 120-1, type R, 304
- God, male, *see* Male god
- Gold, 29-30, where found, 29, 674-5, probable source

- of that used, 675, beads, 522, manufacture of same, 523, physical properties of same and comparison w those fr other places, 543, bracelet, 522, cap, conical, 519, fillets, 527-8, same, resembling those of Ur, 194, jewellery, 509, 517-24, netting needles, 521, studs, 521
- Goldsmith's "hoard", 522, weighing scales, 205, work, 30, 194
- Gowland, "Metals in Antiquity," *JRAI*, 483 n 2
- Grāmadevatās*, village goddesses in India, 51
- Gratings, 275
- Grave-furniture ornaments on skeletons at Mohenjo-daro, 79, absence of usual furniture w complete burials at Mohenjo-daro, 80-1, of complete burials at Harappā, 81, w fractional burials at Mohenjo-daro, 82-4, in post-cremation burials, 86-9, in burials in Balūchistān, 81-2
- Great Bath, 24-6, 131-7, dimensions, 131, levels of Bath and drains, 134-5, method of filling, 142, use of, 142, buildings surrounding, 137-50
- Green earth, 321, 685, 689
- Grey ware, 99, 319, group AD, 311-12, of paste similar to that fr Kish, 289
- Grinders for hollowing out stone vessels, 369
- Grotesque statue, 360
- Guha, Dr B S, *see also* Sewell and, on skulls fr Harappā, 108
- Gulati, A N, and Turner, A J, *A Note on the Early History of Cotton*, 33 n 3, 585-6
- Gungeria, axes cfd, 230
- Gupta Age, terra-cotta relief depicting Mother Goddess, 52
- Gutters, 277-8
- Gypsum, 679, chemical analysis, 269, mortar, 15, 25, 180, 263 n 1, plaster, 197, 263, 278
- Hæmatite, 680
- Haftung, of knives and daggers, 500, of lances and spears, 498, of maces, 461
- Haig, M R, *The Indus Delta Country*, 73 n 3, *JRAS*, 73 n 3
- Hair, method of dressing, 33-4, as shown on statues and figurines, 177-8, 210, 213, 343-4, 357-9, 362
- Hair-pins, 359, 531-2
- Hakrā, *see* Mihrān
- Hall, *see* Pillared Hall in L Area
- Hall, H R, *The Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age*, 51 n 6, 288 n 2, 375 n 3, 419, 555 n 5, 582 n 3, 583 n 3
- Hall, H R, and Woolley, C L, *Al 'Ubad*, 104 n 2, 109 n 1, 482 n 3, 489 n 1, 573 n 1, 579 n 5, *Ur Excavations*, 338 n 1, 340 n 1, 361 n 1, 5-7, 478 n 1, 482 n 3
- Hallstatt and Koban, buttons w loop inside, 523
- Hamid, Dr M A, chemical analyses of bead, 514, ceramics, mortars, 689, faience, 576-7, silājī, 588, 690, sherd, 316, silver, 524, on colour of grey ware, 311 n 2
- Hamām*, in DK Arc1, 236-7, attached to Great Bath, 26
- Handbuch der Mineralogie*, 543
- Handcock, *Archæology of the Holy Land*, 583 n 6
- Handled cups, type AC, 310-11
- Handles, 472
- Hand-wheel, *see* Pottery
- Hansen, Soren, *On Posthumous Deformation of Fossil Skulls*, 637 n 4
- Harappā, burials complete, 81, fractional, 84-5, post-cremation, 87, skeletal material fr, 108, model carts fr, 555, clay fig of woman grinding corn, 308 n 2, copper maces fr, 36, seal w two beasts, 70, sealing showing "unicorn" w two horns, 68, sealing depicting sacred trees, 65, sealing depicting Earth or Mother Goddess, 52, seals quoted by number, 410-11, 416-17, 419-20, cf Pls CXIX-CXXIX, inscriptions older than those fr Mohenjo-daro, 418, stone statuettes fr, 45-7
- Hare on copper tablets, 349, in faience, 221, model of, 351
- Hargreaves, H, work in HR Area, 187, on burials at Mohenjo-daro, 79, on burials at Nal, 80-2, Excavations in Balūchistān, 82 n 3, 85 n 2, 96 n 2, cap xii
- Harrison, *Pots and Pans*, 581 n 8, 11
- Hatching, decoration, 324, 326, 375
- Head-dress, 33, of figurines, 338
- Heads, shapes shown in statues, 362
- Heaters, type AF, 313
- Heavy-based ware, type P, 304
- Heliotrope beads, 544
- Hemmy, A S, on weights, used at Mohenjo-daro, 37, cap xxix
- Hierodotus, on clothing of Egyptians and Indians, 33 n 1
- Herpestes auropunctatus*, 650
- Hertzfeld, E *Ausgrabungen von Samarra*, 374 n 5
- Heuzey, L, *Decouvertes en Chaldée*, 376 n 1, 424
- Hewitt in *JRAS*, 66 n 1
- Hide motif, *see* Designs on painted pottery
- Hilzheimer, *Die Wildrinder im alten Mesopotamien*, 453
- History of excavations at Mohenjo-daro, 11-14
- Hogarth, D G, *ERE*, 58 n 1
- Hooper, David, Analysis of silājī, 588
- Hopkins, *The Religions of India*, 48 n 2, 51 n 6, 52 n 3, 54 n 1, 2, 7, 55 n 5, 56 n 2, 57 n 6, 66 n 3, 69 n 4, 78 n 1
- Hornblende pendants, 526-7
- Hornblower, G D, 347 n 8
- Horned male figure, 232, 341, on seals, 389
- Hornell, James, in *Memoirs of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 563, *Marine Zoology of Okhamandal*, 666 n 1, 670 n 3
- Horns, on head of male god, 52, 54, 55, 341, as symbol of divinity, 67, on seals, 389
- Horse, 28, 653-4
- Hot-air baths, 26, 143
- Household implements and utensils, 36-9, 456-80, 488-93
- Houses, *see also* Dwelling Houses, and *look under* Area, section, block, after reference to plan
- Houses in HR area described Section A, I-IX, 176-84, VIII also 17-20, 182-3, 263, 280, Section B, I-LXVI, 188-213, X also 184-6

- Houses in VS Area described I-XXXVII, 215-32, XIII also 20-22
- Houses in or near which bodies were found, 79-81, fractional burials, 82-4, post-cremation burials, 86-7
- Cfd as to size w Babylonian, 241, as to alignment and orientation w Egyptian and Babylonian, 263, no light on chronology fr, 106
- HR Area, extent of excavations in 1926-7, 187
- Section A, Block I, 177-9, 2, 179-184
- Section B, Block I, 188-9, 2, 184-6, 189-99, 3, 199-201, 4, 201-2, 5, 202-6, 6, 206, 7, 206-10, 8, 210-12, 9, 213
- Human figures, 338-46, in baked clay, 549-50, w bow on ivory plaque, 562-3, on seals and sealings and copper tablets, 389, 392, 393, 395, 398, 400
- Human remains, *see also* Skeletons, Skulls, etc, 599-648
- Human sacrifice, *see* Sacrifice
- Human statues and statuettes, *see also* Statuettes, 44-7, 356-60, statuette of male seated in Indian fashion, 208
- Human-headed animal on seal, 197, monster on seal, 226
- Humped bulls, figurines fr Balūchistan, 101
- Humped cattle, 27-8, 70, 654-8, 669, on seals, 386-7, pottery figures, 347, 354, not on painted pottery from Mohenjo-daro, 324
- Humpless bull, 70, 228
- Huntington, Ellsworth, *Civilization and Climate*, 3 n 2, 6 n 1
- Hybrid wares, *see* Polychrome banded ware, Mehri ware
- Hypocausts, 26, 143, 236-7
- Ibex, *see* Deer-throne, on pottery, 322
- Ibn Batūta's journey through Sind, 73
- Iconic and aniconic worship, 56, 58-61
- Ideographic nature of signs, 420-1
- Illustrated London News*, 347 n 7, 356 n 2, of 4th Oct, 1924, additions or alterations for Sign Manual there published, 407-8, 424, 426, 467 n 1, 3, 556 n 1, 567 n 4
- Immigration, possible influence on mode of burial, 90
- Imperial Gazetteer of India*, 4 n 1
- Implements, *see* Agricultural, Chert, Copper and bronze, Flint, Household implements and utensils
- Incense-burners, 69, 293, 490-1
- Incised decoration on stone boxes, 369, ware, 38, 291
- Indexes of Mohenjo-daro skulls, 646, of four Mohenjo-daro groups cfd, 647, of three skulls cfd w other peoples, 641, of six skulls cfd w other peoples, 643, *see also* Auditory Meatus Position
- India, use of copper in, 482-3, history of painted pottery in, 334-5
- Indian Antiquary*, *see* Fleet
- Indian Bird-chariots, 560-1
- Indian Museum, Calcutta, *Catalogue*, 293 n 1
- Indoplanorbis exustus* (Deshayes), 666
- Indus Culture, authors of, 107-12, cfd, w Vedic, 110-12, diffusion in Sind and Panjāb, 93, existant before and after Mohenjo-daro, 103, uniformity of, 91, remains in Stūpa area, 123-30, relation to other cultures in Chalcolithic Age, 93-101, evidence for eastward extension, 95-6, for westward, 96-101, resemblance to certain cultures of Elam and Mesopotamia, 102, relations w same, 103-6, features of, absent fr Nil, 100
- Indus period, cremation usual, 89-90
- Indus River and Mīhrān, relation to fertility of Sind, 5-7
- Indus Script, 39-42, *Sign List* on, 434-52, *see also Sign Manual*, Smith and Gadd, accents in, 428-30, chronology for, 432, determinatives in, 430-1, direction of writing, 427, material for study of, 424, similarities w other pictographic scripts, 427, relation to Brahmi script, 423, table of Brahmi characters derived fr, 433, cfd w Egyptian hieroglyphs, 424, w Sanskrit, 431-2, w Sumerian, 423, 454
- Indus ware, 97
- Inlaid bead, 517, pottery, 366
- Inlay, *see* Shell, Faience, 558, bronze cells for, 584-5, decoration of handles, 472, w vitreous paste, 575-6
- Inscribed pottery, *see* Pottery, inscribed
- Inscription analyzed, 419-20, on seal depicting god, 52, goddess, 52
- Inscriptions, *see also* Seals, 40, 42, order determined by impression, not by seal, 409-11, on seals, possible meaning of, 381, probably names and titles, 412, on Stūpa plinth, 116
- Inundation, *see* Floods, of Indus and fertility of Sind, 6, 7
- Irrigation, possible use of certain jirs for, 318
- Ivory used for ornaments and artefacts, 32, 38, cylinders possibly seals, 563, objects, 562-3, pin, 196, plaque w human figure and bow, 562-3
- Jade, 32, 512, beads, 519, physical properties of same and cfn w specimens fr other places, 541-2
- Jadeite, 32, 34, 683-4
- JAOB*, 69 n 4, 109 n 2
- Jar covers, type X, 308, handle, 506, stands, type AE, 312, stands, 368
- Jars w pedestal bases, type D, 299-300
- JASB*, 4 n 1, 92 n 4, 588 n 1
- Jasper, 32, 681-2, beads, 537-41, 545
- Jastrow, *Civilization of Babylonia and Assyria*, 517 n 1
- Jemdet Nasr, jar cover fr, 105, 308, pictographic script cfd w Indus, 453-5, wheat fr, 587
- Jeweller's "hoard" w broken metal, 520
- Jewellery, *see* Personal Ornaments, found in copper vessel, 253, in silver vessel, 250, 493, 519-20, represented on figurines and statuary, 339, 346, 357, worn by both sexes, 509
- Jhukar, Chalcolithic site on Western Nāra, 6
- Journ of Bihar and Orissa Research Society*, 281 n 3
- Journ Egypt Arch*, 338 n 1, 339 n 2, 346 n 1, 347 n 8, 352 n 1, 392 n 2, 523 n 6, 555 n 8
- JRAI*, 49, n 2, 82 n 2, 587 n 3
- JRAS*, 66 n 1, 73 n 3, 424, 516 n 1, 526 n 1, 583 n 9
- Judges, xx, 16, 467 n 4
- Kāh, similarity to certain figures fr Balūchistan, 50
- Kamandalu*-shaped vase, 228

- Kaunakes*, Sumerian dress, 33, 342
- Keith, Sir Arthur, on skeletal remains fr Al 'Ubaid and Ur, 109, 639 n 2, 641-2, *Antiquity of Man*, 610 n 1, 639 n 6, *Report on two Human Crania of Considerable but Uncertain Antiquity*, 607 n 3, 639 n 1, 5, *Human Skulls fr Ancient Cemeteries in the Tarim Basin*, 613 n 1, 614 n 1, 626 n 1, 643 n 1, 648 n 1
- Keith, *see* Macdonnell and, *ERE*, 53 n 5, 6, *Religion and Philosophy of the Veda*, 56 n 4
- Kharosthi, *see* Brāhmī and Kharosthi inscription
- Kiln, pottery, 193, not used in modern Sind, 289, -refuse, dump for, 174
- Kilt like *kaunakes*, 342
- King, L W, *History of Sumer and Accad*, 220 n 1, 347 n 3, 4, 387 n 2, 482 n 3
- Kish, carnelian beads decorated w white lines fr, 104, 583, chariots, toy, 555, "combed slip ware," 578, rosetted decoration similar to that on VS 2662, 291, faience whorl on copper shaft, 470, Indus seals fr, 103-4, Indus seal w description and pictographs fr, 426, jar similar to type Y, 309 n 1, jar handles, representation of eyes on, 340, Offering dishes and stands, 83-5, 292, pictographic stone tablet fr, 453-4, seal showing man in tree, 388, shell objects cfd, 475, sledge shown on pictographic tablet, 555, walls demolished by brick-robbers, 282, ware, pre-Sargonic, of paste similar to that fr Mohenjo-daro, 289
- Kitchen, probable use of room as, 223
- Knives and daggers, 499-500, chert flake, 36, handles of, 472, rarity of bronze or copper, 39
- Knobbed ware, type AH, 315-6
- Knuckle-bones, absence of, 553
- Kohl sticks, possible use of metal rods as, 504
- Koldewey, *Excavations at Babylon*, 263 n 2, 5, 273 n 1, 275 n 3, 279 n 1, 583 n 5
- Kushin beads, 517, period, glazed pottery in, 581, pottery, 317, pottery designs, 335
- L Aree, 151-75, Section A, 152-7, Blocks 6-8, B, 157-9, Blocks 9-11  
C, 159-168, Blocks 4, 5, 11 (11 on pp 159, 168)  
D, 168-75, Blocks 1-3
- Labels, clay, on goods, 410, 412
- Ladles, 471
- Lagash, *see* Telloh
- Lamelldens marginalis* (Lamarek), 664
- Lance-heads, *see* Spear and
- Lard of the Five Rivers*, 589 n 9
- Langdon, Prof S H, *Kish*, I, 109 n 2, 361 n 3, 363 n 3, 454, 555 n 7, derivation of early Brāhmī fr Indus Script, 41, relation of Jemdet Nasr to Indus Script, 41 n 1, bone cylinder seal fr Susa II, 104, presence of horse in Mesopotamia, 28, Earth Mother at Nippur, 50 n 2, cap xxiii
- Language of Inscriptions, 42
- L'Anthropologie*, 482 n 1
- Lapis lazuli, where found, probable source of that used, 32, 677, rare at Mohenjo-daro, common at Nāl, 525, beads, physical properties of, and cfm w specimens fr other places, 542-3
- Latrines, 207, 281
- Lattices, 465, lattice-work in alabaster, 21, 219
- Laufer, B, on Bird-chariots, 560
- Layard, *Monuments of Nineveh*, 70 n 1
- Lead, 30, 524, where found, possible source of that used, 30, 676-7, mined for silver associated w it, 524, and silver deposits, 675, proportion in bronzes, 486
- Leather cases perhaps copied in pottery, 534
- Leather-cutter's stone, possible use of object as, 167
- Ledge-necked jars, type E, 300
- Lee and Pearson, "A first Study of the Correlation of the Human Skull," 637 n 1
- Legrain *Culture of the Babylonians*, 390 n 2
- Leucopyrite, *see* Lollingite
- Level, *see also* Datum Level and Stratification, seasonal, of sub-soil water, 9, of streets, 10, of streets and adjacent buildings, 8, 9
- Lime, use in making pottery, 318-9
- Limestone, 31, capitals, 264, head, L 127, its position, 155, head, yellow, 358, jar stand, 312, rings, 174, vessels, 368
- Linga, *see* Phallic emblems, -shaped cones, 212, -shaped stones, 202
- Lintels, 16, 275
- Lions (?) on seal fr Harappā, 70, where depicted on seals, 391
- Liverpool Annals of Archaeology*, 316 n 2
- Lollingite, 32, 485, 684-5, description and chemical analysis, 690
- Lotas*, in funeral urns, 86-7
- Luard, *Ethno Survey*, 72 n 2, 74 n 1
- Lucas, *Ancient Egyptian Materials*, 269 n 3, 525 n 4, 575 n 3, 576 n 1, 581 n 6, on silver, 523-4
- Lyall, *Berar Gaz*, 72 n 2
- Lyddiker, R, *Game Animals of India*, 68 n 1, 348 n 1, 387 n 4, 388 n 2
- Mace-heads, 36, 459-61, mace-like objects, 475-6
- Macdonnell, *Vedic Mythology*, 55 n 2, 65 n 5
- Macdonnell and Keith, *Vedic Index*, 51 n 12, 54 n 6, 552 n 2
- MacIver and Mace, *El Amrah and Abydos*, 583 n 2
- Mackay, Ernest, appointment at Mohenjo-daro, 1926, 13, *Report on the Excavation of the "A" Cemetery at Kish*, 292 n 3, 296 n 1, 2, 300 n 2, 329 n 6, 340 n 2, 461 n 3, 468 n 2, 469 n 2, 470 n 2, 472 n 2, 516 n 1, 528 n 1, 555 n 2, 582 n 1, *A Sumerian Palace*, 309, 461 n 3, 466 n 2, 472 n 1, 495 n 1, 501 n 1, 511 n 2, 555 n 2, 7, 569 n 4, 583 n 10, *JRAS*, 406 n 1, cap v, vi, xv-xxi, and xxiv-viii
- Mackenzie, *Ancient Civilizations*, 516 n 2
- Mælaren, J M, *Gold*, 675 n 1
- Madreporaria, 666
- Magical properties of ring-stones, 62, or religious nature of animal figures, 71
- Mahāyogī*, a name of Śiva, 53
- Majumdar, N G, on Chalcolithic sites in Sind, 92 n 1, 3, on coins fr Stūpa area, 127-30, on discoveries at Amri, 100 n 1

- Male figures, rarity of representation, 340, male figures, 44, 45, 341, on plaque, 343, wearing jewellery, 346, stone statues, 356-60
- Male god, prototype of Śiva, 52-6
- Male statue, 356, 358-9
- Male statuette w beard, 342
- Mammals, 672-3, bones of, excavated, 650-661
- Man, 482 n 5
- Mara of certain animals, 74
- Manatt, *see* Tsountas and
- Manger, w animals, on seals, 385-88
- Manouvrier, *La détermination de la taille après les grandes os des membres*, 600 n 3
- Manouvrier and Pearson, differences in stature calculated by their formulae, 601-2
- Manufacture of human figurines, 341, of animal, 349
- Marbles, *see* Balls and
- Marshall, Sir John, Preface, cap 1 to 11, Ed Notes *passim*
- Martin, Rudolf, *Lehrbuch der Anthropologie*, 601 n 2
- Mask, panther-like, 350
- Masks of clay, hollow, 341
- Masonry, *see also* Bricklaying, 262-86, of Great Bath and surroundings, 131-50, of different periods in DK Area, 235-6
- Materials, *see* Ornaments and artefacts, materials used, for dress, 32-3, of Seals, 90, of statues, 363
- Measurements of Mohenjo-daro and other skulls, 645-8, *see also* Skeletons
- Medicines, 29, 587-8, animal horns used for, 669, 671-2
- Mediterranean type, 642-3
- Mehi ware, 98-9
- Mém Arch Surv Ind*, 321 n 3, 387 n 3, 463 n 1, 513 n 1, 525 n 2, 566 n 4, 568 n 1, 580 n 1, 2
- Mém Dél et Persé (Mémoires de la Mission Archéologique de Perse)*, 68 n 2, 263 n 5, 268 n 2, 292 n 4, 295 n 1, 317 n 2, 323 n 2, 6, 326 n 1, 5, 8, 328 n 1, 4, 329 n 1, 2, 330 n 1, 2, 4-6, 331 n 1, 2, 7, 332 n 2, 342 n 1, 344 n 1, 347 n 1, 348 n 4, 351 n 3, 374 n 3, 4, 7, 9, 375 n 1, 385 n 2, 387 n 1, 400 n 1, 424, 460 n 1, 466 n 4, 468 n 4, 469 n 1, 475 n 1, 495 n 2, 516 n 8, 517 n 1, 518 n 1, 523 n 4, 534 n 1, 562 n 3, 566 n 8, 567 n 1-3, 568 n 5, 6, 569 n 1, 570 n 1, 592
- Mém Geol Surv Ind*, 391 n 3
- Mesopotamia, *see also* Distribution, Langdon, Woolley, MacLay, Hall, Kish, Jemdet Nasr, etc, archaeology, MacLay's previous connection w, 13, buildings, orientation, use of arch and column, 263, climate in ancient and modern times, 3, 5, use of sun-dried brick as indication of climate, 5, horse, possible presence of, before fourth millennium, 28
- Relations w Indus culture, 103-6, comparisons architecture, 263-8, 272, 284, beads and bead patterns, 192, 511, copper and bronze, 482, drainage-system, 282, Labani or Enlidu and creatures on seals, 67, fucence, 32, gamesmen, 559, glaze and glazed pottery, 579-82, triads of gods, 53, grinders, 36 n 5, horns as emblems of divinity, 55, five Indus seals found, 381, 406, 424, descriptions and pictographs fr, 424-6, pictographs *cf*d, 453-55, lion (?) motif and Harappā, 70, pottery types, 317, pottery, painted, 334-5, racial types, 107-9, religious contact, 76-8, shell-inlay, 32, temples, 22, trefoil, 54, weights, 593-5, barrel-shaped weights, 37
- Metals, sources, use, 481, 674-77, 682, proportions of other in copper and bronze, 484-8, used for jewellery, 509, rods, 504, vessels, 37, 490-3
- Metals and minerals, 29-32, 481-90, 674, 685-91
- Mica, use in making pottery, 319
- Microcline, *see* Amazon stone and Green felspar
- Microscopic examination of glazed pottery, 692
- Middlemiss, C S, on locality of Amazon stone, 546 n 2
- Mikrochemisches Praktikum*, 547 n 1
- Mihraṇ, the Great, course in ancient and modern times, 5, 6
- Mills, *Lhota Nagas*, 72 n 5
- Minerals, sources of, etc, 677-85, *see also* Metals and
- Min Mag*, 546 n 3
- Miniature vessels, 292
- Minoan signs, analogies w Indus, 411
- Miscellaneous shapes, group T, 305-6
- Models, *see* Figurines, Animals, also animals under their names
- Mollusca, 664-5
- Monastery, *see* Stūpa and
- Moncy, *see* Stone money of Caroline Islands
- Mongolian type, 643, type of eye on statuette, 345
- Mongoose, 650, model of, 351
- Monier-Williams, Sir M, *Religious Thought and Life in India*, 48 n 2, 51 n 5, 52 n 6, 54 n 5, 55 n 3, 7, 57 n 1, 5, 58 n 2, 59 n 3, 5, 63 n 1, 64 n 1, 66 n 4, 68 n 4, 72 n 7, 78 n 1
- Monkey god, 73, models of monkeys, 349, 351-2
- Monsoon, areas affected by, in ancient and modern times, 4, 5
- Mortar, 15, 688, chemical analyses, 689, composition, 263 n 1, 269, of Monastery, 116, in Great Bath, 25, in houses in HR Area, 183, in wells, 270
- Mother Goddess, at Mohenjo-daro and Harappā, 49, 52, in Balūchistān, 49-50, 101, in Western Asia and Aegean, 50, cult in India, 51-2, 57-8, on sealing fr Harappā, 52, probably to be identified with certain figurines, 339
- Mound in DK Area, 242
- Mud-filling, 159, mud-brick filling, 234, mud and brick filling, 176 n 2, 243, cells to contain, 253, methods of, in Sind and Babylonia, 265, on which pavement was laid, 234
- Mukherji, Mr S, 17 n 4
- Murex, 565 n 2
- Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin*, Boston, 581 n 7
- Museum Journal*, 276 n 3, 559 n 4
- Mus rattus*, 653
- Musyān, complete and fractional burials in, 82, and Mehi pottery, 99
- Myres, Prof J L, in *CAH* on Mother Goddess cult, 50 n 2, 4
- Mythological animals on seals, 389-90

Nāgas (?) doing homage to a deity, 68, 395, and water-spirits, 75-6  
 Nāl, *see also* Balūchistān, glazed beads fr, 580, Brāhmin bull on sherd, 387, lapis lazuli, 525, ware, 99-100, intrusive in Eastern Balūchistān, 100-1

Nāra canal, 1, 5, 6

Narrow mouthed ware, types J, Ja, 301-2

Needles, 470, 504

Necklaces found in silver vessel, 519-23, in copper vessel, 520, and girdle terminals, 507

Negroid features on statuette of dancing-girl, 209

Neolithic artefacts in Sind, 92-3

Nepheline sodalite rock, 683, beads, determination of, and comparison w those of other countries, 546-8

Net-sinkers, 464

Niches in walls, 157, 217

Nickel, percentages in copper and bronze, 483-4, 486-88

Nilsson, *The Minoan-Mycenaean Religion*, 50 n 5, 64 n 2, 69 n 4

"Nome" animals, 384-5

Normand, Dr C W, on climate of Sind and Balūchistān, 4

Nose ornament, 527, studs, 528

Nubia, glazed pottery fr XIIth Dynasty tomb, 581

Numerical system possibly represented in signs, 412-3  
 N W India, devices on coins similar to Indus pictures, 413

Ochre, red, 32, 320, 682-3

Objects found in Area, Section, Block, *look up* Area, etc, and *see* Objects mentioned by number in text, buried w dead, *see* Grave-furniture, found in and about Great Bath, 133-6, 138-41, 143-50, fr strata of Indus culture in Stūpa area, 124-7, imperfectly represented by pictographs, 407

OBJECTS (EXCEPT SEALS) MENTIONED BY NUMBER IN TEXT *see* the catalogues of them as follows Animal remains, 650-4, 659-66, 672-3, Copper and bronze specimens, 486-7, 497-9, DK Area catalogue, below under DK, Faience Vessels, Figurines, Pottery separately catalogued under each area below, Painted pottery catalogue, 336-7, Seals, *see* seals, tribulation of, Weights, 591, 595-8

\*A 129, 577

2567, 551

\*B 165, 462

2974, 462

441, 569

3063, 366, 572

\*C 46, 559

\*D 368, 467

95, 490, 501

457, 465

100-1, 490-1, 500,

603, 503

506

Faience Vessels

160, 465

\*C 364, 366

315, 463

3063, 366, 572

1853, 459

1978, 490-8, 506

2004, 556

Figurines

2164, 557

\*B 218, 351

236, 353

396, 351

\*C 676, 351

1717, 346

2507, 343

2737, 341

2741, 343

3067, 341

## Pottery

\*A 406, 291

\*B 341, 294

\*C 1352, 311

2019, 311

3036, 311

3156, 311

\*D 287, 314, 320

622, 298

DK Area Catalogue on pages 253-61

DK o, 557

7, 557

230, 470

319, 554

430, 504

580, 588

774, 458

896, 503

961, 553

1200, 552

1246, 499

1265, 462

1341, 439, 519, 529

1421, 526

1462, 465

1506, 533

1554, 558

1602, 570

1621, 492

1695, 507

1719, 550

1818, 570, 572

1924, 472

1933, 366, 572

2032, 462

2172, 571

2255, 462

2256, 570, 572

2278, 507

2279, 507, 584

2361, 458

2362, 552

2546, 532

2562, 572

2632, 462

2691, 571

2730, 572

2862, 460

2899, 479

2927, 479

2936, 526

2948, 469

2991, 479

2992, 571

3002, 570

3079, 463

3090, 477

3114, 479

3131, 464

3201, 553

3343, 505

3411, 505

4140, 501

4563, 471

5774, 524

6314, 524

7056, 464

## Faience Vessels

1933, 366, 572

2798, 368

## Figurines

485, 341

1380, 343

2014, 343

2091, 351

2153, 352

2189, 342

2380a, b, 350

2384, 346

2385, 342

2505, 342

3158, 344

3188, 345

## Pottery

DK138, 303

245, 309

455, 291

700, 320

711, 291

895, 291

1217, 310

1223, 306

1242, 305

1293, 309

1764, 301

1863, 294, 298

2360, 315

2424, 316

2644, 291, 307

2782, 306

3108, 299

\* The letters A, B, C, D, and E refer to original trial trenches in the DK Area, some of which disappeared when the digging was subsequently expanded —[En]

DM 56, 126	324, 479	2554, 184, 351	518, 522, 527,
61, 499	326, 494	2592, 465	536-41
72, 126	337, 553	2619, 505	4290, 196
95, 126, 352	426, 179	2656, 179, 367	4301-2, 203
103, 126	432, 178	2665, 572	4304, 203
121, 126	465, 181, 302	2701, 553	4326, 550
132, 530, 571	519, 178, 312	2724, 574	4337, 201
135, 127	558, 177	2742, 498	4350, 192
187, 470, 504	564, 184	2783, 188, 476	4351, 204
189, 126	581, 476	2810, 473	4354, 204
226, 572	665, 533	2861, 188, 532	4363, 210, 506
255, 126	737, 551	2868, 188	4370, 516
285, 464	742, 457	2872, 499	4374, 204
393, 571	769, 572	2911, 188	4395, 202, 558
	900, 478	2929, 572	4398, 471
*E 189, 493	910, 177-8	2967, 515	4401, 205
190, 492	955, 533	2984, 188	4410, 211, 508
351, 550	960, 177	3033, 198	4412, 202
610, 554	966, 467	3046, 516	4415, 203, 351
628, 557	980, 177, 298	3098, 198	4429, 204
946, 472	1048-9, 179	3121, 315, 467	4451, 204
2044, 490-3, 507,	1053, 181, 532	3131, 198	4458, 498
518, 520	1072, 181	3157, 188, 569	4467, 529
	1090-1109, 179	3219, 188	4478, 553
Figurines	1114, 578	3254, 188	4480, 212, 558
DMK24, 354	1115, 463	3312, 501	4482, 205
DM 95, 126, 352	1123, 177	3433, 192, 508	4531-2, 192
108, 354	1126, 268	3443, 188	4534, 205
115, 355	1279, 531	3465, 571	4573, 205
188, 354	1329, 530	3483, 189	4579, 206
	1442, 177	3499, 189	4580, 206
Pottery	1490, 184	3524, 505	4597-4600, 206
166, 307	1546, 472, 571	3607, 573	4604, 207, 518
177, 317	1568, 184	3624, 201	4605, 206
197, 317	1625, 182	3628, 201	4606, 207
1839, 294	1797, 183, 584	3629, 201	4609-10, 212
	1821, 458	3711, 192	4612, 459
Faience Vessels	1828, 569	3723, 192	4617-9, 208
*E 387, 366	1835, 181	3797, 502	4618, 463
	1858, 182	3832, 498	4625, 459
Figurines	1924, 182, 352	3902, 199	4628, 573
517, 341	1935, 182, 352	3906, 199	4636-7, 200
634, 353	1960, 183, 584	3937, 194	4739, 200
958, 341	1964, 182	3941, 194, 491	4746, 200
	2013, 183, 353	3987, 505	4767, 198
	2014, 180, 350	3988, 505	4794, 200
Pottery	2045, 183	4057, 499	4795, 200
413, 310	2079, 476	4058, 190, 196, 504	4799, 200
671, 314	2089, 503	4064-6, 195	4800, 211
HR Area	2184, 473	4078, 203, 460	4803-6, 212
HR (?), 551	2186, 550	4087, 199, 533	4803, 208
163, 178	2211, 515	4099, 191	4805, 208
193, 178	2231, 184	4129, 199	4809-11, 211
201, 476	2286, 184	4131, 199	4860, 197
210, 569	2288, 184	4173-4, 195	4891, 474
226, 178	2338, 184	4177, 198	4900, 200
257, 574	2445, 183	4212a (g-l), 194-5,	4902, 200
300, 470, 504	2465, 479	225, 492-3, 495-6,	4941, 200
	2528, 184, 171	499-500, 503, 515,	4943, 475

\* The letters A, B, C, D, and E refer to original trial trenches in the DK Area, some of which disappeared when the digging was subsequently expanded —[En]

4950, 204  
 4963, 204  
 4964, 198, 504, 506  
 4967, 198, 573  
 4972-3, 207  
 4986, 196  
 4987-8, 209  
 4991, 209  
 4993, 188, 505  
 4999, 189, 505  
 5006, 200  
 5012, 200  
 5024, 197, 366  
 5026, 516, 577  
 5035, 460  
 5051, 190, 350  
 5127, 470  
 5196, 529  
 5202, 205  
 5205, 205  
 5292, 504  
 5312, 206, 345  
 5336, 204, 352  
 5349, 207  
 5352, 209  
 5361, 189  
 5368, 213  
 5404, 210  
 5409, 472  
 5415, 195, 498  
 5436, 204  
 5459, 208  
 5463, 196, 480  
 5467, 196, 532  
 5514, 209  
 5521, 209  
 5524, 209  
 5531, 201  
 5535, 201  
 5536, 201, 573  
 5539, 212, 478  
 5540-2, 211  
 5549, 212  
 5562, 499  
 5565, 574  
 5627, 205, 491  
 5647, 205  
 5650, 202, 507  
 5652, 202  
 5654, 202  
 5655, 205, 472  
 5659, 203, 205  
 5660, 507  
 5666, 205  
 5673, 202, 471  
 5704, 211, 305  
 5707, 211  
 5715, 212  
 5718, 571  
 5721, 209, 345  
 5725, 210, 491  
 5741, 211  
 5751, 479  
 5754, 189  
 5765, 204, 471  
 5775, 189  
 5797, 203, 498  
 5801, 203  
 5804, 573  
 5805, 504  
 5811, 196  
 5823, 213  
 5825, 211  
 5826, 208  
 5837, 573  
 5842, 572  
 5843, 366, 575  
 5850, 207  
 5854, 208  
 5858, 208  
 5859, 207  
 5861, 207  
 5863, 208  
 5870, 532  
 5880, 203  
 5894, 574  
 5896, 213  
 5897, 213  
 5920, 208  
 5923-33, 191  
 5925, 473  
 5934-42, 191  
 5934, 264  
 5935, 264  
 5939, 191, 264  
 5943, 212  
 5980, 198  
 5988, 202  
 6007, 553  
 6024, 196, 352  
 6029, 560  
 6033, 196  
 6036, 195, 495, 505  
 6041, 196, 471  
 6057, 210  
 6058, 210  
 6070, 213  
 6071-2, 213  
 6088-9, 213  
 6097, 531  
 6104, 191  
 6127, 198  
 6138-9, 201  
 6140, 201  
 6148, 465  
 6152, 201  
 6159, 196  
 6170, 196  
 6173, 196  
 6186, 197, 507, 533  
 6200, 198  
 6202, 198  
 6213, 188, 549  
 6216, 531

## Faience Vessels

146, 367  
 396, 368  
 994, 366  
 1887, 368  
 2656, 179, 367  
 3729, 367  
 4944, 368  
 5024, 197, 366  
 5212, 368  
 5214, 368  
 5548, 366  
 5780, 368  
 5843, 366, 575  
 5985, 368

## Figurines

0100, 350  
 36, 354  
 1483, 345  
 1854, 352  
 1924, 182, 352  
 1935, 182, 350  
 2013, 183, 353  
 2014, 180, 350  
 2554, 184, 354  
 2680, 352  
 3568, 346  
 3690, 342  
 4415, 203, 351  
 5051, 190, 350  
 5161, 305  
 5312, 206, 345  
 5321, 309  
 5336, 204, 352  
 5550, 309  
 5551, 344  
 5585, 354  
 5721, 209, 345  
 5866, 343  
 5986, 343  
 6024, 196, 352

## Pottery

465, 181, 302  
 466, 294, 297  
 478, 297  
 519, 178, 312  
 565, 314  
 576, 297  
 596, 297  
 741, 307  
 976, 297  
 980, 177, 298  
 1093, 179, 302  
 1153, 297  
 1298, 307  
 1409, 303  
 1422, 320  
 1655, 320  
 1874, 304

2281, 314  
 2286, 307  
 2287, 303  
 2426g, 300  
 2442, 307  
 2842, 300  
 3121, 315, 467  
 3986, 314  
 4598, 314  
 4768, 315  
 4812, 314  
 4861, 305  
 5668, 300  
 5704, 211, 305  
 5722, 300  
 5821, 300  
 5872, 304  
 5959, 310

## L Area

4, 155, 341  
 29, 154  
 30, 153  
 42, 153  
 53, 156  
 68, 156  
 76, 154  
 78, 154, 342  
 85, 153  
 86, 153  
 95, 153  
 127, 155  
 139, 153  
 179, 153  
 212, 153  
 216, 152  
 225, 155, 583  
 238, 156, 500  
 240, 153, 314  
 245, 156  
 271, 152  
 306, 158  
 307, 158  
 309-12, 158  
 316, 158  
 318, 159  
 320, 158  
 323, 158  
 324, 159  
 327, 157, 354  
 328, 157  
 330, 158  
 332, 158  
 340, 470  
 342, 159  
 348, 158  
 350, 157, 354  
 351, 159  
 357, 159  
 362, 159  
 366, 158

- 370, 466  
 371, 158  
 373-4, 266  
 375, 156, 562  
 383, 156, 495  
 393, 159, 464  
 394, 158  
 395, 158  
 400, 158  
 402, 515  
 405, 174  
 410, 159  
 418, 158, 464  
 420, 171  
 435-6, 171  
 440, 160  
 445, 160, 517  
 453, 160  
 454, 165  
 456, 165  
 461, 160  
 464, 159  
 465, 163  
 468, 515  
 483, 170  
 487-9, 163  
 490, 159  
 493, 159  
 494, 170  
 508, 169  
 509-10, 165  
 512, 159  
 513, 165  
 514, 165, 459  
 517-22, 170  
 519, 171  
 527-8, 171  
 530, 171  
 540, 159  
 541, 159  
 542, 171  
 544, 165  
 546-7, 170  
 549, 170  
 550, 170  
 552, 170  
 557, 165  
 561, 170  
 562, 165  
 564, 165  
 565, 165  
 568, 170  
 572, 507  
 579, 170  
 590, 156, 352  
 629, 164  
 642, 173  
 652, 505  
 655-7, 167  
 660, 167  
 661-3, 160  
 668, 167, 516
- 682, 164  
 687, 164  
 689, 164, 514  
 702-3, 166  
 705, 166  
 710, 163  
 711, 164  
 712, 163  
 713, 166, 505  
 716-7, 167  
 722, 167, 343  
 724, 171  
 725-6, 167  
 730-2, 168  
 734, 168  
 735, 161  
 737, 171  
 763-4, 164  
 774-5, 171  
 780-1, 166  
 781, 565  
 785, 168  
 791, 173  
 796-7, 163  
 801, 172  
 805, 172  
 809-10, 172  
 809, 571  
 813, 163  
 814, 174  
 818, 173  
 820, 173  
 823, 173  
 826, 174  
 829, 174, 304  
 847, 174, 304  
 849, 174, 299  
 850, 173  
 855, 176  
 857, 175  
 865, 173, 304  
 874, 173, 306  
 876, 173  
 878-9, 175  
 878, 306  
 885, 173  
 886, 173  
 891, 173, 302  
 895, 173  
 898, 175  
 899, 165  
 904, 174  
 918, 173, 354  
 932-3, 175  
 950, 175  
 957-9, 174  
 977, 174  
 982, 164  
 987, 174  
 993, 164, 512  
 1012, 174  
 1013, 174
- 1016, 174  
 1033, 174, 351  
 1108, 152, 174, 353  
 1184, 530  
 1186, 503
- Figurines
- 4, 155, 341  
 78, 154, 342  
 324, 157, 354  
 350, 157, 354  
 590, 156, 352  
 600, 352  
 722, 167, 343  
 918, 173, 354  
 1033, 174, 351  
 1108, 152, 174, 353
- Pottery
- 91, 306-7  
 240, 153, 314  
 829, 174, 304  
 847, 174, 304  
 849, 174, 209  
 865, 173, 304  
 874, 173, 306  
 878, 175, 306  
 891, 173, 302  
 911, 299  
 927, 304  
 944, 297  
 1018, 304  
 1060, 307  
 1097, 308  
 1128, 304  
 1192, 298
- SD Area
- SD123, 516  
 207, 150, 476  
 233, 532  
 254, 526  
 427, 147, 530, 573  
 448, 149, 304  
 479, 147  
 502, 530  
 526, 150  
 533, 147  
 570, 138  
 590, 147, 302  
 642, 466  
 650, 146  
 694, 147  
 717, 136, 571  
 818, 148  
 820, 585  
 835, 148  
 846, 148  
 847, 149  
 872, 585
- 892-3, 148  
 893, 558  
 898, 528  
 1049, 148, 299  
 1062, 499  
 1106, 139  
 1109, 150  
 1198, 138, 515, 583  
 1217, 148, 469  
 1231, 136, 469, 573  
 1291, 148  
 1397, 573  
 1399, 139  
 1407, 471  
 1535, 133, 572  
 1553, 149  
 1567, 149, 176  
 1629, 148  
 1640, 149, 303, 305  
 1705, 149, 366  
 1731, 149  
 1759, 138  
 1781, 139, 504  
 1811, 149  
 1814, 148  
 1823, 149, 584  
 1839, 148  
 1845, 148  
 1850, 148  
 1885, 135  
 1894, 135, 469, 573  
 1899, 148, 502  
 1918, 149, 308  
 1930, 148  
 1963, 133  
 1984, 138  
 1998, 140, 517, 584  
 2007, 149, 499  
 2010, 144  
 2040, 150, 469, 572  
 2052, 133, 502-3  
 2100, 143  
 2101, 143, 297  
 2148, 149  
 2172, 136  
 2184, 138, 154  
 2199, 145, 466  
 2214, 139  
 2278, 145, 353  
 2297, 148  
 2310, 148, 466  
 2325, 144, 526  
 2375, 526  
 2390, 139, 366  
 2445, 144  
 2468, 506  
 2483, 145, 302  
 2508, 143, 511  
 2511, 144, 470, 504  
 2552, 141, 368  
 2577, 146, 457  
 2600, 145, 355

- 2617, 471  
2686, 148  
2880, 559
- Faience Vessels
- 258, 366  
1705, 149, 366  
2390, 139, 366  
2552, 141, 368
- Figurines
- 250, 352  
2184, 138, 354  
2278, 145, 353  
2600, 145, 355
- Pottery
- 229, 297  
246, 306  
354, 299  
448, 149, 304  
1049, 148, 299  
1229, 294  
16404, 149, 303  
16406, 149, 305  
1918, 149, 308  
2101, 143, 297  
2483, 145, 302  
2685, 317  
2688, 314
- VS Aret
- 3, 558  
38, 509  
63, 222, 229, 529  
74, 460  
125, 228  
127, 228  
130, 516  
195, 574, 575  
206, 229, 309  
210, 87  
256, 226, 459  
416, 457  
441-2, 224, 303  
467, 224, 564  
502, 530  
506, 225  
540, 504  
572, 224  
639, 224  
673, 224  
679, 459  
720, 228, 503  
779, 228  
790, 457  
791, 228, 307  
792, 223  
804, 223, 552  
838, 228
- 851, 470  
875, 228  
958, 228  
1025, 480  
1054, 533  
1107, 222  
1173, 462  
1182, 226  
1192, 558  
1218, 458  
1251, 218  
1346, 226  
1447, 534  
1450, 229, 495-6  
1530, 475  
1537a, 222, 528  
1537, 226  
1555, 219  
1575, 232  
1596, 227  
1636, 575  
1637, 227  
1695, 223  
1731, 560  
1800, 227  
1802, 501  
1821, 218, 462  
1853, 227, 457  
1888, 220  
1899, 218, 463  
1900, 224  
1925, 227, 457  
1947, 225  
1957, 460  
2028, 227  
2041, 531  
2079, 460  
2101, 518  
2109, 231  
2139, 225  
2142, 221  
2144, 224  
2148, 224  
2162, 551  
2172, 553  
2182, 475, 569  
2187, 475, 569  
2231, 218, 476  
2269, 224  
2327, 507  
2393, 460  
2417, 231  
2430, 220  
2468-96, 226  
2505, 219, 369  
2507, 475  
2509, 463  
2512, 219  
2521, 220  
2529, 556  
2540, 465  
2545, 221, 556
- 2546, 515, 583  
2572, 220  
2585, 219  
2589, 219  
2601, 502, 503  
2626, 224  
2648, 198, 221, 479  
2651, 219, 472  
2662, 291, 558  
2667, 231  
2671, 219, 367  
2672, 227, 305  
2675, 227  
2701, 221, 503  
2716, 220, 305  
2743, 226  
2745, 226  
2747, 226  
2766, 465  
2767, 221  
2835, 221  
2869, 221  
2877, 219, 367  
2881, 219, 369  
2894, 457  
2298, 219  
2939, 219, 369  
2952-3, 219  
2958, 222  
2961, 218, 308  
2962, 221, 553  
2982, 222  
2985, 221  
2994, 221  
3008, 231  
3028-32, 224  
3038, 231  
3040, 231  
3046, 460  
3050, 231  
3052, 231  
3054, 500  
3091, 220, 527  
3092, 222  
3097, 231  
3099, 231  
3113, 231  
3115-6, 231  
3137-40, 224  
3153, 231  
3162-4, 228  
3170, 220  
3174, 228, 301  
3178-9, 231  
3185, 496  
3187, 515  
3192, 219  
3206, 225  
3208, 231  
3210, 221, 462  
3211, 228  
3234, 216
- 3241, 216  
3287, 216  
3310, 216  
3316, 218  
3322-3, 216  
3347, 218  
3355, 216  
3360, 216  
3362, 218  
3368, 216  
3372, 218  
3374, 216  
3388, 218  
3392, 216  
3429, 216  
3454, 217  
3464-6, 217  
3497, 217  
3528, 215  
3529, 216  
3541, 216  
3554, 215  
3575, 216  
3586, 216  
3588-9, 215  
3598, 216  
3599, 216, 502  
3602-3, 217, 529  
3612, 215  
3622-62, 215  
3627, 215, 587  
3638, 215, 309  
3639, 215, 307  
3642, 215, 302  
3648, 215, 302  
3666, 215  
3868, 87  
6178, 477
- Faience Vessels
- 2505, 219, 369  
2671, 219, 367  
2868, 367  
2877, 219, 367  
2881, 219, 369  
2939, 219, 369
- Figurines
- 45, 352  
191, 353  
529, 344  
961, 344  
1284, 353  
1369, 342  
1555, 343  
1564, 354  
1947, 344  
2046, 353  
2165, 345  
2215, 353  
2276, 342

- 2667, 353  
2869, 351  
2994, 351
- Pottery
- 31, 305  
95, 306  
125, 313  
191, 300  
206, 229, 309  
303, 305  
366, 297  
404, 307  
1411, 6, 224, 303  
412, 297, 321  
478, 294, 298  
547, 297  
711, 294, 298  
720, 228, 303  
791, 228, 307  
920, 303  
1022, 310  
1026, 291  
1108, 297  
1220, 301  
15716, 306
- 1633, 309  
1674, 305  
1934, 307  
1938, 303  
21116, 305  
2475, 303  
2662, 291, 558  
2672, 227, 305  
2705, 304  
2716, 220, 305  
2917, 299  
2961, 218, 308  
2991, 303  
3023, 311  
3034, 294, 298  
3171, 228, 301  
3329, 314  
3398, 314  
3638, 215, 315, 309  
3639, 6, 215, 307  
3641, 314  
3642a, 6, 215, 302  
3647, 306  
3648, 215, 305  
3652, 305  
7915, 298
- Offerings to dead, *see also* Grave furniture, 83-8  
Offering stands or centers 83-7, type A, various forms,  
293-8, uses of, 296, distribution and history,  
292, 295-6  
Oldenberg, *Die Religion des Veda*, 65 n 5  
Onix, 523, 525, 536-7, 681  
Oppert, Gustav, *The Original Inhabitants of India*,  
48 n 3, 51 n 1, 2, 4, 7, 9, 11, 56 n 3, 57 n 3,  
58 n 2, 5, 59 n 2, 66 n 2, 68 n 4  
Orientation, *look under* Burials, Houses, Streets, etc  
Ornament, *see also* Personal Ornament, of male god,  
52, love of personal, as shown on figurines, 346,  
absence of on weapons, implements, etc, 42  
Ornamentation, *see* Decoration  
Ornaments represented on statue, *see also* Jewellery,  
363, on figurines of Mother Goddess, 49-50  
Ornaments and artefacts, materials used, *see* Gold,  
silver, lead, copper, bronze, stone, bone, ivory,  
shell, faience, etc  
Ovis sp., 659  
Oxford Editors of *Curefser - Texts*, vii, 295 n 2, 3,  
400 n 2, 453, 579 n 5
- Pachyura holczkara*, *see* *Crociodura bidiana*  
Print, kinds used for pottery, 320-1, colours catalogued,  
336-7, method of applying, 321, print over  
slip, 319-20, red, on figurines, 341  
Painted bands on faience jar, 366  
Painted Glaze, *see* Glaze, painted  
Painted jars, nine, group AB, 309-10  
Painted Pottery, *see also* Borders, Pottery, painted,  
318-37, Catalogue, 336-7, chronology, 333-5,  
classified by decoration, 319, Designs on, *see*  
Designs on Painted pottery, Distribution of designs,
- see* Distribution, shapes, 322, and unpainted  
pottery, 292  
Painted statuette of nude man, 213  
Painted ware, small, group C, 303  
*Palaeontologia Sinica*, 326 n 7, 329 n 3, 334 n 7  
Palestine, glass fr., 583  
Palettes, 457  
Palm-rat, 351  
Panjab, Chalcolithic sites in, 91-2  
Panner-like objects on heads of figurines, 338  
Panther-like mask, 350  
Pans, type W, 307-8  
*Parryssa favidens* (Benson), 664  
Party-walls, *see* Walls, party-  
Paseoc, Sir Edwin, on metals, 29, on lead mining,  
524, *cip xxxii*  
Passages surrounding Great Bath, 138-40  
Paste, *see also* Vitreous Paste, kinds used for painted  
pottery catalogued, 336-7, their manufacture,  
318-9  
*Palupatti*, Lord of the Beasts, 54  
Paton, Professor, 51 n 6  
Pavement of Pillared Hall in L Area, 23, 161, in section  
A, Area L, 154  
Paving, varieties of, 272-3, in DK Area, 233, 237  
Peacock, model, 350  
Peake, Harold, "The Copper Mountain of Magan,"  
30 n 4, 482 n 4, 586 n 2  
Pele and Fleure, *Peasants and Pottery*, 350 n 1,  
*Priests and Kings*, 295 n 6, 386 n 2, 549 n 1,  
579 n 3  
Pearson, Karl, *see also* Lee and, Manouvrier and,  
*Math Contributions to Theory of Evolution On*  
*the Reconstruction of the Stature of Prehistoric*  
*Races*, 600 n 4  
Pedestal of alabaster, 479-80  
Peet, *Stone and Bronze Ages in Italy*, 308 n 3, 316 n 4  
Pendants for necklaces, 522  
Pereval, Professor, 587 n 1  
Perforation of beads, 511-12, 517, 520, of maces,  
460-1, of pottery, 231, V-shaped, 533 n 2  
Periods, *see* Chronology  
Persia, *see* Susa, Elam, Distribution, *Mém Dél en*  
*Perse*, possible influence of its culture on certain  
modes of burial in Sind, 90  
"Persian wheel," 318  
Personal Ornaments, 34-5, 509-48  
Personification of Tree spirits, 65-6  
Petric, Sir Flinders, *see* *Ancient Egypt, Arts and Crafts*  
*of Ancient Egypt*, 508 n 1, 575 n 3, *Metals in*  
*Egypt*, 482 n 2, *Prehistoric Civilization*, 581 n 2,  
*Prehistoric Egypt*, 461 n 4, 553 n 3, 579 n 2,  
583 n 1, *Tools and Weapons*, 369 n 2, 459 n 1,  
495 n 3, 497 n 1, 498 n 1, 499 n 2, 500 n 1,  
502 n 1  
Phallic emblems, 58-60, 191, object, 476  
Physical properties, *see* Beads, etc, 50  
Piau or drinking place, 205  
Pictographs, *see* Indus Script, possible identification  
of objects represented, 407-8, on bracelets, 531,  
on copper tablet, 210, on ivory bar, 209,  
on both sides of a seal, 205, fr Kish and

- Jemdet Nasr, 453-5, on seal fr Djokhr, 380, 425-6
- Piers, 237, 247
- Pig, 73-4, 660-1, 669, models, 348, 352
- Pigments, and prints, 320-1, 517, 685, 688-9, colours catalogued, 336-7
- Pillared Hall in L Area, 23, 160-5
- Pipal-tree, worshipped, 64, on seals, 390
- Piping, 506
- Piplins, scored, type AA, 309
- Plano-convex bricks, not found at Mohenjodaro, 261, found at Kish, 284 n 3
- Plant designs, *see* Designs on printed pottery
- Plant forms on seals, 390
- Plaque w male figure, 343
- Plasma, or green chalcidony, 511, 545, 682
- Plaster, composition of, 263, preservation of, 262 n 3, on house walls, 18, printed, on Stūpa plinth, 115-6, -cement for shell inlay, 566
- Plates CXLIX-CXXIX described in *cup* xvii, CLXI, CLXII, explained on page 672
- Platform supported on mud filled masonry cells, 135-6
- Platforms, houses built on artificial, 252, in Mesopotamia, 265
- Plenderleith, Dr H S, 578, Appendix II
- Plinth of Stūpa, 114, 116
- Pliny, on one horned animals, 69 n 1
- Pointed bases for jars and bowls, *see also* Goblets, Vases, 217
- Polak, *Pertien*, 676
- Polished slips, 320, ware, 311
- Polychrome ware, 38, 321, with floral patterns, 222, polychrome banded ware, 98
- Pot set in pavement, 184
- Pot-marks, 291-2
- Potter's art, antiquity in Sind, 38
- Potsherds, analysis of, 316, sherds used as filling for court, 173
- Pottery, 287-337, *see also* Bases, Clay, Ceramic wares, Glazed Pottery, Painted pottery, Slip, etc
- Burials*, in 82-9, in "burial urns" in Buddhist Monastery, 121
- Chronological* grouping, 316
- Decoration*, 37-8, basket-work patterns, 333, comb and step motifs, 105, inscribed, 317, lines, 319, triangles, stepped, 333
- Excavator's numbers* *see* Objects mentioned by number in text of Pottery, Painted pottery catalogue
- Forms copied*, in bronze, 489, in stone, 368-9
- Manufacture* wheel-made, 37, foot- and hand-wheel in ancient and modern times, 287-9, hand-made, 287, made in two or more parts, 290, 293, built up fr strips of clay, 315, firing or baking, 289, 686, kilns, 193, 226
- Objects of* balls, 465-7, beads, 517, w two-coloured glazes, 516, beakers, position of, 163, bracelets, 530, cones, 477-9, cylindrical objects, 479, drain-pipes, 280, flesh-rubbers and rasps, 467-8, gamesmen, 559, miniature vessels, 292, perforated, 231, soak-pits, 279, spindle whorls, 468-70, tablets, 480, toys, 549
- Painted* universal knowledge of manufacture in Chalcolithic Age, 94, w envelopes, 222, red-and-black, 37-8, plain black bands, 170, a guide to extent of Indus culture, 96-101
- Scarcity* as evid w Mesopotamian sites, 287
- Sites, other* Balūchi classified, 97, Nal, Jemdet Nasr, Proto-Humite sites, 82, fr Algeria w signs similar to Indus signs, 119
- Types*, 37, types mentioned by letter and described, 293-316, 289, 290, fr Mound I resembling those fr Cemetery at Harappi, 81
- Porter's lodge in dwelling house, 20
- Portrait statuary, 356, 364
- Prashad, Buni, in *Rec Ind Mus*, 662 n 2, 663 n 2, *Notes on Aquatic Chelonia of the Indus*, 670 n 2
- Pre Aryan contribution to Hinduism, 76-8, character of Mother Goddess cult, 51, religion, conflict of views on, 48-9, prototype of Siva, 52-6, origin of Tree worship, 65, nature of Zoölatry, 73
- Pregnant, clay figure represented as, 549
- Preston, *Fauna of British India, Mollusca*, etc, 664
- Prithvi, Earth goddess of Vedic Aryans, 51
- Privies, 21, 207
- Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archaeology*, 370 n 2
- Prognathism, 641-2
- Proto-Australoid type, 106-7, 638-42
- Proto-Humite civilization older than that of pre-dynastic Egypt, 581
- Publication of results of excavation, 12-14
- Punipelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, 292 n 5, 295 n 4, 310 n 5, 326 n 3, 327 n 1, 331 n 4, 333 n 3, 398 n 1, 457 n 1, 461 n 1, 466, 468 n 5, 482 n 6, 523 n 2, 533 n 1, 554 n 1, 555 n 1, 566 n 7, 568 n 2, 579 n 6, 8, 587 n 2
- Quartz paste, 576, 686
- Querns, *see* Saddle-querns
- Quibell, *Hierakonpolis*, 384 n 2
- Racial types in detail, 638-644, possibly shown on statuary, 361-2, general discussion, 42, 107-9, represented by different kinds of burial, 81-2, 84
- Rainfall, *see* Climate and, Table for Sind and Balūchistan, 4
- Ram's head in terra-cotta, 231
- Rams, models of, 347, 352-3, statues of, 360
- Rao, T A Gopinatha, *Flemings of Hindu Iconography*, 53, 55 n 6
- Rat, 653
- Ratios of weights, 37
- Rattles, 551
- Raverty, Major H G, on river system of Sind, 4-6
- Razors, 500
- Reamers, 504
- Recess in wall, 163
- Rec Geol Surv Ind*, 542 n 1, 547 n 2
- Red ochre, *see* Ochre, red, traces of, on capital, 264
- Red-and-black Balūchi ware, 97-8
- Red-and-black wares, *see* Indus ware, Red-and-black Balūchi, Sūrjangal

- Religion of Indus people, *cap v*  
 Reed matting, possibly used for roof, 172  
 Refectory of Buddhist Monastery, 118  
 Relic casket in Buddhist Monastery, 120  
 Repair of stone vessels, 31 n 3, 369  
 Reptiles, 662, as food, 27  
 "Reserved slip," *see* "Combed slip ware"  
*Revue d'Assyriologie*, 380 n 2, 387 n 6, 409 n 1, 424  
 Reynolds, S H, *The Vertebrate Skeleton*, 651 n 3  
 Rhinoceros, 72, models of, 348, 353-4, on seals, 205, 387  
 Ribbed pottery, type F, 300-1  
 Ridgway, *Origin of Currency and Weight Standards*, 595  
 Ridgway, R, *Color Standards and Nomenclature*, 535  
 Rings, *see* Finger rings  
 Ring-bases for jars, 299  
 Ringstones, 61-3, 191, 473-5, probable use as cult objects, 22, or beads, 584  
*Rita rita* (?), 27, 664  
 River system of Sind in ancient and modern times, 1, 5-7  
 Rivers, importance in evolution of Chalcolithic civilization, 93-4  
 Rivet-holes in stone vessels, 369  
 Robertson, A W D, *see* Berry and  
 Roofing, 277-8, of Hall in L Area, 164  
 Roofs, probable nature of, 17, possibly of reed matting, 172  
 Rooms numbered on Plans, *look under* Areas by Letters, then Sections, then Blocks in which they are, rooms w baths, 211  
 Rope pattern on stud, 529  
 Roundel of steatite, 480  
 Rubbers, *see* Flesh-rubbers  
 Rubbish chutes, 16, 181  
 Rubble filling for walls, 271  
  
 Sabæan alphabet, sign similar to Indus sign, 419-20  
 Sacred animals, *see also* Animals, 74, 355, possibly kept in captivity, 391-2  
 Sacred buildings, 204, 284  
 Sacrifice, possibly human, to the dead, 81  
 Saddle-querns, 27, 456-7  
*Śālagrāma*, symbol of Vishnu, 56, -stone wedded to *tulsi* plant, 66  
 Salts in soil, effect on antiquities, 1, 289, 579, 599, unusual amount in DK Area, 241, 265  
 Sahni, Rai Bahadur Ram, 11, 13-4, 45, *cap xiii, xiv*  
 Śaktism in India, 57, parallels in Nearer East, 57-8  
*Sandas*, 181  
 Śank shell, identification and distribution, 665-6, *see also under* Shell-inlay, Shell Objects, shells  
 Sanskrit and Indus script, 431-2  
 Sarasin, P and F, *Die Weddas von Ceylon*, 639 n 5  
 Sarkar, Prof S C, *Some Aspects of the Social History of India*, 24 n 1  
 Saws, 500-1, use in manufacture of seals, 377  
 Sayce, Rev Prof A H, 72 n 8, 370 n 2  
 Scheil, Dr, on cylinder seal fr Susa II, 104, *Recueil de signes archaïques*, 387 n 1, in *Revue d'Assyriologie*, 410 n 1, *Textes de Comptabilité Proto-Elamites*, 424  
 Schoff, *The Periplus of the Erythræan Sea*, 691 n 2  
 Schrader, E, *Sitzungsberichte d kgl preuss Akad zu Berlin*, 69 n 1  
 Scored pottery, type B, 298-9  
 Scott, Alex, *The Cleaning and Restoration of Museum Exhibits*, 546 n 5  
 Screen wall, 222  
 Script, *see* Indus Script, animals used in, 392, apparently unconnected w device on seal, 407  
 Sculptures and racial types, 108  
 SD area, 131-50  
 Seal, cylinder, at Mohenjo-daro, 381 n 3  
 Seal fr Harappā, w picture of building, 25  
 Seal showing method of reading script, 225  
 Seal impressions, 380, classification and description, 393-8, as material for study of Indus Script, 424, as labels, 410, 412, impression of yellow faience in funeral urn, 87, on pottery, 292  
 Seals, tabulation of, 402-5, types described, 370-7, materials of, 371-6, 688 (*and see* tabulation), manufacture of, 377-9, 688, purpose of, 379-82, possible disposal of, after death of owner, 382, similarity at all periods, 103  
 Indus type, fr Elam and Mesopotamia, affording chronological evidence, 103-4, 381, 424  
 Chemical analysis of coating, 379  
 Inscriptions on, 406-453  
 Method of photographing and describing, 370  
 To contain amulets, 380  
 Depicting animals, *see* Animals, *sv*, gods or goddesses, 52, 63-75, cult object on fillet, 527, statue framed in doorway, 23  
 Seated figures, 342-3  
 Seats, *see* Benches  
 Sections, *look under* Areas  
 Sediment-pits, 279-80  
 Seligman, Dr C G, on Bird-Chariots, 560-1  
 Semi-precious stones, *see* Stones, semi-precious  
 Sen, Dr Hem Chandra, in *Indian Medical Record*, 587 n 4  
 Sergi, G, "Description of some skulls fr the North Kurgan, Anau," in Pumpelly, *Explorations in Turkestan*, 643 n 3  
 Serpent Nāgas, 75, 395  
 Servants' quarters, 202  
 Sewage, drains not used for, 281  
 Sewell, Col R B, and Dr B S Guha, on animals of Sind, 27 n 4, 28-9, on racial types, 82, 84, 107-8, "Report on the Bones excavated at Nāl," 599-601 nn, 607, 616 n 1, *cap xxx and xxxi*  
 Sex, *see* Skulls described in order  
*Shadoof*, represented on seal, 389  
 Shāhī-tump, *see* Balūchistān, ware, 99  
 Sheep, 659  
 Shell-inlay work, 32, 171, 173, 195, method and designs, 565-70  
 Shell-fish, 664-6, 673  
 Shell objects, 471, 478-9, 563-5, suggesting parallels fr Kish, 475, bracelets, 531, cones, 558  
 Shells, species used, 563-4, methods of working, 564-5, cutting, 500, for bangles, 219, for ornament or use, 669-71

- Shell work found in Section D, Area L, 170  
 Sherd, *see* Potsherd  
 Shield boss, 506  
 Shops, 205, 208-9, 212, 240  
 Shrews, 652  
 Shrines, possible use of structures as, 22, 235  
 Sickie shaped blade, 501  
 Siebenrock, I, "Zur Systematik der Schildkrötenfamilie Trionychidae Bell, etc," 662 n 3  
 Sign List on the Indus Script, 134-52  
 Sign Manual of the Indus Script, 10, plates CXIX-CXXXIX  
 Signs, division into classes, 415-8, difficulty in classifying, 406, position of, 410, modifications, combinations, 409, enclosures in, 109 ideographic nature of, 420-1, possible identification of objects represented, 407-8  
     analogies fr. Egean region, 419, w. Sumerian and Minoan, 411, w. Sumerian, 108-9, w. devices on coins in N.W. India, 413  
*Sikhara*, 17  
 Silt, volume carried by Indus, 7  
 Silver, sources of, 523-4, 675, 678, chemical analysis, 524, associated w. gold, 675, and lead, 675, beads, 546, earrings, 519, ring, 520, rough, 519, vases, 194, vessels, 493, vessel containing jewellery, 519  
 Sind, *see* Chalcolithic sites in, Neolithic Artefacts  
 Siva, *see* Male god  
 Skeletons described in order, 600-7, where found, circumstances, etc, 600, 42, 107-9, 122, 178-9, 181, 184-6, 191, 222-4, number, condition, preservation, 599-600, measurements and method on long bones, 600-5, stature, 600-5  
 Skewmorph, 534  
 Skulls, *see* Indexes, Measurements, Cranial capacity, described in order, 607-37, number measured, 606-7, posthumous deformation, 607  
 Slate, 31, 680-1, boxes w. compartments, 219, vessel, 368  
 Sledge in Egypt and Mesopotamia, 555  
 Shing balls, 36, 466-7  
 Shing stones 173  
 Ship, *see also* under Pottery, types mentioned by letter, "Combed Slip ware", Colours catalogued, 336-7, on figurines, 349  
 Slips, 290-1, 319-20 (and washes), 686, on Offering-stands, 293-4  
 Smith, *Catalogue of Coins in the Indian Museum*, 128 n 2, 3, 129 n 1, 2  
 Smith, G. Ellhott, *Evolution of Man*, 640 n 1  
 Smith, Sidney, *Early History of Assyria*, 363 n 3, 385 n 3  
 Smith, Sidney, and Gadd, C. J., *see* Sign Manual, cap XXII  
 Smith, Vincent, "On the Copper Age and Prehistoric Bronze Implements of India," 483 n 1, 494 n 2  
*Smithsonian Misc. Collections*, 77 n 1  
 Soak-pits, 17, 240, 244-6, 279-80  
 South Lane HR Area, 178  
 Spacers for necklaces and pirdles, 507, 517-8  
 Spear and lance heads, 35, 497-9, resemblance to some African types, 198  
 Species, *see* Animal remains  
 Spencer, *see* Bruer and  
 Spindle whorls, 32, 168-70, 572-3, fluence on copper shaft fr. Kush, 170  
 Spinning and weaving, universal in Chalcolithic Age, 94  
 Spiral decoration on pottery, 298, volutes on limestone capital, 191  
 Spouted cup, 110, jars, rarity of, 228, 292 n 7, 293  
 Squirrel, fluence, 41, 205, 221, models, 351  
 Staff of executioner, 10-14  
 Star's horn used as medicine, 29, 671-2  
 Sturway, 16, 20, 133, 140-1, 166, 172, 237-8, 248, 276  
 Standard in front of "unicorn" on seals, 383, carried in procession, on seal impression, 395, on gold fillet, 527  
 Stands for storage jars, 170  
 Staps, Dr. O., 586  
 Stairway, amount discovered, 356, no resemblance to foreign, 360  
 Statues, *see* Animals, *see* Human statues, 33, 54, 175, 177-8, 237  
 Statuettes, *see* Animal, Human, Figurines  
 Stature, *see* Skeletons  
 Statute, 526, 678-9, manufacture of seals, 377, method of using, 576, 688, paste, 576-7, 687, surface coating, 379, 688  
 Stereotype, 344, 549  
 Step motifs, *see* Comb and step  
 Stein, Sir Aurel, references to his discoveries in Baluchistan, 2, 35, 49, 59, 82, 89, 96, 100-1, 113 n 1, 331 n 9, 488, *Gedrosia*, 3 n 1, 96 n 2, *Arctert Akkara*, 316 n 3, *Ser-dia*, 583 n 12, *Waziristan*, 96 n 2  
 Stevenson, M., *FRF*, 69 n 3  
 Stone boxes, 369, money of Caroline Islands cfd. v. ring stones, 61-2, monuments in Sind, 92-3, rings, *see* Ring-stone statuettes, statues, 58, 44-7, used in building, 31, for statues, 31, vessels, 31, 367-9, worship, *see* Bralytic stones  
 Stones, semi-precious, 31-2, 525-7, 536-41  
 Storage jars, 157, 169, group AG, 313-15, pits for, 216, stands for, 170  
 Stratification and chronology, 9-10, of remains of Indus culture in Stupa area, 124-7  
 Streets, 8, 176, 238, 242, 284, alignment, size, orientation, 282-3, barred, 284, levels cfd. w. those of buildings, 8-9, unpaved, 273  
 Stucco, painted, in Buddhist Monastery, 117  
 Studer, "Über einen Hund aus der Paläolithischen Zeit Russlands, Canis Pustiatini," 651 n 1  
 Stupa area, buildings to South of, Blocks 1-8, 145-50, and Monastery, excavation, 113-123, remains of Indus culture in, 123-30  
 Subsoil water, hinders digging in VS Area, 214  
 Sulphur, percentages in Copper and Bronze, 484, 486  
 Sumerian, *look also* under Mesopotamia, bricklaying cfd., 262, culture, 102, religious contact, 76-8, script cfd., 108-9, 411, 423, 435-45, table of

- signs cfd w those of Indus Script, 454, toy chariot wheels, 554  
 Superimposed foundations, 226, structures, 223-4, walls, 238  
 Sūrjangal ware, 98  
*Sus cristatus*, 660-1  
 Susa, *see* Elam, Distribution, *Mem Dél en Perse*, Susa I pottery and Indus designs, 105, Susa II, bone cylinder seal, 104, Indus cylinder seal, 424-5, mace-heads, 460, shell objects, 475, weights, 593-5  
 Suspension, holes for, in jars, 293, in pottery, 311  
 Survey of site, 13  
*Svaṣṭika* symbol, 206-7, characteristic of India, 426, on seals, 190, 200, 227, 374  
 Syrian chariots, 555
- Tablets, copper, *see* Copper  
 Taboo, 49  
 Tabulations, *see* Seals, Objects mentioned by number, etc  
 Tachylite or basaltic glass, 683, beads, 546  
 Talismanic use of seal impressions possible, 397  
 Tarna, in Sind, visited by Ibn Bītūta, 73  
 Taxila, ring-stones, fr 62-3  
 Teeth, human, badly worn, 638, cfd w those of other races, 638, of cattle, 654-9, of dog, 652, of horses, 654, of pigs, 660-1  
 Telloh, seals fr, 376, 424-5  
 Temples, *see also* Sacred buildings, 22, 244, 252  
 Tenth Lane in HR Area, 212-3  
 Terminals for necklaces, etc, 518  
 Terraces attached to houses, 21  
*Tessudo elegans*, 663  
 Tetrahedral gamesmen, 559  
 Textiles, *see* Spinning and weaving, 585-6, cotton adhering to vase, 194  
 Theri-anthropic beasts, 66-8, 71  
 Theriomorphism, 74-5  
 Three-faced god on seal, 53  
 Thresholds, height above street-level, 266  
 Thurcau-Dangin in *Revue d'Assyriologie*, 406 n 1, 410, *Recherches sur l'Origine de l'Écriture Cuneiforme*, 423  
 Tiger, on seals, 202, 349, 387-8, as vehicle of Mother Goddess, 72  
 Tilley, *Min Mag*, 546 n 3, 4  
 Timber, *see also* Wood, used in construction of upper floors, 19  
*Times, The*, 341 n 2, 587 n 1  
*Times of India*, 22nd Jan, 1928, signs published in, 408  
 Tin, 30, 682, sources of, 483-4, 682, scarcity of, 481, percentage in bronze implements, 481, 484, 486-7, records of use in Mesopotamia, 482  
 Todd, Wingate, *Cranial Capacity and Linear Dimension in White and Negro*, 637 n 2  
 Tortoise, 73, 662-4, tortoise-shell, 228  
 Town planning, 282  
 Toys, *see* Games and, toy carts similar to models fr Anau and Ur, 39  
*Trans Bomb Geol Soc*, 679 n 1
- Tree goddess, 63-4, 393  
 Tree-guards, 165  
 Tree-worship, 63-6, 393  
 Trees, entrance of alien spirit into, 66, of knowledge, wisdom, or life, 64, marriage of, 66, on seals and sealings, 389, 390, 393  
 Trefoil pattern, 54, 356-7, 515-17, 558, on Indus and Sumerian objects, 104  
 Trellis-work in houses, 21  
 Trial pit and trench, 245, 247  
 Trident as attribute of divinity, 54-5  
*Trionyx gangeticus*?, 662-3  
 Trimūrtis of Śiva, Brahmā, Vishnu, 53  
 Triskellion, 390  
*Trisūla*, *see* Trident  
 Tsountas and Manatt, *The Mycenaean Age*, 70 n 1  
 Tube of copper, 506  
 Tubular drill, *see* Drill  
*Turbinella pyrum*, 666  
 Turkestan, *see* Anau, Distribution, Pumpelly  
 Turquoise, 32, 523, 525, 677, 678, -matrix and electrum ornament, 521-2  
 Turner, A J, *see* Gulati and  
 Turner, Sir W, *The Relations of the Dentary Arcades in the Crania of Australians*, 639 n 7  
 Turtles, 670, model, 352
- Uap, *see* Stone money of the Caroline Islands  
 Ubaid, *see* Al 'Ubaid  
 Ullah, Mohammed Sana, archæological chemist, analyses of materials, 12, 30, 132, 269, 379, 484-8, 530, 574-5, 689, cap xxv and Appendix 1  
 Umma, *see* Djokha  
 "Unicorns" on seals, 68-9, 382-5, object in front of "unicorn" as design on fillet, 527  
*Univ Penn Anthropol Pubs*, 514 n 3  
 Ur chariot, 554, gold fillets, 194, Indus seals fr, 103-4, 385-6, reading of Indus seal w cuneiform inscription, 413, toilet set cfd w one fr Harappā, 104, *see also* Mesopotamia  
 Urns, funeral, 82, 85-9  
*US Geol Surv Bull*, 541 n 1  
 Utensils, *see* Household implements and
- Vases w pointed base, 215, *see also* Goblets  
 Vase-like jars, type G(?), 301  
 Vases, tall, type I, 301  
 Vats, M S, VS Area, 11-14, 81, 84, 214  
 Vedic and Indus culture contrasted, 110-12  
 Vedic India, dining an amusement of, 552  
 Vehicles, *see* Wheeled vehicles, Chariots, Carts, Sledges, Toy, 554-5  
 Ventilators, probable use of niches as, 276  
 Verandahs, 198, 202  
 Vessels, stone, *see* Stone vessels  
 Virgin soil not reached in VS Area owing to inrush of sub soil water, 214  
 Vitreous paste, chemical analysis and use, 574-6, history and possible place of invention, 582  
 Vitrified paste or clay, 32, 34, 530

- Ixiparus bengalensis* (Linnæus), 666  
 Vogel, *Indian Serpent Lore*, 75 n 2, 76 n 3  
 Votive use of seal impressions possible, 397  
 Votive object, possible use of clay figure as, 550, *see* *El votos*  
 VS Area, Block 1, 214-17, 2, 217-22, 3, 222-4, 4, 224-9, 5, 229-30, 6, 230, 7, 230-2
- Wahundah, *see* Mithrin  
 Wainscoting of bathrooms, 273-4  
 Wainwright, G A, 316 n 2  
*Wallago* sp., 664  
 Walls, *see also* Fortifications, of houses, 15-16, relieved by ornamental recesses, 21, party walls, 283-4, built on cellular system, 243, twice rebuilt, 231, enclosing Great Bath, of building of sacred character, 204  
 Ward, *Seal Cylinders of Western Asia*, 66 n 6, 67 n 2, 4, 347 n 3, 389 n 1, 392 n 2, 394 n 2, 567 n 5  
 Warickar, Mr., discovery of plaster on Stupa platform, 115  
 Waste metal, *see also* Broken Metal, 552  
 Water, seasonal variation of subsoil, 9, supply of houses, 18-19, of Great Bath, 24  
 Water-chutes, 139, 141, 244, 246, 251, 279  
 Water-jars, 315  
 Water worship, 75-6  
 Wealth is shown by use of burnt brick, 286  
 Weapons, *see* Copper and bronze, 35-6  
 Weaving, *see* Spinning and  
 Wedge-shaped bricks, *see* Bricks, usually employed for wells, 193  
 Weighing scales, 205  
 Weights, 36, 193, 461-4, system of, at Mohenjo-daro and Harappā, 589-98, Assyrian system, 593, Babylonian system, found at Susa, 593  
 Wells, 16, 142, 148, 150, 160, 173, 179, 188, 202, 233, 234, 243, 245, 247, construction of, at different periods, 269-70, coping of, 248, 253, 270, diameters of, 269-70, in houses, 189, for public use, 239
- Western Asia and Aegæan, *see* *Algeria*, Mother Goddess cults and figurines, 50, 57-8, religious contact w. Indus valley, 76-8  
 Wheat, 27, species, 586, origin of cultivation, 587, found on floor of room, 172, fr Jemdet Nasr, 587, fr L. Area, 586  
 Wheeled vehicles, *see also* Chariots, possible Central Asian origin, 555  
 Wheels, toy, 554  
 Whetstone, 164  
 Whistles, clay, in shape of birds, 551  
 Whitehead, *Catalogue of Coins in the Lahore Museum*, 130 n  
 Wild animals, *see* Animals, wild  
 Wilson, A. I., *The Persian Gulf*, 69 n 1  
 Wilson, Sir Leslie, 13  
 Windmills, possible use of, 270  
 Windows, 16, 275-6  
 Wire, 505  
 Wood, supply and use of, 133, 263-4  
 Wool, as dress material, 32-3  
 Woolley, C. L., *see* Hall and *The Sumerians*, 70 n 2, 109 n 1, 265 n 3, 555 n 1, *elsewhere* quoted, 36 n 5, 70, 276 n 2, 3, 406 n 2, 569 n 5  
 Writing, *see* Script, etc., 39-42, external features of, 406-23, unifying principle underlying methods of, in Chalcolithic Age, 94, affected by materials, 407, date of Indus writing, 414
- Yakshi* tree spirit, 65  
 Yolkha or Djokha (??), seal impressions fr., 380-1  
 Yōga, origin among pre-Āryan population, 54  
 Yōga, attitude of statue, 44, 357 n 1, position shown on seal, 229, posture of pre-Āryan god effd w. that of Śiva, 53-4  
 Yōga, *see* Phallic emblems
- Zebu, 27-8  
 Zettler, *see* Fisher, 325 n 1, 327 n 2, 332 n 5  
 Zoology, *see* Animals, sacred

